

THE HISTORY OF THE KINGDOM OF TALOSSA

Volume 1: The First Decade

Robert Ben Madison liked small countries,



so he founded one.

Robert Ben Madison

F
589
.M69
T36X
1992
v.1
c.2

THE HISTORY OF THE KINGDOM OF TALOSSA

Volume I: The First Decade

Copyright © 1992
Robert Madison

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical including photocopying, recording, or any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the author.

Toct i drepts reservats. Aucün pärts d'aceastâ püblicaziun non pût estarë reproducat eda útvarpat dîn iñen formâ eda par iñen aválità, electronic eda mec'hànic, compris la fotocopiâ, la recordaziun, eda par iñen süstém da metrar és retaqar dallas ìnformaziuns, sânc el permiçál ìn escribînd del scriutéir.

*Robert Madison
2963 N. Prospect Avenue
Milwaukee, Wisconsin 53211-3345*

Edited by Sir Iustì Canun, UrGP.

*À va Bäps, sânc qi toct d'acest tenadra estescù ualvieçâ likmente.
To my Father, without whom all this would have been even more unlikely.*

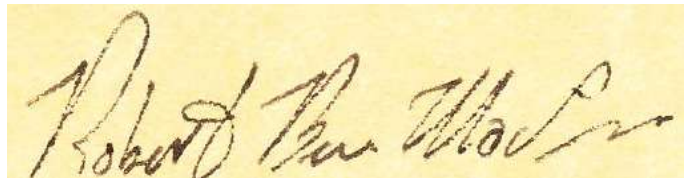
Letter of Dedication from the Author
The 9th of February 1994/XV

This work is a history of the Kingdom of Talossa. Talossa is a community of people, most of whom live in or around Milwaukee's East Side, and who are engaged in what can only be described as fabled exploits--building an independent country (although we do reluctantly concede that we may not have attained very effective sovereignty). Talossans are having fun as Talossans by doing things which are reasonably similar to what other ("real") countries do, whether for reasons of tourist nostalgia, out of a lust for power, in pursuit of parody, or--yes--as nationbuilding.

The hilarious pretence (or incipient subversion?) of having our own sovereign state on Milwaukee's East Side began on 26 December 1979, while I was in high school. In a fit of boredom I declared my bedroom to be an independent nation with myself as absolute monarch in the guise of King Robert I. Instead of dying off in a week like it perhaps should have, this extended lark has now lasted fifteen years. Talossa's territorial claims have engorged to include the entire East Side: everything south of Edgewood Avenue and east of the Milwaukee River. And the country's population of one has grown to the point where today, over thirty individuals are considered Talossan citizens--ruling over 40,000 unaware East Side natives' in a sort of Apartheid-like social structure.

This book is donated to the Golda Meir Library on the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee campus (located, we say, in the Kingdom of Talossa). We felt this donation would be an appropriate token in commemoration of our 15th Anniversary as a community. UWM has long been a binding force in the Talossan community. I myself received my B.A. in Russian and International Relations at UWM, and went on to obtain my M.A. in European History here. Many other Talossans have congregated around here. Present or past UWM students involved in our community include John A. Jahn, David Kuenn, Andrew Wozniak, Wes Erni, Josh Macht, Jack Schneider, Jean Williams, Dan Lorentz, Jennifer Madison, Robert Murphy, John C. Eiffler, Bill Simmons and Robert C. Dobberpuhl, and the list goes on. Faculty citizens have included Dr. Harry Madison and the late Dr. William A. Renzi of the department of history--in whose memory this volume is donated.

Readers of this work, and Citizens of Talossa alike, can debate the 'reality' of Talossa until the cows come home. But this work should demonstrate to all that there is a living, thriving community of Talossans functioning happily on the East Side, a community that welcomes newcomers into our political ranks. This book invites you to step into this country called Talossa; and if you're here already, to smother yourself in it by means of this weighty book. Enjoy!

A handwritten signature in dark ink on a light-colored background. The signature is cursive and reads "Robert Ben Madison".

Robert Ben Madison, M.A.
(King Robert I)

The HISTORY of the KINGDOM of TALOSSA
VOLUME I: THE FIRST DECADE
Table of Contents

Letter of Dedication from the Author.....	iv
Table of Contents.....	v
Dedication from the Minister of Culture.....	vii
Author's Preface.....	viii
Map of Talossa.....	ix
I. What This Book is All About.....	1
II. Geography and Prehistory, to 500 B.C.....	2
III. Aboriginal History. 500 B.C.-A.D. 1783.....	6
IV. The Period of American Occupation. 1783-1979.....	14
V. A Royal Family. 1854-1965.....	25
VI. Robert Ben Madison. 1965-1979.....	28
VII. Freshman Year. 1978-1979.....	34
VIII. World Singular Secession. 12.1979.....	38
IX. The Founding of the Kingdom of Talossa. 12.1979.....	41
X. The People's Republic. 1-2.1980.....	44
XI. The Dark Ages, The ÜTD and the Restoration. 2-10.1980.....	49
XII. A War and a Birthday. 10-12.1980.....	53
XIII. The Seduction of Dan and Bob. 1-5.1981.....	61
XIV. Crucifixion and Interregnum. 5-7.1981.....	71
XV. The Renaissance. 6-9.1981.....	77
XVI. Relapse. 10.1981-1.1982.....	86
XVII. Taking Talossa Seriously. 1-3.1982.....	93
XVIII. The Falklands War. 4-7.1982.....	98
XIX. The Age of Diplomacy. 4-7.1982.....	100
XX. The Age of Religion. 7-12.1982.....	109
XXI. The Age of Politics. 1-7.1983.....	118
XXII. The King in London. 8-12.1983.....	129
XXIII. Americans, Fascists and Berbers. 12.1983-9.1984.....	132
XXIV. Reinventing the Wheel. 10.1984-5.1985.....	135
XXV. A New Democracy. 5-7.1985.....	143
XXVI. The Parties Proliferate. 7-12.1985.....	149
XXVII. The Civil War. 1-7.1986.....	156
XXVIII. The Paper Wars. 7-10.1986.....	163

XXIX. The Breaking of Idols. 10-12.1986.....	173
XXX. New Beginnings? 12.1986-3.1987.....	179
XXXI. The Peculiar Republic. 3-6.1987.....	187
XXXII. The Reign of King Florence. 8.1987-2.1988.....	197
XXXIII. Bob Fights. 2-6.1988.....	208
XXXIV: Ben-Bashing and Ben's Revenge. 6-9.1988.....	216
XXXV. The Tory Juggernaut. 10.1988-5.1989.....	225
XXXVI. Peculiars and Derivatists. 5.1989-9.1989.....	241
XXXVII. The Hitler-Stalin Pact. 9.1989-2.1990.....	253
XXXVIII. "A New Breeze Is Blowing.".....	264
List of Illustrations.....	267

Dedication from the Minister of Culture



As Culture Minister the duty has befallen me to write the dedication for this great first volume of the history of our adopted nation. I speak of the Kingdom of Talossa, of course—one of the two great nations that border on the Great Lakes (well... three if you count Canada).

I feel a bit queasy about writing the dedication for a book I haven't actually written, but I nonetheless feel qualified to do so because of my time-honoured position as 'Kulturminister' and also due to my central role in our nation's great historical saga. Oh, and the author asked me to.

I could dedicate it to the author—our great and glorious King, but books aren't dedicated to their own authors. How about me? I gave it some thought, but eventually decided to avoid being burned in effigy. How about "To the People of Talossa?" Well, that's too obvious a choice, and too general. No, this is an opportunity to make a real statement, and this is it: "To those who have contributed time, attention, and work over the years... To those who make Talossa live: our active, participating Citizens."

Some have given Talossa a few months or a couple of years of their intermittent efforts and leisure time, and then seemingly passed into oblivion. They are not forgotten—they did their part to write our history and add to the fun and frustration that is Talossa.

But this book I dedicate in particular to those who consistently act to maintain the friendship network that is at our country's heart. To those whose care and creativity breathe life into our old friendships and continue to foster new ones.

Minister of Culture

Author's Preface

As books go, this is one of the more unlikely ones. This is in reality the third edition of a work originally published in 1985 and revised in 1987 under the title The History of the Kingdom of Talossa, and since fluffed up with numerous supplements. It has been five years since the last edition was issued, an edition which received high praise from the Talossan people for whom it was intended. It is my hope that this edition will be even more highly praised.

I do not say that presumptuously, because this really is a much better book. It is written from one man's perspective (my own) and I make no apology for that, since I'm right. However, this book makes an arduous attempt to tell the story of all Talossans--all thirty or so of us--in their own words as much as possible. I hope I have given that 97% of our population who are not me a share appropriate to their level of activity. Still, it would be pretentious of me to omit much of the autobiographical information that appears herein; my own personal growth (strange as it has been) is responsible for so much of the early Talossa that our story would be meaningless without telling mine. To those who do not know me I should point out that my name is Robert Ben Madison and I go by both names: Robert Madison and Ben Madison are the same person.

In reviewing the previous edition, several areas stood out as being desperately in need of repair. Areas which have been played up include not only "non-Ben participation" but the Talossan language, Talossan literature and culture, the year 1982 (which was practically skipped in the previous edition) and, especially, the inherent humour of Talossa which shines through in so much of what we do but which was downplayed in the previous edition. The amount of space devoted to Talossa's Anischinà ("Indian") heritage has been reduced but not appreciably downgraded. This book tells our story up to February, 1990/XI; a second volume will continue the story from there.

Citations from the Talossan language are generally given in *Speliçaziun Refuôrmadâ* (SR), the simplified modern spelling adapted to the ASCII format of modern computers. Older texts may not be exactly reproduced from chiefly hand-written originals due to font limitations.

I wish to thank all those people and institutions who made this work possible: The Golda Meir Library at the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee, the Genealogical Library of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, the Milwaukee Public Library, the National Archives of the Kingdom of Talossa, the Talossan National Party, Talossan National News and Preßeu Støtanneu. Special thanks go out to Bob Murphy (for "A Freeman's Voice"), Dan Lorentz, and John Jahn, all of whom preserved rare and priceless correspondence regarding Talossan history without which this story could never have been fairly told.

Those of us who enjoy our country and where it came from hope that the average citizen might benefit from this history not only in knowledge but in participatory enthusiasm; perhaps some of the effort that went into this book will rub off on the reader. You are invited, therefore, to step into this world called Talossa: And if you're here already, to smother yourself in it by means of this History. Enjoy.

Regipäts Talossán

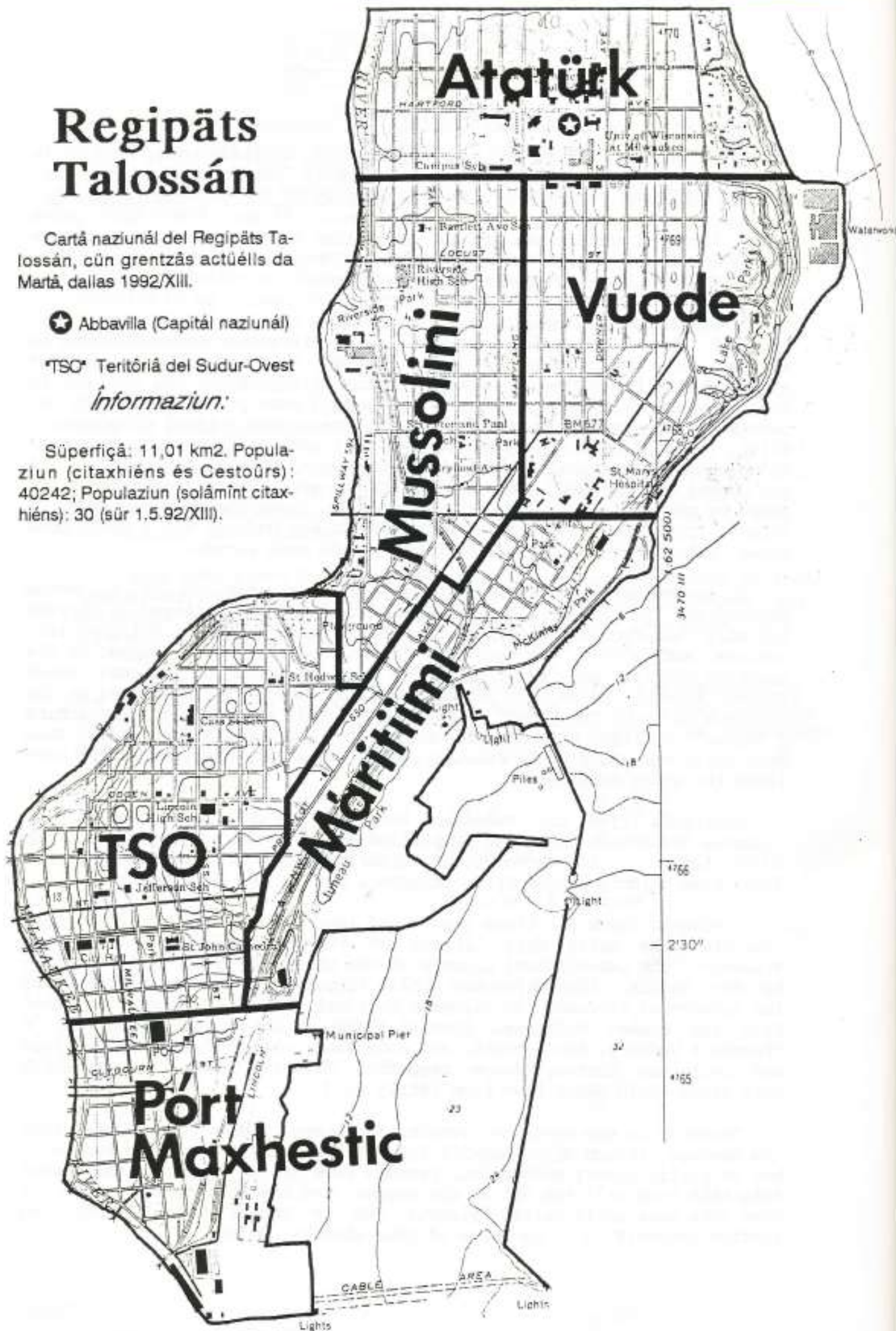
Cartă naziunál del Regipäts Talossán, cùn grentzäs actüells da Martà, dallas 1992/XIII.

★ Abbavilla (Capitál naziunál)

“TSO” Teritòriä del Sudur-Ovest

Informaziun:

Süperfiçä: 11,01 km². Populaziun (citaxhiens és Cestoûrs): 40242; Populaziun (solámint citaxhiens): 30 (sür 1.5.92/XIII).



I. What This Book is All About.

This book is about Talossa, its people and their history. It is about their culture, their politics, their language and their contributions to a great cause--an independent nation.

Most people have never heard of us. But, most have never heard of Kiribati, Burkina Faso, Mauritius, or any one of a dozen small nations. That is a fact, unfortunate though it may be. However, this book is not about Mauritius, it is about Talossa.

All nations are unique. Nevertheless, most of them have certain common traits, whether racial, linguistic, territorial or historical. It is here that Talossa largely parts company. Talossa is a nation created *ex nihilo* for half-forgotten reasons: what we celebrate as "Talossa" today is the accomplishment of its citizens, each of whom would give you a different explanation of what it is they find attractive about Talossa.

Different Talossans love Talossa for different reasons. One of our Prime Ministers, Daniel R. Lorentz, speaks of Talossa as "a place to gather strength for the never-ending fight against conformity and so-called reality."

I created Talossa because I was bored by urban life in Milwaukee. I created it as an improved country, one in which the unique views of its citizens--at first, me alone, but later a multitude of others--would *mean* something and be heard on a national scale, if just within a scaled-down nation. It is a place where every voice is important and there is no anonymity.

We've come a long way since 1979, Not every Talossan knows every other Talossan; some have never even met. The Kingdom is a community webbed together by different ties. Some of us remain because of the ties of friendship, others because they enjoy the political arena which Talossa offers them, and others because they are Talossans and simply cannot imagine themselves not being Talossans.

Can anyone distil Talossa into a single sentence? As its creator and "guru" I should be able to explain what it is I've created, but I can't. There are too many different definitions of Talossa, too many people in it for their own reasons. Everyone has his own reason, and I do not presume to judge or even understand them. I find it profoundly gratifying that so many people find my invention so worthy of their time and concentration, but as to what it "really" means to be a Talossan, I cannot say. It would take an examination of all these people to define Talossa.

And hence this book. As much as each citizen has contributed something to the history of this nation, it is only fair to parade each of us before the audience. Our individual efforts for Talossa, and the common country we built, together comprise the history of the Kingdom of Talossa.

This then is our story. You figure it out.

II. Geography and Prehistory, to 500 B.C.

THE KINGDOM OF TALOSSA is a small country in North America whose metropolitan territory comprises some 10.62 square kilometers (4.1 square miles) of area. At its greatest extent, the Kingdom stretches about 6.4 kilometres from north to south, and about 2.4 kilometres from west to east.

With its land territory of 10.62 square kilometres, Talossa is the third smallest country in the world. Only Monaco and the State of the Vatican City are smaller.

The territory of the Kingdom of Talossa, or of the "RT" (*Regipäts Talossán*) as it is commonly referred to, sits at the very southernmost tip of what has come to be called a "peninsula," even though it strictly isn't one. The Talossan Peninsula is said to comprise all lands between the Milwaukee River and Lake Michigan, in what is now the State of Wisconsin. The approximate geographic location of the Kingdom itself is 43°2'50" North Latitude by 87°54' West Longitude. The lake level at the shores of the country is at 176 metres above Sea Level.

From the northern border of the Kingdom to the mouth of the Milwaukee River, the River flows about 8.5 kilometres. Edgewood Avenue forms the northern frontier with the United States, and is also the sole natural land connexion with America. The length of the US-RT land border is approximately 1.8 kilometres. The eastern edge of Talossa is bounded by the Milwaukee River. Several bridges cross the river into the United States, mostly in the less residential southern end of the country. The southern edge of Talossa is also bounded by the Milwaukee River as it enters Lake Michigan. The Hoan (or Harbour) Bridge crosses over to the United States at this point. On the eastern side of the country lies Lake Michigan, giving the country a coastline of approximately 7.3 kilometres. Before it was reworked by European colonists, the coastline was less indented. Its two major projections, the Juneau Peninsula and Cape Wozniak, are both artificial additions to the land. Artificial sandy beaches share the coastline with grassy parkland.

The interior slopes up from south to north. The southernmost part of the Kingdom is just a few feet above Lake level, and was swampland before the advent of the colonists. The highest point in the country is in the north, in Atatürk Province, and is a hill near the corner of Hampshire and Summit streets, at an approximate altitude of 214.9 metres above sea level (38.9 metres above Lake level). This hill is glorified by the name of *Pic Mac'ht* ("Macht Peak") in honour of Josh Macht, a citizen who lived nearby.

The vegetation of the country in pre-colonial times was concentrated north of the Province of Pórt Maxhestic, which province was mostly swampland. The rest of the country was covered by a thick forest, consisting mainly of sugar maple, oak, basswood, pine and hickory. Most of the forests have been cleared by the Whites, and what remains in the parks has been landscaped and replanned. There is, however, a small remainder of the Talossa which presented itself to its autochthonous inhabitants: the Enver Hoxha Rabbit Reserve (also called Downer Woods) at the north-west end of the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee campus on the northern border with the United States; this public forest is preserved as it was before the Whites moved in.

The geology of Talossa is relatively simple, which is to be expected of such a small country. The great mass of the country is composed of a red, pebbly clay. This type of land ("Qrc" to geologists) dominates the northern

and central portions of the Kingdom, and is distinct from the moraine lands (Qtm) which predominate across the Milwaukee River in the United States. Along the River in the South West Territories and Port Maxhestic Province the land is mainly artificial, reclaimed by draining swamps. Along the Lake the land is again mainly artificial, comprising beaches and parks. Intrusions of moraine land (Qgm) exist in Atatürk Province and the southern parts of the South West Territories. Farming was practised in the northern half of the country until the turn of the century.

The climate of Talossa is quite varied, and offers its inhabitants four complete seasons. The Kingdom is located on the shores of Lake Michigan, which keeps the country cooler in the summer and warmer in the winter than the more inland parts of the adjacent United States.

The average temperature and precipitation figures for the country are as follows:

Normal Temperature (Degrees Celsius)					
Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun.
-6.3	-5.3	-0.6	6.4	11.9	17.4
Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
20.4	19.9	15.7	10.0	2.1	-4.1

Normal Precipitation (Centimetres)					
Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	Jun.
4.65	3.56	5.87	6.43	8.03	9.25
Jul.	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
7.49	7.77	6.91	5.33	5.54	4.14

Annual snowfall averages 117 centimetres but varies considerably from season to season. During the winter of 1885-1886, a snowfall of 279 cm was measured; in 1884-1885, the snowfall was a paltry 27.94 cm. The growing season for indigenous plants is 209 days, while for cultivated vegetative crops it is 146 days.

The history of the Kingdom of Talossa is as old as that of North America itself. However, our prime concern in this volume is the human history of our national territory, and so this overview of geography, geology and climate must remain incomplete; the author must leave its fullness to other, more capable writers.

The curtain rose on Talossa some twelve thousand years ago. Around ten thousand years before the birth of Christ, the glacial period known as the Port Huron Advance came to an end. The ice, which covered most of Ontario, the Upper Peninsula and Northeast Wisconsin, retreated. Prior to the retreat of the glacial cap, the water level of Lake Michigan was one to two hundred metres higher than at present; thus the entire national territory of the Kingdom of Talossa was under water during this period, with Lake Michigan trickling out through the Illinois River to the Mississippi, then to the Gulf of Mexico.

The Port Huron glacier began to recede around 10000 B.C. At its furthest southward, it had reached what is now Green Bay, Wisconsin. As the ice retreated, a population of mammoths, mastodons, deer, elk, caribou, giant beavers and perhaps even walruses moved into the land exposed by the departure of the ice and the drainage of the Lake. The Two Creeks

Interstadial phase began with Lake Michigan finding its present outlet through the Straits of Mackinac.

It was at this point, around 10000 B.C., that the Kingdom of Talossa first becomes dry land, The drainage of the lake was so severe, however, that the territory of Talossa was stranded some 50 to 80 kilometres inland, with the Lake perhaps a hundred meters below its present level. With the exposure of the national territory of the Kingdom between 10000 and 9000 B.C., Talossa's first human population probably wandered in and out of the country in search of game.

The seas again began to rise around 9000 B.C. with the reappearance of the glaciers. This second major advance, called the Valders Advance, saw the southernmost extent of glaciations on the North American Continent. The glacier reached and covered Talossa, leaving a layer of red, pebbly clay which is characteristic of the Peninsula itself and distinguishes the Peninsula from the lands across the Milwaukee River. It was this Valders glaciations which gave the Kingdom its present geological and geographic character, its huge mass of ice scooping and scouring all the land until it had worked Talossa's hills and valleys into something which we can recognize today.

After 8500 B.C. the climate began to warm again as the Valders Retreat began. The ice moved out: spruce and fir trees moved in. The Lake was higher than at present, and perhaps the Kingdom consisted of a set of islands in this period. It is virtually certain that there was human habitation of the territory during the Valders Retreat; direct archeological evidence has been found in the region. The Lake continued to drain to some 30 metres lower than present, putting the Kingdom inland again. Mammoths and mastodons moved north; pine trees replaced the spruce and firs.

The glacial irregularities finally came to an end after 3000 B.C., in the Postglacial period. The waters returned, for a while, making Talossa an island again, with the waters stable at some 185 metres above sea level, compared with a modern level of 176 metres. A hot, dry climate prevailed, and the flora and fauna familiar to the first European explorers settled into place.

The first inhabitants of Talossa were certainly the so-called Paleo-Indians, who flourished across North America from 10000 B.C. until around 7000 B.C. They were a nomadic people, sharing a common culture and quite possibly a common language. Clad in animal skins, they made tools and weapons from bone, wood, and chipped stone; however, no skeletal evidence of them has been found. This is not too surprising, when one considers that no more than a few thousand--or fewer--of them inhabited the entire territory of what is now Wisconsin. Their simple lifestyle of hunting and gathering was supplemented by a simple religion based upon an awe of nature, and a desire to control their luck at hunting.

After 7000 B.C. this Paleo-Indian culture was supplanted by the Aqua-Plano Groups, who were probably of different ethnic stock. They were a long-headed, broad-faced people, probably the ancestors of the historic Algonquian population. Their economy was one of hunting and fishing, and they used boats, which their Paleo-Indian predecessors lacked, another important difference was the religious life of these Indians, who believed in an afterlife, and buried their dead with flowers, tools and jewellery.

The Boreal Archaic Culture took over in the Great Lakes Region after about 5000 B.C. These were a forest-oriented people, who used stone tools to make dugout canoes, and were more dependent upon fishing than their predecessors. Hundreds of their axes, adzes and other woodworking tools have been found. They introduced the atlatl (a spear-throwing tool) into the region. They quite possibly had a conception of land-ownership, and had group territories utilized by small kinship-based bands.

The Boreals shared much of their territory, especially in Wisconsin, with the Old Copper Culture, which flourished between 4000 B.C. and 1500 B.C. Centered in Eastern Wisconsin and the Upper Peninsula, the Old Copperers were the first metalworking culture in the Americas, though their metalworking techniques were quite crude. Copper was used for nearly everything in their culture, from jewellery to tools and spearheads. Their ethnic affiliation is unknown; skeletal remains show them as long-headed and narrow-faced. They were the first people in North America to use domesticated dogs. The Old Copper culture eventually merged with the Boreal culture.

Their cultures now fused, the Boreal-Copper people came to a cultural plateau between 1500 B.C. and 500 B.C., after which they fell into decline, as new populations from the South brought new cultures and religious ideas into the Great Lakes Region, to produce a new and distinctive Great Lakes culture, which would survive for nearly two thousand years--until the coming of the White Man.

III. Aboriginal History. 500 B.C.-A.D. 1783.

The eastern half of what is now the United States of America was a stage upon which great empires have long strutted. Before the coming of the Europeans, this was no less the case; the American Indian was quite capable--given the right circumstances--of erecting full-fledged states which were Empires in the true sense. It was this imperial history which would dominate our story for the next two millennia.

In 500 B.C., the Indians of the Great Lakes region were mostly Algonquian in speech--members of a great family of languages that stretched from Alberta to Labrador and from Hudson Bay to the Great Lakes, these Algonquians were by no means the bearers of a culture which would remain with them until they were first encountered by Europeans some two thousand years later--a culture known to historians as the Woodland Tradition.

The Woodland Tradition was a balance between man and nature so fine that cultural progress was stifled. Between 500 B.C. and the arrival of the Whites in the 1600s, the Woodland culture was either remarkably stable or remarkably stagnant, depending on one's attitude. The Woodland culture was nomadic, depending on an economy of hunting and gathering. During the summer, families and bands would assemble in villages on ancestral lands, living in family-sized houses built of birch. These villages would break up when winter approached, because a dispersal of the population was necessary when food was scarce.

The Woodland Tradition was a simple way of life, with no agriculture, and a simple religion which paid homage to the natural spirit which was contained in every man, animal, plant, wind and stone. Year in, year out; the several Algonquian peoples went round and round with the seasons, hunting and fishing in harmony with nature.

Hundreds of miles to the south, in the Ohio Valley, things were much different. Along the Ohio River, in what is now the State of Ohio, a cultural transformation was underway which would wrack the Eastern United States for nearly 2,500 years.

The inhabitants of ancient Ohio were of unknown ethnic affiliation. It is possible that they were also Algonquian, but this is more likely not the case. Perhaps they were related to the Iroquois Indians of New York State. In any case, these ancient Ohioans had established a culture very much peculiar to their own people around 1000 B.C., which the archaeologists call "Adena."

The Adena culture was harsh and semi-barbarous, but trying desperately to free itself from the Stone Age. The Adena people developed a primitive earthen pottery, cultivated maize (the first agriculture in North America) and had cult-like practices involving their dead. Apparently a dead Adena would be left out to decay, and then his bones would be arranged inside a small wooden house. This "house" was then buried under a mound of earth. For this reason, the Adena people are America's first Mound Builder culture. Their society was mostly indigenous to the region, though it has been speculated that they owed some of it to cultural driftwood that had floated up the Mississippi and the Ohio from Central America, which was the seat of great empires at this time, including the civilised and possibly literate Olmec or Jaredite culture of Mexico.

Sometime before 750 B.C., an Algonquian people living in what is now Ontario and New York State began a flourishing trade with the Adena People. With trade goods came cultural influences like agriculture and mound-burial. Around 450 B.C. both communities had developed political states, and warfare had broken out between them, a war which would last some 500 years. The Ohio Valley was gripped by the struggle between the Adena and the Algonquian splinter known to historians as the Hopewell People.

Initially things went poorly for the less-developed Hopewell, who were driven out of their northern strongholds and forced along the Great Lakes into what is now Illinois. After this migration, the conflict simmered until around 250 B.C., when it erupted again. This time the Hopewell were able to fend off the attacks from Adenaland, and the Adena were pinned in the Ohio Valley. Around 200 B.C. the Adena culture began to decline; only a hundred years later, a great cultural flowering began among the Hopewell, the rising star of the Mississippi Valley.

A Golden Age of Hopewell culture soon began. Hopewell society was spread throughout the Mississippi and Ohio valleys by a conquering élite. Hopewell mounds covered as much as 250 hectares of land and rose to a height of twenty metres or more. The Hopewell built fortified, self-contained cities which testified to their martial aims and methods. Their aggressive, military society was ruled over by a confederacy of chiefs, who would get lavish treatment in burial when they died.

The Adena were finally crushed in a titanic struggle for the Ohio Valley around 25 B.C. which saw the Hopewell Empire emerge victorious. The Adena were completely driven from the Ohio Valley by A.D. 75. Some Adena refugees formed a new state in northern Alabama, known as Copena to the archæologists, but the Hopewell were indisputably the masters of the Midwest.

The Hopewell Confederacy had spread far and wide, but rigor mortis began to set in around A.D. 200. The Hopewell culture had become set in its ways; no new innovations were produced and the culture began to stagnate. Hopewell reached its greatest extent around 400 A.D, when the Copena kingdom was finally conquered, but a pronounced cultural decline started after 450.

On the northern marches of Hopewellia lay the territory we now know as Wisconsin. Around 475, the Winnebago, a Siouan people from the Great Plains of Iowa, adopted some elements of Hopewell culture and migrated into Wisconsin. Beyond the pale of Hopewell political control, these Siouans developed their own variant of the Mound Uilder culture, using animal-shaped mounds as giant emblems of their class and tribes, rather than as burial sites. The Effigy Mound culture was born, and it spread across Wisconsin and into what is now Talossa. The Algonquians of Wisconsin were pushed into the background.

Sometime shortly after 650, Hopewell civilization collapsed under the pressure of neighbouring nations who rebelled against the militarism of the Confederacy. A large scrap from the Hopewell table lay across the Mississippi River from what is now the city of St. Louis, Missouri at a town called Cahokia, Illinois.

Like the Effigy Mound culture of Wisconsin, the inhabitants of the town of Cahokia were Siouan Indians from the interior, possibly the ancestors of nations like the Omaha and the Osage. But these Siouans were less concerned

with glorification of their tribal loyalties than with a new religious tradition.

Cahokia was the centre for a new culture in North America, a less political and more religious culture. The Cahokians built mounds, but used them for ceremonial purposes, building wooden temples upon them. Exactly what their religion worshipped is unclear, but there are evidences of sun-worship which may have quickly evolved into King-worship.

Such religions often lend themselves to crusading missions, and the Cahokian experiment was no exception. After about 725, Cahokia became a major urban centre, with perhaps as many as a hundred thousand people living in and around Cahokia. All was managed efficiently by an élite priesthood which ruled the state as well. After some 200 years, this Cahokian city-state--like Rome--became an Empire of its own.

Starting around 900 and lasting till around 1200, the Cahokian Empire exploded outward, conquering a vast domain covering perhaps a third of the United States, bordered by the Great Plains, the Great Lakes, the Appalachian Mountains and the Gulf of Mexico. The Cahokians pursued their imperial aims as ruthlessly as had the Hopewell.

The Cahokian Empire pushed along the Mississippi River into Wisconsin in the late eleventh century, destroying the Effigy Mound Siouan confederacy around 1090. A trickle of refugees from the Effigy Mound culture converged on a bend in the Crawfish River in what is now Jefferson County, Wisconsin; some seventy kilometers west of modern Talossa. These anti-Cahokian Siouan refugees founded a city around 1100 which we call Aztalan today.

Aztalan was a fortress-city whose inhabitants maintained a precarious independence from warring neighbours--both the Cahokian Empire and the Woodland Algonquians who were returning to Wisconsin after the collapse of Effigy Mound power there. But outside of Aztalan, the Door Peninsula and the south-west part of the state (under Cahokian rule) Wisconsin was peacefully dominated by the Algonquians--the ancestors of the Ojibwa, Mascouten, and other nations which were still there when the Whites arrived.

The Cahokian Empire reached its peak around 1200, at about the same time as the Crusaders were active in Europe. Religion was the order of the day everywhere, it seemed; in fact, religion would be the downfall of the Cahokian Empire.

Around the year 1200, at an obscure village called Spiro, in eastern Oklahoma, a new religion began as an extreme form of the Cahokian state religion. It found little acceptance among the Siouans, but spread quickly (by 1250) to a town in eastern Alabama called Moundville.

The inhabitants of Moundville were Muskogians, a people who dominated Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee but who were under the yoke of Cahokia in 1250. The Muskogians were even less given to theoretical musing than the Siouans, and their adaptation of this Spiro religion was grim to the extreme. Moundville became a major urban centre (perhaps as many as 10,000 people) as Muskogians flocked in to listen to a most gruesome gospel.

What they were creating was a new culture, called the Mississippian Culture, and it flourished across Arkansas, Oklahoma, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and even found adherents in the city of Cahokia itself. The

Mississippian religion was concerned with harvests and mass social renewal; its art was infatuated with skulls, snakes, bones and other ritual objects.

By 1500 the Mississippian culture had come to dominate the South, and statelets and kingdoms were breaking off from the Cahokian Empire. Moundville itself became independent, apparently ruling a territory between Tuscaloosa and Demopolis, Alabama. Mississippian society was definitely based on King-worship and the King ruled absolutely. Mississippian centres were always fortified and warfare was a way of life.

As the Cahokian Empire was being brought to its knees, a new force had appeared in the Americas: In 1492, Christopher Columbus, an Italian in the service of the Spanish Crown, had discovered the New World. In 1535 the first serious exploration of North America was conducted by the Frenchman, Jacques Cartier, who explored the Saint Lawrence River valley as far as Montréal, which was the Huron Indian village of Hochélagà.

Starting in the middle of the sixteenth century, everything began to go wrong for the American Indian. In 1540 through 1542, Hernando de Soto, a Spanish explorer and adventurer, landed in Florida and took an army through the heart of the Mississippian cultural heartland, plundering and destroying as they went. Around this time, Moundville was completely abandoned.

The ferocious, warlike Iroquois Indians of northern New York State ceased fighting among themselves and formed the Iroquois Confederacy in 1570, uniting their Five Nations into a formidable military force. Almost immediately, the Iroquois began attacking the Huron and Algonquian populations of Ontario and the Ohio Valley, driving the Algonquians westward.

The Iroquois were the Hitler Nazis of the New World; whole villages were tortured and eaten by the Iroquois after they surrendered. The sworn enemies of everyone, motivated solely by plunder and a quest for "honour," the Iroquois drove nation after nation westward into Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. The pressure of all these migrations led to conflict throughout the Midwest.

After 1580, the Illini Indians were driven into Cahokian territory by Iroquois thrusts. The declining Cahokian Empire finally collapsed under Illini pressure around 1620, the Siouan survivors fleeing to the West and the Great Plains, where they were absorbed by their nomadic Siouan kindred.

Meanwhile, in Wisconsin, the Siouans of Aztalan (who had long overstayed their welcome when they had turned to cannibalising the local Algonquians) were obliterated by a huge Menominee (Algonquian) attack around 1620. Aztalan was razed and its inhabitants were exterminated.

French, British, Dutch, Swedish and Spanish forces had arrived in what is now the United States and Canada by this time, dominating the Saint Lawrence Valley and the East Coast of the North American continent. With the Europeans came guns, which went to the Indians; the warfare that had gone on before was made far worse.

Pressured by the Iroquois, the Algonquian (Sac, Fox, Mascouten and Potawatomi) inhabitants of Michigan began to cross over into the Upper Peninsula and Wisconsin around 1640, pushing the peaceful Siouan Winnebago southward, where they clashed with the Algonquian Illini. The Winnebago lost badly and Wisconsin's near future as an Algonquian region was secured.

The Iroquois continued their rampage. In 1690 a confederacy of Huron, Tobacco and Neutral nations was annihilated by Iroquois attacks in southern Ontario; the fact that the Jesuits had converted the Hurons into meekly surrendering did not help. By 1661 the Iroquois were making raids into southern Wisconsin and seemed destined to dominate the entire region northeast of the Ohio and the Mississippi, but the French eventually got the upper hand and forced the Iroquois to make peace with their western neighbours in 1667 as French colonization of the Mississippi Valley began.

The appalling tragedy of New World history was fast making its way to our corner of the world: The Kingdom of Talossa. The region in and around Talossa was occupied, very thinly, by either the Winnebago or the Illini by 1650. However, the Algonquian migrants from the north were in the ascendancy.

In 1679, Père Zenobius Membré, a missionary who accompanied the great French explorer Robert Cavelier de La Salle, observed the existence of a village of Mascouten and Fox Indians at the mouth of a river he called *Melleoki*--the Milwaukee River.

We had been discovered.

The Iroquois were still at war with the Indians of Michigan. After about 1680, the Potawatomi nation, originally from northern Michigan, began spreading south along the western shore of Lake Michigan, towards that Mascouten and Fox village at "Melleoki." By 1698, the Potawatomi were the dominant nation at Milwaukee, and they had erected a permanent village with a French trading post on the West Bank of the River, just north of the Menominee River, which meets the Milwaukee less than a kilometer above its mouth.

In 1701 the Iroquois were finally reigned in by the French. At the Treaty of Montréal, the Iroquois made peace with the Indians of Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois and Ontario. The pressure on the Michigan Indians was removed; however, this did not end the troubles.

From Milwaukee in the north-west to Detroit in the east, this part of what was then French Canada was an unsettled place. The only important Indian villages were Milwaukee--dominated by the Potawatomi--and Detroit, which had been settled by the Fox and the Mascouten. The Potawatomi were fighting a running battle with the Fox and Mascouten for control of the region. In 1712 the French sided with the Potawatomi and drove the Fox and Mascouten from Detroit, inflicting hundreds of casualties.

The Mascouten broke their alliance with the Fox in 1720 to escape the troubles the Fox were constantly embroiling them in; the Potawatomi permitted the Mascouten and Kickapoo (another minor Algonquian nation) the right to settle on the St Joseph River in the State of Michigan.

The Fox and Potawatomi continued to fight for control of eastern Wisconsin until 1728 when Marchand de Lignery led French troops against the Fox, breaking their hold on eastern Wisconsin. The Sioux deserted their Fox allies and retreated beyond the Mississippi, and the Fox were thereafter "slowly hacked to pieces (as one source put it) by all their old enemies.

The Fox were still around, and traded at Milwaukee in 1741. The following year, the French got the Fox to settle on the Wisconsin River, far to the west of Milwaukee.

A trading post was opened by the French and the Potawatomi at Chicago in 1751. But this was the last act in the Franco-Potawatomi alliance, because in 1755 the Seven Years' War broke out between France and Britain. The French immediately abandoned their hold on the Midwest and prepared to defend Québec. They were ultimately unsuccessful; Québec fortress fell to the British in 1759 and the British occupied French trading posts on Lake Michigan at Mackinac and Green Bay in 1761. The War ended in 1763 at the Treaty of Paris; the British were victorious and the Talossan Peninsula was signed away--along with all of French America--to the British Empire.

Starting in 1761 anti-British Indians began collecting at and around Milwaukee. British trade practices were apparently not nearly as fair to the Indians as those of the French had been. Many of the nations still had formal alliances with the French and were honour-bound to uphold them. However, what began as an anti-British conspiracy soon became an anti-European crusade.

In 1763 a rebellion among the Ottawa Indians--intimately related to the Potawatomi and the Ojibwa--at Mackinac drove the British from the Upper Peninsula. The rebel leader, an Ottawa named Pontiac, rallied his forces together at Milwaukee, preparing for general war against the British to preserve the independence of the Indian nations against White encroachment. Sometime in 1763, Pontiac drew his army together on or near Talossan soil, and gave a stirring address:

"My friends! I have come here to consult with you. When the white man came across the ocean, he asked us to be permitted to settle in a corner and live with us like brothers. We received and admitted them as such. Then they commenced to encroach upon us more and more. Their purpose is plain to me: That they will continue to encroach upon us, until they discover that they have sufficient power to remove us from our country to a distant land. It is now in our power to force the whites back to their original settlements. We must all join in one common cause, and sweep the white men from our country, and then we shall live in happiness. We shall live as did our forefathers; we shall with our furs and skins obtain all necessary supplies and--be happy."

Pontiac's rebellion spread among the Potawatomi, the Ottawa, and other Algonquian nations of the Great Lakes region. The British were driven from their trading posts throughout the region. Detroit was to be the final prize, but Pontiac's siege from May to October of 1763 was fruitless. He signed a peace treaty with the British in 1766. The British, who feared that Pontiac might begin another rebellion, sent agents to murder him in 1769. He eluded them, however, and sometime in the 1770s he died, legend says, at Cahokia while trying unsuccessfully to get the Illini Indians to join another anti-European rebellion.

In memory of his spirit of national independence, the capital of Talossa's Vuode Province is named Pontiac.

The Indians lost their leader Pontiac in 1769. But that year also saw the arrival from Michigan of a new chief in Milwaukee, by the name of Siggenauk--meaning "Blackbird."

No sooner had the British defeated the "Pontiac Conspiracy," when they discovered that they had to pay for the whole operation. Their answer was to tax the people whom they had been defending, namely the Americans in the thirteen British Colonies along the East Coast of North America. This provoked resentment among the colonists, who objected to being taxed (even if it was to pay for their own defence) by a government which did not give them political representation in the British Parliament. A chain of events was set off which resulted in the beginning of the American Revolution--and the Declaration of Independence which made an independent confederation of states out of what had been thirteen British Colonies in North America.

The Americans fought for their independence from 1776 to 1783 while the British tried vainly to restore their hold on North America. One grievance the Americans had against the British was the British prohibition on settlement west of the Appalachian Mountains--which was intended to hold the Colonists against the coast where they would be more easily policed by the British, but the policy had the added advantage that it prevented further White encroachment against Indian lands.

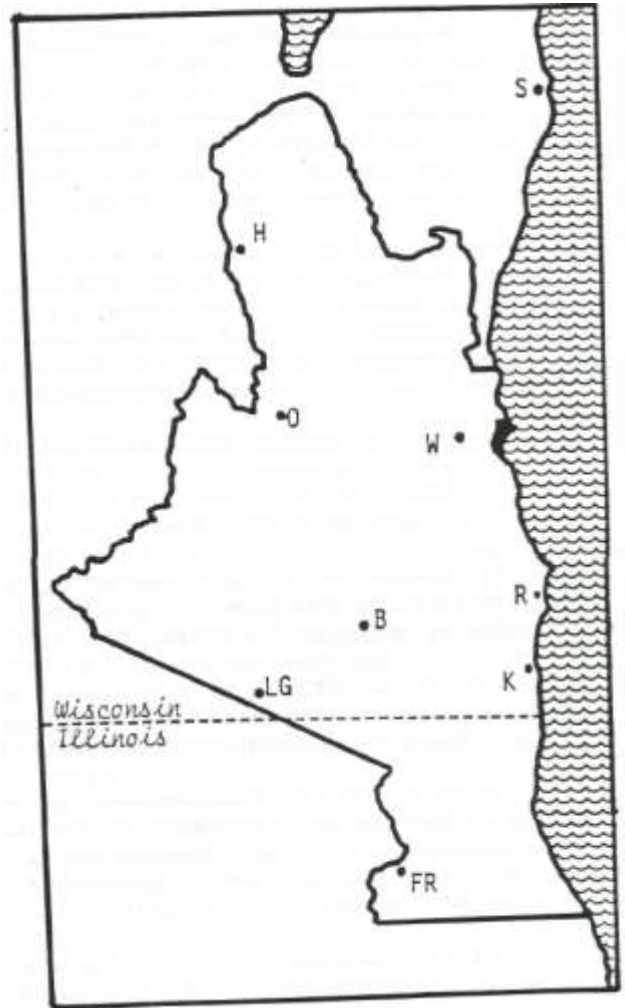
By 1777 the Indians had come to realize this, and most of the Great Lakes Indians sided with the British against the Americans, who had now upstaged the English as the most important land-hungry racist threat to Indian freedom.

Siggenauk's Potawatomi were the odd men out. The Spanish had sided with the American Colonists in 1776, and in 1777 Siggenauk was negotiating with the Spanish (who controlled the land west of the Mississippi River). In 1779 he attended a "Grand Council" of pro-British Indians at Vincennes, Indiana, but was not swayed from his anti-British views. He eluded British search parties on his way back to Milwaukee, and set about raising an army.

In late 1779, Siggenauk and his 300 warriors teamed up with a Spanish force and attacked the British fort at St Joseph, Michigan. The raid was successful and the Spanish flag was raised over the fort.

The raid was one successful anti-British action in a very successful anti-British war. The British--at war with Spain, France and the young United States--finally sued for peace in 1782. Thus the United States was allowed to remain independent; furthermore, the British gave up all claims outside of Canada and what we now know as the Kingdom of Talossa was formally transferred from British to United States control at the Treaty of Paris on 3rd September, 1783.

But perhaps there was still hope for the Indians of Talossa: After all, Siggenauk had sided with the Americans against the British, and his people would be suitably rewarded for their allegiance with the liberty that America represented... wouldn't they?



ABOVE: Representation of a Potawatomi, the dominant nation within the United Nation of Potawatomi, Ottawa and Ojibwa, whose independent, sovereign state was centred on Talossa. RIGHT: Map of the United Nation c. 1816, as its borders were recognised by the United States government prior to the United Nations obliteration in 1833. The site of modern Talossa is marked in black; the remaining territory was declared by the Cosa in March 1988/IX to be the "historic borders" of Talossa but no formal land claims were made. Towns marked on the map are Sheboygan, Horicon, Oconomowoc, Waukesha, Burlington, Lake Geneva, Racine, Kenosha and Fox River.

IV. The Period of American Occupation. 1783-1979.

On September 3rd, 1783, Talossa was first claimed by the United States of America, comprising a portion of what was called at that time the "North West Territory." However, American sovereignty in the territory was ephemeral at best. The local population opposed American control for years afterwards, and selectively traded either with the British, or with the French Canadians.

White settlement of Talossa, and the lands around it, did not begin until the 1790s, and then only in a meagre fashion. While French and British traders (never more than one or two at a time) had lived for a few months at a time in the vicinity of Talossa, there was no permanent, or even semi-permanent, White settlement in the country until the year 1785. The entire country was settled by "Indians." (The term "Indians" is controversial and various alternatives such as "Amerinds" and "Native Americans" have been proposed. In this discussion, we shall employ a native Talossan word, *Anischinà*, itself derived from the Ojibwa word for "human being.")

With the introduction of White Europeans (and the occasional Black slave or freedman) another ethnic element was introduced. These migrants, later called "Americans," form the bulk of the population of the Kingdom of Talossa today, where they are officially known as *Cestoûrs* (pronounced "chess-TOURS"). This term will be used to refer to these European and African immigrant groups.

The first authenticated *Cestoûr* settler in the Milwaukee area was a French Canadian, named Alexandre La Framboise, a trader from Mackinac, in the Upper Peninsula. Arriving in 1785, he built a log cabin trading post about half a mile from the river mouth in a village of mixed *Anischinàs* ruled by a certain Chief Onaugesa, a Potawatomi, La Framboise traded in the area until 1791, when he became involved in some local *Anischinà* political intrigue, and fled to Mackinac, Michigan.

A more permanent settlement of French Canadians was made in 1795. A trading post was founded by Jacques Vieau, and manned year-round by Jean Baptiste Mirandeu, a "tall, fine-looking Frenchman" who has the honour of being Talossa's first permanent European settler. Mirandeu built his own log cabin at what is now 324 E. Wisconsin Avenue, on the Talossan side of the Milwaukee River, and was the first *Cestoûr* ever proven to have inhabited the national territory of the Kingdom of Talossa. Mirandeu got a thousand acres of lands (about 405 hectares) from the *Anischinàs* on the Talossan side of the River, and his private domain covered about a quarter of what is now Talossa. Mirandeu lived in Talossa with his Ottawa *Anischinà* wife and their children (10 by some accounts, 21 by others). He was reportedly a well-read man, and his cabin had a large personal library. Rousseau and Voltaire were among his favorite authors. On the practical side, Mirandeu was a blacksmith, and a "gentleman of great refinement." He was popular with the *Anischinàs*, and lived in Talossa until his death in 1819.

By 1819 the political picture of Talossa had changed considerably. In 1796 the British had finally pulled their last forts out of what was *de jure* American territory in the Great Lakes region, although American penetration of Wisconsin was negligible at best. Open hostility between the Potawatomi at Milwaukee had faded away, and an 1804 survey reported them to be "docile, and easily managed," despite their rebellious reputation. The village at Milwaukee was the only large *Anischinà* village within 100 km of the Milwaukee River mouth.

A French Canadian who served as an Anischinà interpreter in Illinois, Antoine le Clair, described the Anischinàs at Milwaukee at the turn of the 19th Century:

"The Indians at Milwaukee would cultivate not to exceed five or six acres [2. Or 2.5 hectares\ to a family, mostly sweet corn, pumpkins, beans, melons and a few potatoes. They would have to fence in their fields against their horses. They had neither cows nor hogs; they needed no pork as they had game... They used no plows; they would only hoe the ground. There were no buffaloes there, but plenty of deer; very few bear, but no elk. It was a great place for muskrats.

"The Indians at Milwaukee had no fruit trees, except wild plums, which were plenty; there were blackberries, grapes and strawberries, but no pecans, no persimmons. The Indians manufactured large quantities of maple sugar for their own use, and for sale; they would live on it... and sell to traders, the rule in this, as in other things, being first a feast, then a famine. They were improvident, and what they had was soon gone. The Indians had bark lodges for summer; some of these were quite long, with divisions, and several families lived in one lodge... There were about thirty lodges, of all sizes, housing perhaps seventy-five families, with probably two or three gun-men to a family..."

Despite the docility of the Potawatomi at Milwaukee, anti-American sentiment was building in many parts of the Great Lakes region. As the Anischinàs had learned to love the French after the British took over, now the Anischinàs had learned to love the British, once the Americans had taken over. A rebellion among the Great Lakes nations needed only a spark to set it off. Growing pressure of American settlement was causing more Anischinà-Cestoûr conflict, and the United States Army was forcing village after village to flee west for their lives.

"Under American domination," wrote Reuben Gold Thwaites, the 19th Century American Anischinà historian, "It was impracticable for Wisconsin to remain a game preserve for the redmen, as had been contemplated by both its French and British owners." This was true not only of Wisconsin but of the entire Great Lakes region.

To the impartial historian there can be no difference whatsoever between the American expansion of the 19th Century and the Nazi expansion of the 20th. The American nation felt constrained by its East Coast cradleland, and sought "Lebensraum" in the West to satisfy its growing desire for larger farms. This is all well and good, but unfortunately the West was already inhabited. Eight sovereign, independent nations occupied the area around Lake Michigan in the 1800s; The Ojibwa, Menomnin, Kickapoo, Sac/Fox, Winnebago, Illini, Potawatomi and Shawnee.

However, because they did not come from a European tradition, because they did not have the same concept of land ownership as the Americans, and because of their race, the American saw the Anischinà nations as something less than human. As the old saying went: "The only good Indian is a dead Indian."

In fact, by 1800, most of the Great Lakes Anischinàs had converted to agriculture and lived in settled villages, though they depended on hunting for game, and this required large tracts of wilderness. The Anischinà required more land per capita than the Cestoûrs, but since there were fewer Anischinàs than Cestoûrs, and since the Anischinà *had* more land, this was no

problem for them. The problem arose when the Cestoûrs decided that the Anischinàs did not deserve these lands. One reason the American colonists had rebelled against the British, was that the British would not allow the Colonists to settle in the West. This was done both to keep the Americans within range of British political control, and to protect the British fur-trapping industry (which depended on the Anischinàs), but this arrangement did accord the Anischinà a vital place in the North American economy. The Cestoûrs would have none of this.

A few years into the 19th Century, some of the Anischinàs had resolved to fight back. A "prophet" arose among the Shawnee Anischinàs, who were living in Indiana Territory, having been driven thither by American encroachments into their homeland in Kentucky and Tennessee. The Prophey, whose name was Elkswatawa, preached a revival of native values, rejecting the foreign elements--including Christianity--which had infiltrated Anischinà culture in the past. If the Anischinà would give up Cestoûr influences and live like Anischinàs, the Propher swore, they would recapture a "golden age," and the Americans would pack up and go home.

By 1808, the Prophet had built up an army of at least 400 troops. The Governor of Indiana Territory, a 35-year-old William Henry Harrison, ordered the prophet to remove his people to the western part of Indiana territory. They settled at the junction of the Wabash and Tippecanoe Rivers, and founded a new village: Tippecanoe. Anischinàs from all over the Mississippi Valley flocked to the new settlement, and the Prophet received emissaries from many Anischinà nations, emissaries who then returned to spread the gospel of an anti-American war of liberty.

The Prophet's army was being supplied with arms by the British, who still controlled Canada and whose ears were open to any suggestion on how to limit American power on the Continent. On August 12th, 1810, Governor Harrison went to Tippecanoe to negotiate. There, he had an audience with the Prophet's half-brother, a man by the name of Tecumseh.

Tecumseh explained the Anischinàs' views to the Governor. Chief among their tenets was that land was the property of the Anischinà people, and not for private ownership. The Prophet claimed the right to govern those Anischinà nation which had declared their support for him, and if any one nation signed land away, that cession would be invalid without his approval. Surveyors were not permitted to work in lands already bought, and all village chiefs who sold land to the Americans were deposed by warriors' councils in a sort of village democracy.

The Anischinàs demanded simply that no more illegal Cestoûr settlement be allowed on their territory. This was outrageous to Governor Harrison and the régime in Washington which he represented, and he decided to break the stalemate with war.

In November of 1811, the Americans marched on Tippecanoe, with the purpose of "dispersing" the inhabitants. Unfortunately for the citizenry, their military leader Tecumseh was away on a diplomatic mission to the Anischinàs of the South. They attacked the Americans before dawn on the 11th of November, and were defeated. The Anischinàs scattered, but returned the next year.

The next year was 1812. In Europe, Napoléon Bonaparte and his French Empire had conquered nearly all of Europe and only Britain and Russia dared

opposed him. The British, desperate to roll back the seemingly inexorable tide of Napoléon's victories, had imposed a blockade of the Continent in 1807. No foreign vessels were to get in or out of French-occupied Europe. The United States ignored the blockade, and Britain had retaliated by seizing American ships heading for France. Their crews were then 'impressed' into the Royal Navy for further duty against France; some 4,000 US sailors had been forced to do service for Britain by 1812. In 1810, the United States had stopped all trade with Britain, and by 1812, a large segment of American society was clamouring for war.

On 16th June 1812, Britain revoked its blockade of the Continent and ceased its practice of capturing American vessels. But, the news had not yet reached Washington when, two days later, the United States Congress narrowly voted to declare war on Britain. Against all expectations, the US Navy was victorious on the high seas; British ships were captured or defeated all over the Atlantic.

On land, it was a different story. American troops invaded Ontario (then called Upper Canada) but were driven out within a few days; Detroit was captured by the British on 16th August. The armies of King George III defeated the Americans in Michigan, Illinois and the Upper Peninsula, and the Anishinà of the Great Lakes were mustering their own forces.

On 15 August 1812, a war party of Anishinà from Milwaukee reached Fort Dearborn, at what is now Chicago. They overwhelmed the few American soldiers and massacred the entire population of the fort--including women and children, an act which would go down in American history as the Fort Dearborn Massacre and which would stand out as one of the most brutal acts ever committed by the Anishinà against the Americans. It is perhaps so well known because it was so unusual. Such massacres, when perpetrated by the American against the Anishinà, however, were both much more common and considered "justified" by the Cestouers.

American troops, unable to defeat the British, burned Anishinà villages wherever they could find them. In early 1813, the Shawnee Prophet returned to Tippecanoe, and found an army of Anishinà warriors eager to retaliate. He led his legions into battle on the side of Britain, and headed for Upper Canada/ Tecumseh, the Shawnee Prophet's brother and military leader, was defeated by an American army at the Battle of the Thames, in Ontario, on October 5th, 1813. Tecumseh was killed. Meanwhile, an Anishinà revolution in Alabama was also defeated. The Anishinà resistance collapsed.

The Naischinà of Milwaukee, except for those who had carried out the attack on Fort Dearborn, had remained neutral throughout the war under their chief, Onaugesa. The British denounced them as "imposters" and "vagabonds" for their refusal to fight.

In 1814, the British defeated the American attempt to seize Ontario. Both York (now Toronto) and Buffalo were burnt. In August, British forces landed in Maryland, and marched to Washington; on August 24th, the British burned the Capitol and the White House but were driven out of the city. The "War of 1812" ended, with the restoration of the *status quo ante* at the Treaty of Ghent on 24th December, 1814. The British were finally ejected from United States territory and the opening of the West was allowed to commence in earnest.

In 1815, the British trading post at Green Bay, Wisconsin, was taken over by the Americans. American influence in Wisconsin has begun. The Potawatomi at Milwaukee had entered into an alliance with the Ottawa and Ojibwa (Chippewa), and established a common foreign policy, under the name of "the United Nation." The Potawatomi were in control of most of Southeastern Wisconsin, and their hunting parties ranged into Illinois.

On 24th August 1816, the United Nation of Potawatomi, Ottawa and Ojibwa signed their first "treaty of peace, friendship and limits" with the American Government. Most of their lands in Illinois were ceded to the Americans for settlement; in exchange, the Americans recognised United Nation control over an area from Zion, Illinois to Sheboygan, Wisconsin, and from Lake Michigan to the Crawfish River--centred on Talossa. This was the independent, sovereign, federal state of the Ottawa, Ojibwa and Potawatomi: the United Nation.

The trading post at Milwaukee was still under the control of Jacques Vieau. After the death of his deputy Mirandeu in 1819, Vieau appointed another man to run the post. The new chief's name was Solomon Juneau--a true Talossan legend.

Solomon Juneau, whom the local Anischinàs called "Solomo," was a towering figure in the history of early Cestoûr settlement in the Kingdom of Talossa and the surrounding region. Solomon and his brother Pierre had arrived to assist at the trading post in 1818. They purchased land from the Potawatomi at what is now the corner of Water and Michigan streets, in what is now Pórt Maxhestic Province.

Juneau was born on 9th August, 1793, in the village of Repentigny, near Montréal, in what is now the Province of Québec, Canada. Juneau's parents, François and Thérèse La Tulipe, had just fled the French Revolution a year earlier, and changed their name to Juno (later Juneau) to break all ties with an unhappy past. Young Solomon did not learn how to read, but did not have to as he found work as an explorer for the Hudson's Bay Company, and later as a trader with the Anischinàs.

In September 1818, Juneau arrived at the anischin`a village in what is now Talossa to work at Jacques Vieau's trading post. From then until the 1830s, Juneau and his wife Josette (another French Canadian, whom he married in Green Bay in 1820) were more or less cut off from the Cestoûr world. And Juneau grew to love the Anischinàs. His generosity is legendary, and a book of the limited scope of the present work cannot hope to do justice to this remarkable man. I strongly urge the reader to read *The Milwaukee Story* by H. Russell Austin for a concise but masterful biography of Talossa's European founder.

Until the 1820s, there was increasing expansion of the Menomini Anischinàs southward. The Menomini, a nation related to the Potawatomi who lived in the area north of Lake Winnebago, began to explore the Talossan Peninsula and use it as a hunting-ground. The Menomini and Potawatomi came to an agreement, granting the Menomini exclusive rights in the lands to the East of the Milwaukee River. This includes the Kingdom of Talossa. Henry Rowe Schoolcraft, an American writer, camped in what is now Pórt Maxhestic Province in 1820, and wrote that the River divided the Potawatomi to the South and West, and the Menomini to the North and East.

However, Menomini control never actually extended as far south as the Kingdom of Talossa. The Potawatomi retained their settlements on the east bank of the river and thus preserved control of the RT as a part of the complex of United Nation villages around Milwaukee. A census in 1824 reported that the East Side (modern Talossa) was inhabited by Ottawa and Ojibwa--members of the United Nation--not Menomini. This fact would have profound legal implications in later years.

American influence continued to grow. In 1821, French law was formally replaced by American law in Wisconsin--which invalidated several marriages and confused a lot of people. It was in 1825, however, that serious American penetration of what is now Wisconsin began in earnest. Lead mines in southwest Wisconsin, which had been periodically worked by the French and the Anischinàs, were opened up for full-scale exploitation. Cestoûr settlers moved into the Southwest, and Black slaves were brought with them to work the mines.

The Anischinàs pf Milwaukee continued to regret Cestoûr influence. With an increased settled presence at Milwaukee, the game had begun to thin out, and many Anischinàs began to leave the area, going inland to Oconomowoc, where the trading was better and the American influence more shadowy. By 1827, Milwaukee had emptied out and was a shadow of its former self--though not quite a ghost town--and the Americans began to talk seriously of settlement in southern Wisconsin.

On the 8th of February, 1831, the Menomini Anischinàs at Green Bay ceded their lands on the East Side of the Milwaukee River to the United States of America. At the Treaty of Washington, the Menomini signed away their lands on the Door and Talossan Peninsulas, and retired to behind the Fox River. Thus, by law, the national territory of the Kingdom of Talossa was incorporated into the United States.

It must be remembered that the Menomini *never* utilised the land which comprises the modern Kingdom. Therefore, one can raise a legal argument as to whether or not the Menomini could legally sell the land. Indeed, a report by J.A. Jones to the Indian Claims Commission states that "*Potawatomi... used land north of the Milwaukee River,*" and shows the extent of some 1,334,000 acres (540,000 hectares) east of the River never used by the Menomini. This land, instead, was controlled by the United Nation.

In the early part of the 19th Century, there was thus a united political entity comprising some five million acres (about 20,250 square kilometres, about the size of Wales) centred on the mouth of the Milwaukee River. It was governed by the United Nation of Potawatomi, Ottawa and Ojibwa, and its last ruler of any prominence was Onaugesa, President of the United Nation from before 1785 well into the first quarter of the 19th Century. This sovereign state conducted treaties with foreign nations--specifically the United States and the Menomini--had had a government with a capital at Milwaukee, and its inhabitants spoke a common language, Potawatomi. It was an independent sovereign nation, and the Kingdom of Talossa today reveres the memory of the United Nation, who proved that this land can govern itself with dignity.

Unfortunately for this independent sovereign state of the United Nation, the independent sovereign state of the United States of America was not only larger, not only next dorr, but a bully as well. And the vise was closing. The American government ordered the Sac and Fox Anischinàs of Central Wisconsin to move west. These two ancient peoples refused to be expelled from

their lands, and the federal troops moved in. The so-called "Black Hawk War" lasted from April to September of 1832, and at the Battle of Bad Axe the sovereignty of the Sac and Fox was crushed. The Anischinà diaspora from Wisconsin had begun.

On 15 September 1832, the United States ordered the Winnebago to head west; the Winnebago had inhabited their lands in Wisconsin since the Fifth Century, but they, too, were expelled.

The time came soon for the United Nation to be expelled from its fatherland. At the Treaty of Chicago, signed on the 26th of September, 1833, representatives from the United Nation of Potawatomi, Ottawa and Ojibwa put their signatures to a "treaty" that formally transferred their entire territory *west of the Milwaukee River* to the United States, which promised them lands west of the Mississippi River.

Never in the annals of honest diplomacy has a sovereign nation--when uncompelled by force of arms--signed its sovereignty away to a foreign power. We may dismiss the Treaty of Chicago as a Nazi-style ultimatum; had the United Nation refused to be sent into exile, they would have been dealt with like the Sac and Fox. But the United States was stronger. The Potawatomi were herded up and expelled from their homes, their fields, their heritage and their country. The same Potawatomi who had fought alongside the Americans during the Revolution had now been shamelessly betrayed by their American "allies" and driven out of their homeland; a 146-year period of foreign rule had begun.

It is extremely important to note the exact language of the Treaty of Chicago. The United Nation ceded its lands *west of the Milwaukee River*, but the United Nation citizens living east of the river were also rounded up by Cestoûr authorities and deported. But the area *east of the River*, the modern territory of the Kingdom of Talossa, was not covered in the Treaty of Chicago. The earlier Treaty of Washington signed by the Menomini had dealt with Talossan territory--but the Menomini never occupied, administered or controlled that territory and had no legal right to cede the land. *The territory of the Kingdom of Talossa has never been legally incorporated into the United States. The Talossan nation that seceded from the USA in 1979 established itself upon unoccupied territory over which the American Government has never had a legitimate claim.*

Despite the federal order to expel the Anischinàs from Milwaukee, a few remained in the vicinity. A Potawatomi village on Lake Geneva remained until 1836, under the leadership of a chief named Maunk Suck ("Big Foot"). This man, about whom we know next to nothing, was the ruler of the last independent Anischinà village in the region.

With most of the Anischinàs gone, the trading post was closed down. The Milwaukee area had lost its old purpose. However, with the new arrival of American settlers, the land began to acquire some value. In 1835, Solomon Juneau and his New York business partner Morgan L. Martin went to Green Bay and purchased from the Federal Government the entire national territory of what is now the Kingdom of Talossa.

Juneau, who had only learnt to read in the 1820s and who became an American citizen as late as 1831, had begun to change his mind about the future of Milwaukee. While he still preferred his old, uncomplicated trading-post life, he was bright enough to see that the Anischin`as were fleeing or

had been driven out. Cestoûr settlers began to arrive in large numbers in 1833, and Juneau was not entirely pleased with American customs or their society; he would often talk down to them (in jocular fashion), referring to them in his French accent as "*Yonkees*".

The Cestoûr arrival in the autumn of 1833 saw Juneau's settlement on the East Side of the River as the only Cestoûr settlement of any import. This changed with the arrival that year of George H. Walker, who settled south of the Menominee River. This city-builder from Lynchburg, Virginia, established a small settlement.

But major developments in Milwaukee did not begin until 1834, when an arrival from Green Bay established himself on the West Side with the determination to build for himself the greatest city in the Midwest. A math and engineering student, who had also studied law, history and music, he had been a public land surveyor in Green Bay, though his family was of aristocratic British stock and he was born in Connecticut in 1801. He was characterised as "a man of strong prejudices and dictatorial disposition," and reigned as a tyrant over the West Side of Milwaukee for many years. His name was Byron Kilbourn, and he represented pure, rapacious evil.

In 1835 Solomon Juneau became Postmaster for the Milwaukee area. Swarms of newcomers were descending on both sides of the river and the East and West sides became boom towns. Milwaukee was becoming a popular port for emigrants heading west, and like so many such towns, the emigrants often chose to settle there instead of risking further hardship. A contemporary described the Milwaukee of 1835 as "an unenclosed lunatic asylum." On the north end of the East Side, where Vuode and Atatürk Provinces are today, there were still about 200 Anischinàs living in wigwams, but their days were numbered.

The Kilbourn side of the river began publishing a newspaper, called *The Advertiser*, in 1836. It was instrumental in aggravating the rivalry between the two towns, as Kilbourn's "dictatorial disposition" and his dreams of an inland empire clashed with the orderly, peaceful development of the Juneau side.

That same year saw Milwaukee's first recorded murder; Joe Scott and Cornelius Bennett, two store owners, killed an Anischinà named Manitou in cold blood. They were jailed awaiting trial, but escaped, and the Anischinàs threatened to retaliate against the community. Juneau, however, interceded and persuaded the Anischinàs and the Cestoûr to make peace. The murderers were never punished/

By 1837 there were two recognised towns in the Milwaukee River valley. Each was incorporated that year. Solomon Juneau was elected mayor of "The Town of Milwaukie," and Byron Kilbourn made himself leader of "The Town of Milwaukee on the West Side of the River." The two spellings of the name persisted for many years but eventually the West Siders' spelling prevailed. The town continued to grow; the Juneau people established a newspaper of their own, the *Milwaukie Sentinel*, to combat the abusive tirades of Kilbourn's *Advertiser*. A "Bank of Milwaukie" was founded, and it issued its own banknotes; these were the only real banknotes to be issued on Talossan soil until the Bank of Talossa began printing notes in 1987--150 years later.

There was a dark side to Milwaukee's growth: land sharks and unscrupulous spectators abounded, selling worthless lots or even selling a single lot several times simultaneously to several people. The boom suddenly turned to

bust when in 1837 an economic crisis in the United States washed away most of the underpinnings of the local economy. The Cestoûr population of the area tumbled from 1,200 to 600.

The population fell even more the following year, when the Federal Government decided to enforce an order expelling the remaining Potawatomi from their homes. In February of that year, Jacques Vieau established a westward caravan to aid the Potawatomi to move west to their "reservations." This was a realistic humanitarian act, set up to avert the intervention of Federal troops. Some Anischinàs, however, remained until the 1860s.

The rebirth of Milwaukee began on the 11th of March, 1839. In the face of economic crisis, Juneau and Kilbourn agreed for now to sink their differences, and a single town, *Milwaukee*, was incorporated, covering both sides of the River. The "land sharks" were driven out of town by public mobs, and large numbers of immigrants again began to arrive--this time mostly from Ireland and Germany.

In 1840 the famous Milwaukee beer industry began with the establishment of the first brewery, established by Welshmen.

The town continued to grow, although rivalry had erupted anew between the Juneau and Kilbourn sides. Kilbourn's grandiose plans and petty vendettas against everyone who would not recognise his 'greatness' were causing problem after problem. His plan to build a canal between Lake Michigan and Mississippi River finally collapsed in 1842 and he turned his attention back to Milwaukee. Kilbourn then provided a genuine local service, the construction of three bridges across the Milwaukee River.

The River was always a major obstacle and a defining line. From the earliest time until the present (the River forms the border between the US and Talossa today) things just weren't the same "over there" on the West Side. Indeed, when Kilbourn had laid out the plat of his city in 1835, he made sure that the streets on his side would not align properly with those on the Juneau side. The bridges which went up in 1842 were thus built diagonally.

Bridges seemed to be a real problem. In 1840, Kilbourn had tried to build a bridge across the Menominee River, but it had been demolished by a runaway load of timber floating downstream. Kilbourn, of course, blamed the accident on Juneau, saying that somehow he had been responsible.

Most of the expense of building the three bridges across the Milwaukee River was borne by the East Siders. Much of the town was still agricultural, and it was the custom for East Side cows to graze in West Side pasture. To do so at night, however, was unsafe. One night Charles Milwaukee Sivyer--the first Cestoûr born in Milwaukee--was caught on the West Side by a gang of West Siders, and was beaten up. The culprits were identified and if they tried to set foot on Juneau's soil they were dealt with in an appropriate manner.

On May 3rd, 1845, a riverboat owned by an East Sider crashed into the Spring Street (now Wisconsin Avenue) bridge, severely damaging it. While the bridge had been paid for by the Juneaumen, and repairing it was *their* responsibility too, somehow the Kilbournites concluded that the riverboat captain had been paid by the East Siders to demolish their own bridge, and that this was all somehow supposed to be an affront to Kilbourn!

"Are you going to lie down and let the East Siders walk all over you?" Kilbourn shouted to his frenzied mobs, in a scene reminiscent of one of Mussolini's rallies. The West Siders met in a special meeting and decided to tear down all the bridges, to starve the Juneaumen to death. "If the East Siders had been so short-sighted to trap themselves in a narrow strip of land cut off from the interior," one writer paraphrased, "Let the fools starve!"

Early the next morning, church bells on the East Side were sounded as a call to the citizenry. Legions of East Siders left their houses to see what the commotion was about; they descended on the Chestnut Street Bridge to see a gang of Kilbournite workmen sawing away at the bridge supports. A few minutes later the bridge collapsed, despite warnings by an East Side leader, Harrison Ludington (who would later be Governor of Wisconsin), who threatened to shoot the Kilbournites off the bridge.

The East Siders went into a frenzy of organisation, marshalling their small community for war. A heavy cannon was somehow procured, and dragged to a high spot. Its aim was certain: The home of Byron Kilbourn. It would have been the most glorious and certainly the most justifiable act of the war, but it was halted at the last minute when word spread throughout the crowd that Kilbourn's young daughter had died the previous night (a sign from the gods, perhaps?) and that it would be impolite to fire upon "a house in mourning." The crowd reluctantly dispersed and the first skirmish of the Bridge War was over.

The mood of the East Siders was summed up in a letter to one of the local papers, condemning "the outrageous act of a few ruffians in the west ward," and demanding that "We must take a firm stand... Nor must we rest satisfied with the smooth and specious pretences of the Lord of the Manor [Kilbourn] on the west side. We have had too much of them already." The writer urged his compatriots not to fold before "the caprice of a dictator and his satellites."

The Kilbournites still owned the bridges at Spring Street and Oneida Street, and it was now the turn of the Juneaumen to take justified reprisal against the enemy. Their battalions marched on both bridges on May 28th, and demolished them. Both sides fired muskets across the River, but nobody seems to have been killed. Traffic continued between both sides, but anyone crossing the river was sure to carry with him a white flag, just in case.

The cunning of the East Siders then manifested itself when a team of East Side spies went across at night and made detailed reports on the West Side defences. They also spread the rumour that the East Side would soon attack Kilbourn's dam on the Menominee River, and that a cannon shot would be the signal. That night such a signal was given, and the East Siders roared with glee at the hapless Kilbournite mobs running in panic to defend their dam from attackers who never came.

Tempers gradually cooled down. On 2nd December 1845 a single town meeting was held, and was attended by representatives from both wards. Negotiations were held which eventually led to the reunification of the city into a single government, and the City of Milwaukee was formally proclaimed on January 31st, 1846.

From that point on, the history of Milwaukee merges completely with that of the United States. Its peculiar military past was played down and modern

histories concern themselves with the pageantry of the rich and powerful who established themselves in the growing industries of the new City. Solomon Juneau was elected the first mayor of the City, to serve for one year. The third mayor was Byron Kilbourn, who (to nobody's surprise) was soon mired in scandal and corruption, the likes of which have not been seen since. Kilbourn fled to Florida.

In 1849 and 1850, a cholera epidemic hit Milwaukee, and there were hundreds of deaths. The old trading post had become a city, filled with the poverty and destitution of city life. The old ways were gone for ever. The future history of Milwaukee would be a history of business, of stodgy men in suits making money; none of the romance of the Bridge War or of Pontiac's heroic wars against foreign imperialism.

Solomon Juneau decided that it had been a mistake to make an American city of Milwaukee. In 1852, he packed up sadly and left, founding a small town about 80 miles away which he called Theresa, after his mother. Here he re-established contact with the Anischinàs he respected so highly, and in November 1858, Solomon Juneau died. His body was later buried in Milwaukee. The interesting part of local history had passed away with him.

The city continued to grow until the 1960s, after which the population began slowly declining (from a high of around 700,000) in a general American trend toward migration to the South and West instead of the Midwest. There were race riots in the 1960s from which some parts of town have never recovered. Solomon Juneau's Anischinà village has grown into a major urban centre, and Milwaukee has become overbearing, conservative and dull: a nice place to live, but not particularly exciting. But, moving back to 1854, something happened which would later change the lives of dozens in this conservative big town for ever...

A Royal Family of nation-builders from Sweden.

V. A Royal Family. 1854-1965.

Somewhere in Sweden in March of 1840, a child was born. Like many Europeans of his day, he emigrated to the United States. At the age of 14, in 1854, young George H. Matteson left Sweden for a new life in the New World, arriving with his brother Peter on 1 August 1854 in Québec City, then travelling to Boston and St. Louis. From that point until 1861 we know very little about where he lived or what he did, save that he changed his name from Matteson to *Madison* to become more 'American.' (Interestingly, his brother Peter retained the Swedish spelling of his name.) In 1861, now known as George Holcolm Madison, our forefather splashes boldly onto the pages of history where he belongs.

In 1861 the Southern states of the United States determined that their right to hold slaves, guaranteed under the Constitution, would be endangered by continued allegiance to a Union which had an anti-slavery majority population. To protect their "way of life," thirteen of the states withdrew and formed their own new nation--The Confederate States of America. Abraham Lincoln, the President of the remaining States, refused to recognise the secession and vowed to reconquer the South. Thus began the world's first modern war, which saw the death of nearly a million men in four years of the most bitter warfare ever seen.

One of the hundreds of thousands of soldiers in this great conflict was George H. Madison, who would fight with the 45th Illinois Infantry Regiment (the so-called "Washburn Lead Mine Regiment"). The 45th was mustered into service at Camp Douglas, Illinois, on Christmas Day, 1861. George Madison served in 'K' Company. Through its four years the 45th had one of the most battle-scarred records of the war. The famous battles of Shiloh (6-7 April 1862), Vicksburg (18 May-4 July 1863), the apocalyptic Siege of Atlanta (22 July-25 August 1864) and the epic March to the Sea (15 November-10 December 1864) were all assisted by the 45th. At the Battle of Shiloh on 6 April 1862, George Madison was wounded in the left foot, and his big toe had to be amputated. This caused him a permanent disability, but records seem to show that after the war he was denied a disability pension by the United States Government. George Madison was honourably discharged from the U.S. Army at Savannah, Georgia, on 24 December 1864.

Madison soon settled in the north-west corner of Missouri, in a place called Union Township, in Monroe County. He worked as a farmer, and as a broom-maker. Some time before 1876, George met Emily J. Wilson, a woman from Indiana born in 1852. (Her father was from Ohio, and her mother from New Brunswick, Canada. Madison's great-grandson Robert Ben, the founder of the Kingdom of Talossa, reveres this anonymous Canadian ancestor as he has always admired Canada; he often calls himself a Swedish-Canadian Talossan.") Emily and George married, and had several children: Clarence (born 1876), Howard (1877), Pearl (January 1882) Benjamin Lee (January 1884), Mollie (December 1884), Katie (December 1886), Cora (September 1893), and Carrie (November 1894). George and Emily Madison moved their family from Union, Missouri to Whiteville Township, near Pine Bluff, Arkansas, between 1886 and 1890. Madison's pension records show that in 1890, his leg was "crippled for life" when, while George was on his way to vote in a primary election, the team of horses carrying his wagon went wild and threw him out of the wagon. Emily Madison died on 17 or 18 February 1895. George married Emily Smith in 1896 but the two divorced within a year. George Holcolm Madison died at the home of his brother Peter in Omaha, Nebraska, on 17 October, 1914 from

"suppression of urine [and] terminal pneumonia." His daughter Cora had him buried at Faith, Arkansas.

One of Madison's surviving children was Benjamin Lee Madison, of Pine Bluff, Arkansas, born 28 January 1884. In 1923, at the age of 39, Benjamin Madison married a twenty-year-old girl named Hattie Easley, the daughter of Lon Easley and Dora Johnson of Savannah, Tennessee. Soon they moved to a small town called Marked Tree, Arkansas (population 3,201) about 80 kilometres from the Mississippi River. It was here that their first child was born: On Tuesday, 7th October 1924, Harry Lee Madison was born to Ben L. Madison and his wife Hattie, at Marked Tree, Arkansas. Harry Madison remembers his father as being a man of intelligence, though not formally schooled, he was quite literate; the elder Madison was a great fan of the radio (he was one of the millions spooked by H.G. Wells's *War of the Worlds*) and of reading. Ben did instill in his son Harry a love for reading and learning, a desire which would pass on to *his* son.

The family, dependent on earnings gained by the father, migrated from place to place following the promise of labour. Ben L. Madison's trade was the saw mill, and it was in saw mills that he gained enough money to support his family. Between 1927 and 1950 the family moved from Marked Tree to various points in the Deep South: Helena, Arkansas; Memphis, Tennessee; Jonesville, Louisiana; Yazoo City, Mississippi; New Orleans, Louisiana; and Vicksburg, Mississippi, finally settling in Memphis, Tennessee. Harry Madison spent 1930 to 1941 in Jonesville, Louisiana, a town of some 2,800 people, and he graduated from Block High School, a state-sponsored senior high school near Jonesville, on 23rd May 1941, graduating second in his class.

By 1941 the younger Madison was already set in one of his ways--he was thoroughly on the side of atheism and liberalism, which would profoundly affect the character of his own son, who would eventually reject the former but cling tenaciously to the latter (although often in illiberal ways). Harry's first overtly political act was to shock the administrators of his high school in his salutatorian speech at his graduation, in which he threw out the preferred vacuous rhetoric about 'hope for the future' and blusteringly advocated an immediate declaration of war on Nazi Germany!

Madison moved on to Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge in the autumn of 1941, where he studied physics--building on his outstanding math skills. While at LSU Madison joined the R.O.T.C. military programme and became an expert rifleman, even earning a medal for rifle marksmanship and joining the élite Pershing Rifles. He made sure he could defend his country and his ideals by shooting Fascists, and the opportunity to shoot Fascists came on 4th December 1942, when Madison volunteered for the United States Army. He was sent to Aberdeen Proving Grounds in Maryland in the summer of 1943, and was made a clerk and typist; he never was placed into combat. He was reassigned to Baton Rouge shortly thereafter, and remained there until early 1944, then back to Aberdeen, the down to New Orleans, where he stayed until June of 1945. That month, Madison was posted to Hawaii but remained there only two months. He was finally sent back to New Orleans, where he was honourably discharged (for medical reasons) in November of 1945. During his service to the United States Madison earned the Victory Medal for World War Two, Theatre medals for the Pacific and American Theatres, a Good Conduct medal and an Expert Rifleman's medal. Sadly, he had shot no Fascists. However, he did guard many of them when he worked at a prisoner of war camp in Louisiana guarding Italian prisoners.

Madison returned to Jonesville until 1946, when he resumed his studies at Louisiana State University. He graduated in 1947 with a degree with a degree in physics and completed all the requirements for the Masters degree in physics except the thesis. He then abruptly switched his interests from physics to psychology, a profession which would prove useful given the character of his yet-to-be-born son.

Meanwhile, Madison's parents had settled in Memphis, Tennessee, where Benjamin died in 1967. His wife Hattie is a very vigorous 90 years of age as of this writing, and retired a few years ago from the nursing profession in which she worked for many years.

Preparing for his Ph.D. at Indiana University in Bloomington, Indiana, Harry Madison--now a 28-year-old graduate student--married his first wife, Marcia Diamond, in June 1952. This marriage did not work out; Harry describes the pair as "two college students suffering from culture-shock." They were divorced in mid-1955. Madison left Indiana in 1956, seizing an opportunity to teach at a newly-created university in the city of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He was awarded the Ph.D. in psychology in 1958. Harry Madison thus became the first of the Royal Family to leave the South. Sometime in 1962, Harry Madison met his future second bride, Jean Matters of Waukesha, Wisconsin. Matters, the daughter of Robert George Matters and Ruth Meyer, was a lifetime resident of the Milwaukee area since her birth on 16th August 1940.

The two were married the day after Jean's birthday, 17th August 1963, at Lakeshore Community Church in what is now Vuode Province. Soon afterwards they moved from 3030 N. Downer Avenue to the top floor of a duplex at 2863 N. Prospect Avenue, two blocks south of the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee where Harry taught. Late in 1964 a weird, irresistible force proclaimed that the time to multiply was nigh. It was to be the duty of this couple to devise a being who would carry on the Madison name, and who would create for himself a world to make his parents proud and secure in the fact that their created being was a success, an honour to his parents, a crusader for truth, justice and cynicism--and the founding father of an independent, sovereign state.

The Being this weird force produced was declared by doctors to be a member of the human community at 11:31 p.m. on Friday, 2 July 2 1965. The Being was named Ben.

VI. Robert Ben Madison. 1965-1979.

The Being's history starts out like most personal histories, namely, unremembered and unimportant. Robert Ben Madison--named for Robert Matters, his mother's father, and Ben Madison, his father's father--grew up at home on the East Side of Milwaukee, crying, spitting up food, excreting and drooling like most American infants in the mid-1960s. He was pakced off the nursery school at age 4 during the autumn of 1969. Nursery school was held at the Jewish Community Center--for convenience, Ben not even being Jewish--near the lake in what is now Maritiimi Province, Talossa. There he performed intellectually demanding tasks such as painting rocks, filling jars with sand, and spraying the staff with shaving cream.

Ben Madison's long and, on balance, unpleasant experience with the Milwaukee Public School system began in 1970, when The Being was first sent to Hartford Avenue School, next door to his father's university and only three blocks from his house, Madison's memory begins to function--in snippets--during that year of Kindergarten. The first conscious memory of this future King of Talossa was that he had to stay after school one day for tipping over the sand table. The Being had become The Brat.

During the summer of 1971, while playing ball with Joshua Scaffidi, an early childhood friend, Ben chased the ball into the street on Locust Street, near his house. He was promptly struck by a car, "black with big silver bumpers," he claims to recall. The driver, realising what he had dome, sped off, never to be found. However, it was obvious that God did not want Ben dead (yet, at any rate), because the car immediately following the silver-bumpered assailant was filled with nurses! Taken to Columbia Hospital--his place of birth--he was diagnosed as having a simple and not-too-severe brain concussion; a week of rest was prescribed. The Being internalised all of this; he never played sports voluntarily with anyone ever again.

A brain concussion! Defined as "the impaired functioning of... the brain as a result of a violent blow or impact," this event kept Ben in bed for a week. But was it just that? Could this violent blow or impact have resulted--like kicking your TV set to get a better picture--in an improved human being? Is his "demonic genius" (as Jean Williams put it) the result of genetic factors, environment *and* his 1971 brain concussion? Was he, like Spider-Man, transformed from mild-mannered Kindergarten brat into a defender of truth and justice by forces beyond his control? What kind of a mutant are we dealing with? We can only wonder.

The Mutated being began grade school in late 1971, entering the first grade class of Mrs Hutchinson at Hartford Avenue School. Under her strict rule, Madison's brattiness unfortunately did not abate. Despite it, however, Madison did make one friend that year, fellow science-fiction fan Jon Cassell; they remained friends until drifting apart in 1980. Cassell and Madison were both infatuated with space travel--both fictional and real; this was, after all, the era of Project Apollo. During this year, the concussion-inspired brilliance of Madison became apparent ("I suppose my parents must also share the credit," he adds) as he quickly learned to read at a level far past that of his classmates.

Feeling that this person was too good to be sent in normal fashion to the second grade, The Powers That Be in 1972 sent Madison straight on to third grade. He and Jon Cassell were divided by grade, but continued to be friends.

More importantly for later history, Madison met two new friends in third grade, Harry Wozniak and Daniel R. Lorentz.

But all was not good. Third grade subjects--like writing and multiplication--had underpinnings, namely penmanship and addition, which were taught in second grade and Ben never learned them (or learned them in forms which fit only his mutated mind). His math skill's been laughable since then, and his penmanship is quite bizarre. Third grade was taught by Mrs Kripke, another disciplinarian, but instead of learning missing skills, Madison saw school as a chance to dra spaceships. Somehow he managed to impress people enough to let him pass into fourth grade.

The same year--1972--the Madison family acquired their long-lived pet cat Flyball, future national mascot of Talossa, which Ben picked out of a litter belonging to one of Harry Madison's psychology colleagues.

Fourth grade (1973-74) saw Watergate, the Oil Crisis and the further evolution of Ben Madison. In 1973 the Madisons moved out of their duplex into a house of their own, a block closer to the University on the same Prospect Avenue. In fourth grade, taught by the sympathetic Mrs Nowak, the Being discovered music, specifically Elvis (though exactly *how* is a mystery). An eye-witness to this period in The Being's life claims that Madison spent his time writing "mushy letters to girls" and signing them "Elvis Presley." This report has not been confirmed.

During fourth grade, Madison earned the hatred of many of hisclassmates for a reason most Americans find objectionable: He was smart. And while he might have used a bit too much verve in striving to answer questions first in class, he certainly did not deserve the heaps of scorn he later received. Madison came out of fourth grade in 1974 with a reputation for being a "know-it-all," which he humbly admits he is. Madison in fourth grade established a "club" consisting of himself named the Stuffed Animals Club, reflecting his burgeoning collection of stuffed animals, which as usual he invested with superhero personalities. Their leader was *Infinity*, a baseball-sized blue furry sphere with pink feet and no eyes. It is worth observing that this "Club" was Madison's first experiment with setting up an "organisation" consisting solely of himself--a theme that would be repeated dozens of times (and eventually by other persons) in the context of Talossa.

Hough all traces of it are lost, Ben Madison produced on interesting thing during fourth grade: a story, replete with maps, of a fictitious country somewhere in the Pacific called "Bendebozia." The Bendebozians kept their continent a secret by erecting a network of plastic sheeting over the whole face of the land, which would fill up with water in the rainy season and make the country look like water from above. Besides that, and the fact that Bendebozia was a Monarchy, little is remembered. While the notion that one man could invent a country was given little attention at this point, it would later have profound implications... But I digress.

Ben Madison finally made his break with "the world" in fifth and sixth grade, 1974 to 1976. Both years were spent refining his science-fictional imagination under the very lax but very fun teaching of John Vranich, known to his pupils as "Mr V." Jon Cassell had moved to Shorewood (north of Talossa) by this time, but remained close; Lorentz an Wozniak moved off to different schools and lost contact with Madison.

During this two-year period we find two very important personality traits peeking out of the young (10-year-old) Madison. First of all was the interesting method of expressing his ideas: Television. Everything he thought of was thought of in terms of its viability for television. The space shoot-em-ups he played on the playground at school were always carefully directed by him personally. He would even go so far as to tell his playmates what to say, so that the plot would unfold the way he felt it should. In this we see not only techniques of persuasion but a choreographic way of looking at the world which would not only lead to an effective prize-winning writing style in which no detail missed the omnipresent eye of the author, but would also in later years lead to the mass choreographing of entire societies: Fascism. With his grade-school friend Casey Hibbard, Madison sculpted a long-running playground TV show called 'Beyond the Farthest Star,' about a pair of marooned astronauts on a meteor headed through many interesting solar systems. Madison's character greased his hair and wore a leather jacket in imitation of another Madison hero--"Fonzie" from the TV series *Happy Days*. Madison chose "the Cat" as his nickname and signed his papers thus during 5th and 6th grade.

The other "personality traits" from this period defies easy description. In conversation, Madison frankly calls it the result of "persecution;" this vaguely paranoid idea runs something like this: Because of his imagination--a manifestation of an innate superiority to the unimaginative masses--Madison is repeatedly persecuted by violent, snowball-throwing mobs of "sport-infested youth chasing him home every day. An interesting dichotomy had developed in Madison's thought: An eternal conflict between body and soul, or, in more pedestrian terms, imagination and sport. He has never subscribed to the notion of the "total person" of the "healthy mind and healthy body": he regards it as ridiculous and bogus. There can be no room for physical concerns in an intellectual society, and only an intellectual society can be called civilised. Either you use your mind--your imagination--or your body. Your games are either physical or mental, and you cannot serve both. Greek philosophy to the contrary was chucked proudly out the window.

Though expressed in very un-Christian terms, this was really a Christian idea, and was to ease the transition into Christianity later on in Madison's life. Madison--though raised an atheist by his parents--had in his own accidental way stumbled onto a Christian theme which he never repudiated. Though developed in unwritten form by a ten-year-old child, this was pure philosophy, a philosophy he practised rather than preached. He saw his cadre of friends engaged in mental pursuits like writing and art (though he would later denounce that, too) and science fiction games, while his "persecutors" thoroughly enjoyed themselves in "physical education" [sic] class, throwing basketballs at him. Thus was the dichotomy manifest in everyday life, and it remained for years, in watered-down form, a basic truth of Madisonism.

Fifth grade saw some philosophical expression on the part of the young Madison, who, with fellow atheist Jon Cassell, began devising a "new religion," called "Apish." The Apish religion was part science-fiction, part Madisonian philosophy, part anti-Christian rhetoric, and part Saturday morning cartoons. "The Apish Bible," as Madison and Cassell titled their text (which has long since transubstantiated), told the story of the *ex nihilo* self-creation ("In the beginning, there was nothing. And all the nothings decided to get together and make a 'something.'") of The Great Ape, a talking, intelligent, fully-clothed omnipotent and omniscient gorilla who lived in a nuclear-powered city on a cloud, called Zib. The rôle of Satan was played by Marquville--a blundered first attempt at Adam--whose robot warriors

clashed with Generals Napoléon and Wellington, the completely fictitious allies of the Great Ape, and usually lost. Madison and Cassell searched around their neighbourhood for "holy places" whose ancient history they could describe in their "Bible." But the Apish religion died with the summer of 1976.

Also a product of the age was a (now lost) number of comic-book type stories which can be compared to the morality plays of old. They concerned an innocent named *Polkadox*, who lived in an earth-like environment somewhere inside the sun. Polkadox, his friend Binkadox and their mutated but lovable comrade Blort, were continually persecuted by thugs and ruffians, but responded not through violence but with moral teaching and philosophy.

A crushing revision in Madison's thought came in 1976 and 1977, during seventh grade, under the spiteful rule of Mr Bauer--a rule made intolerable by the fact that the incompetent Bauer had an intractable prejudice against "professors' kids," to which group Madison holds proud allegiance. Prior to seventh grade, Madison's marks at school had always been very high--confirmation of his inherent superiority over the sportists. In seventh grade, however, his grades plummeted to the point where he was actually doing worse than they were! This was an interesting philosophical dilemma, and it was solved by injecting huge doses of paranoia into the picture. The sport-lovers *must rule the world* if these apparent contradictions were true. The world (according to seventh-grade Madison) only paid lip-service to intellectual pursuit, actually being ruled by sport-loving body-people. Thus when a purely intellectual man like Madison came along, he could only be kept down by giving him bad marks in "physical education" [sic] ("a contradiction in terms," maintains Madison) and by fabricating poor marks in other subjects to break his confidence, concentration and will!

Paranoia ran rampaging in circles around Madison's head, and eighth grade was to be an encore of seventh. His suffering in eighth grade was heightened as in seventh by an inept teacher (Mr Heiden) and an inept principal (Mr Andryk) both eager to use discipline against Madison but unable to bring themselves to punish or even lecture his "persecutors and enemies" who hit him and pulled knives on him on school property.

The Ben Madison of 7th and 8th grade took refuge in Saturday Morning television. He discovered a harmless (and, in retrospect, silly) TV programme called *Electrawoman and Dynagirl* which dealt with two 'superheroines' who saved the world every week from absurd villains. The story was well-served by some real imagination, its premise being that Electrawoman and Dynagirl had no special powers or abilities of their own, and that all their power was contained in the "Electracomps" they wore on their wrists. These were a combination of laser, scanning device television, telephone and "degravitators" (enabling them to fly), controlled by the dedicated and brilliant scientist Frank Heflin, who lived underground in a cave-complex called "Electrabase" underneath the home of the two heroines, who worked in normal life as magazine reporters. Madison rescripted the story (changing the lead into a male--"Electragrownup") and painted his attic room, the Clubhouse, into a crude replica of Electrabase. Here he spent hours acting out his own adventures. His father's typewriter was put to use writing a "magazine," called *Electracomp*--the organ of a fan club in which he was the only member.

Madison's free time (and he made as much of it as possible) was also filled with the elaborate fantasy world he and Jon Cassell created for their

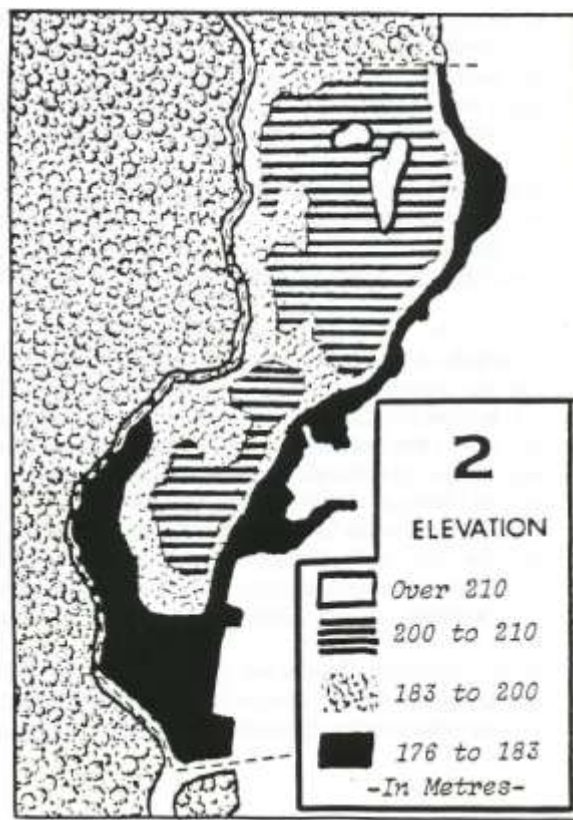
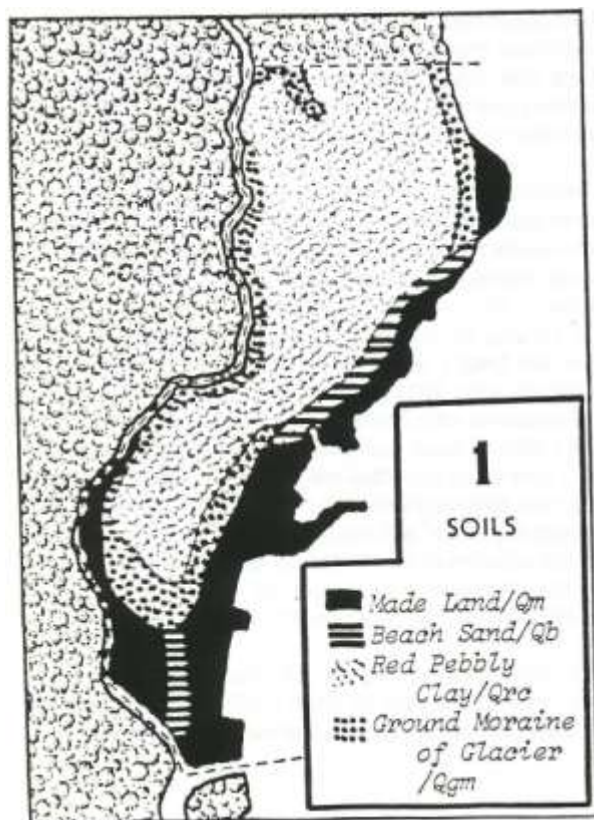
"Micronauts," more space toys. Madison's attic Clubhouse contained an immense city for these five-inch people, constructed from cardboard boxes and built and maintained with a fierce attention to detail.

What little attention Madison still paid to school (his grades were abysmal by now) was spent on something he had been introduced to first in 7th grade--German. It was his first foreign language, and he was fascinated by not only the language but by the hitherto not-understood concept that there were things "out there" which were different from America.

Madison had by this time given up on the corrupt system which forced incomprehensible math on him and engendered sport-doped fanatics. He began to naively equate this horrible *status quo* with the essence of America itself, and his imagination would soon turn both outward--to investigating and falling in love with Europe--and inward--to revolutionary outbursts from all over the political spectrum designed to destroy the "corrupt culture" of the anti-intellectual United States.

Eighth grade finally ended in the spring of 1978. The "enemies" of Ben Madison would be scattered throughout the city's high schools never again to torment him. He would be free to put his ideas into words instead of having to live them out constantly. One may ask if he ever defended himself in any of his fights; he did not. He went, always, running away if he could, but if he could not, he suffered at their hands like the Jews and the Armenians suffered at the hands of their oppressors. Why not fight? Because to fight would be to accept the efficacy of physical prowess. He did not even think of "defeating" his enemies by some intellectual stratagem; defeating people was not an intellectual pursuit. Let others play their games; Ben Madison was better than they. It was a philosophy he still lives by. If all behaved as he did the world would have very few problems. As he has said, hardly holding himself up as a universal standard of righteousness but simply as a person who can behave himself and leave others alone: *"I challenge the world to be as good as I am. If the world cannot be as good as Ben Madison, then we're all in very hideous trouble."*

This, then, was the Being who was about to be let loose on the world as September of 1978 approached. His imagination and energy, plus the unique assistance of a soon-to-be welded group of friends, would lead to the sovereignty of the Kingdom of Talossa.



VII. Freshman Year. 1978-1979.

In September of 1978, Ben Madison entered Riverside High School. Initially his grades were very high but he soon lost interest in the homework, the meaningless required courses (math, literature, "physical education" [sic] and other trivialities) and the routine. It was 1978-79, freshman year, that he re-established contact with Dan Lorentz, who was also going to Riverside. Through Dan, he found Harry Wozniak (who was going to a different school) and made friends with Robert Murphy, a friend of Dan's from Robinson grade school. Josh Macht, a fellow student of German from Hartford, fell with Ben into the group.

Thus Madison's high school was very different from grade school. In place of the usual loneliness and immaturity, here Madison encountered what was soon to become a very closely knit group of "intellectual" friends, even if the others did dabble in math, literature and "physical education" [sic] from time to time. As a group, Harry Wozniak, Dan Lorentz, Bob Murphy, Josh Macht and Ben Madison became *the clique*, the latter four becoming a well-defined group at Riverside.

Dan Lorentz and Bob Murphy, both idealistic "democratic socialists" who read The Nation and followed the writings of Robert Heilbroner closely, began to convert Ben Madison to politics in the autumn of 1978. Late in 1978, Madison and Lorentz joined the Riverside Debate "squad," under the leadership of ultraliberal English teacher Jean Williams. Together with Antonio Riley (a likeable, conformist, conservative Black Democrat, who also happened to be power-hungry) and Julia Phillabaum (more about her in a moment), they went on to capture second place in the City of Milwaukee Debate tournament in December of 1978.

In late 1978, Madison was prompted to write for Mrs Williams, who was also his English teacher. He responded with "Survival: 10,000,000,000 A.D.," a short story about the survivors aboard a damaged, drifting Space Ark somewhere out there. On the 25th of January, 1979, he began to write his *magnum opus*, 2212: A Space Fantasy, the tale of a band of mercenaries fighting against an evil Empire. The villains in this story were the most evil forces the once-persecuted Madison could think of:

"Sometime in the near future, say, 1997, Earth took all its jailed criminals, murderers, addicts, prostitutes, and sealed them forever inside a virtual hell-hole of a starship. Inside, they could be free to kill and mutilate each other to their own desires. Earth knew that this angry arsenal of criminals would soon wipe themselves out, somewhere beyond Earth. It didn't happen. The criminals united, found the ship's control center, and landed on a planet. On this distant, forgotten world, they found a fantastic new energy source. With it, they built huge starships called Planetships... Earth was to be conquered."

2212, including its sequel, 2212: The Second Chapter, took Madison exactly one year to the day to write.

1979 was to be an eventful year. While it began on a positive note--the first writings of 2212, February saw tragedy with the death of Ben Madison's mother, who died in her sleep of unknown causes. The family met to discuss the future, and it was decided to put the event behind them, and not get bogged down in sentimentalities. It was an event that gave young Ben his first experience with death, and he learned that a strong will was the only

way to respond. One project which Harry Madison pushed forward was his son's planned trip to Europe.

Madison's fascination with foreign countries--and especially with their languages--was blossoming. As freshman year wore on, the future King could always be found with a copy of *The Loom of Language*, a delightful book which really ignited the flame for language that Madison has had ever since. (In honour of this book's central place in Madison's crudescence, the Talossan *Constituziun* of 1988 mandated that the Prime Minister's oath of office be administered with his hand upon a copy of *The Loom of Language*!) In its nearly 700 pages the book describes the important languages of Europe and Asia, with emphasis on the Romance and Germanic tongues. It also covers in detail the Esperanto language and other languages invented by individuals; this fascinated the creative Madison. It was about at this time that Madison decided to write all his papers and texts in *British* spelling, in an effort to culturally separate himself from the United States.

The upcoming trip to Europe made young Ben think about what life must be like in other countries. In early 1979, he wrote a short description of "Bahecaland," a fictional nation located in a network of caves underneath the Greenland ice cap, inhabited by the descendants of atheistic Russian refugees who fled in 1490 to escape Christian persecution. This story was different from others written in the past, however, because the central feature of the tale was in fact the *language* he invented for his "Bahecan" characters. In fact, creating the language soon overshadowed the rest of the enterprise. Bahecan was Ben's first invented language; it was far from his last. Russian, German, Icelandic and Finnish were fused into this new language. Madison used an English typewriter to mimic the Cyrillic alphabet, giving Bahecan a weird, mixed appearance. For example: "*R dymata Tak XNcne deJIta.*" (pronounced: "Yah DOO-ma-ta tock KHEE-spay DELL-tah"; translation: 'I think school is boring.')

In April of 1979, Robert Ben Madison's German studies culminated in a bus tour of Bavaria and Baden-Württemberg, in southern Germany. The thirteen-year-old Madison was flabbergasted by Iceland (where he spent half an hour while his plane refuelled), Luxembourg (the tiny Grand Duchy where it landed) and Germany (where he spent two weeks). He found in Europe--or at least in his idealised first impression of it--a land steeped in history, free from violence, with enough diversity of language and culture to keep even his short attention span engaged; he found a Europe which had seemingly figured out its traditions and abandoned those which were harmful, retaining (as in Luxembourg) interesting quirks like the monarchy. He found a Europe where *religion* meant big, beautiful, empty cathedrals--not ignorance, creationists and lynch mobs.

In short, he found *home*, and since that two-week tour of Germany, Ben Madison has always thought of himself--as he wrote in a 1986 essay--as a "foreigner in the land of his birth." But alas, the fortnight ended quickly, and he returned home to write more on his Bahecan language, and finish his epic 2212.

Madison's Space Fantasy received a main character after his return from Europe, who reflected his burgeoning interest in the nation of Iceland. The character, Gudny Kristjánsdóttir, who went by the *nom de guerre* of "Macho," was an Icelander herself. Her appearance, name and history came from that windswept, cold, moss-covered rock that interested Ben so much by its very isolation and independence. But her sensitively tempered but strong-willed character came from a different source.

Julia. I suppose this tall, svelte, bespectacled classicist intellectual deserves mention in any history of Talossa's first King. Described later as "a strange friendship" by Madison, their highly intermittent two-year 'relationship' (though that word sounds too strong) was very important in helping Ben to determine what his attitude toward women was supposed to be. He discovered that his "many dinners and conversations" (as Julia wrote in his yearbook) with her gave him a great deal of pleasure--intellectual pleasure. This was no high-school romance; indeed, it was no romance at all. It was friends talking, and it was a relationship that Madison found quite interesting, though not indispensable. Julia graduated during Madison's sophomore year, and their "relationship" dissipated. Except for a brief meeting in 1983, they have not seen each other since. Much of her remained, however, in all the female characters in his stories: her elegant voice (she trained for the Opera), subtle wit, and total eschewal of makeup. To this day she remains more of an ideal than a memory, her distantness from 'the world' persisting as a paradigm of what it means in Madison's eyes to be a good person; nothing more. But nothing is more important.

"I discovered politics and girls in the ninth grade," Madison recalled in a 1983 essay, "and found politics to be more interesting." In late 1978, with his initiation to politics, Madison began his annoying, confusing and still proudly retained tendency to play the Devil's Advocate. Since all his friends were "democratic socialists," Madison came to fundamentally distrust democratic socialism. He began to write short political essays which firmly stamped him as "fascist;" his friends, being good democrats, were willing to forgive him.

From the summer of 1979 come the oldest remaining political writings of the 14-year-old Robert Ben Madison, inspired in roughly equal amounts by his difficult childhood and by gleanings made from books on post-1918 European history. The text, a jumbled set of outlines, notes, scribblings and drawings, was supposed to be the basis of a book which the author urged people to "read [and] absorb," called Uusille Viljelykselleme.

This starts off bizarre and gets worse. You must be wondering what "Uusille Viljelykselleme" means. It means, in Finnish, "For Our New Culture." But what the hell does Finnish have to do with American politics? Madison planned to found a political party called the *Viljelyksen Vallankumouksenpuole Yhdysvaltojen* (VVY), or the "Cultural Revolutionary Party," in English. One of the chief tenets of the VVY was that the English language stood as an obstacle to the destruction of today's 'corrupt culture' and its replacement by a new, better culture; so English was to be abolished and Finnish was to be declared the national language of the new United States!

In Uusille Viljelykselleme Madison luridly describes his conception of the present and visions of the future. His new American would be renamed the "Imperial Thought Empire of American Allied Imperial Democratic Social Republics." He begins the first chapter of his "Mein Kampf" with these words: "America is being destroyed, slowly, by subversives. The subversives I speak of are the most powerful and destructive enemies that any country could possibly have: its own people." He goes on for fifteen turgid pages condemning the evils of religion, violence, sports, socialism and "diversity." One segment deserves further notice:

"Chapter Three: Violence and Sports

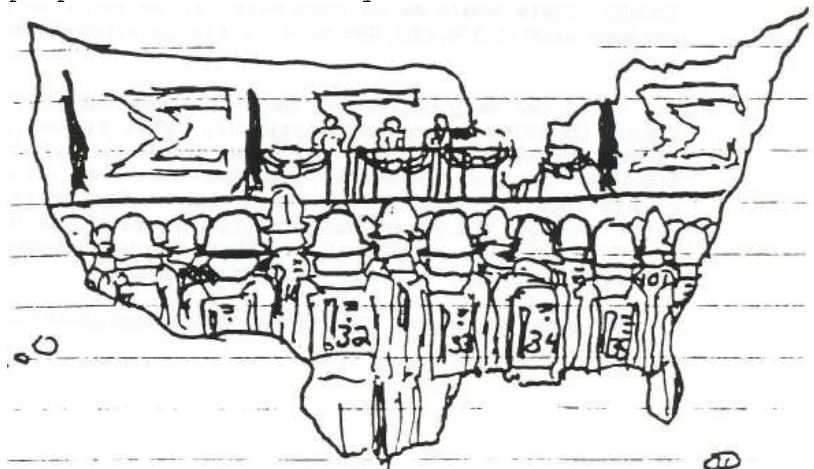
"Violence, in all its varied, sick, vile and disgusting forms, is an everyday part of American life... American violence in spread, unintentionally, by our own schools... Children, at a very early age, are taught that it is fun to beat their opponents at sports... The gym teachers say that frequent sports creates the desired ideal of 'good sportsmanship...' In reality... the children learn not to play, but to win. As they grow older, and their worlds expand, the idea of playing to win grows to other instances. The 'opponent' ceases to be the people in the blue jerseys, but people who have different ideas, who do things differently... or have different skin colour. The children fall back on the ingrained ideals: BEAT THE OPPONENTS... The young man's... talents in violence... becomes [sic] a remarkably swift instrument of profit. He assaults someone, and takes their [sic] money. This is today's society. There is one simple way to prevent this: Stop teaching physical education in school."

The America of the VVY was to be put in uniform; Madison used several pages of notepaper to draw, in detail, the uniforms that people would wear under his rule. Children would be drafted into the "NJT," the *Nuoriso ilman Jumalata ja Taikauskota* ("Youth Without Religion or Superstition"), and the outward sign of loyalty to the régime would be the salute--the Fascist salute with a clenched fist. The capital Greek letter Sigma was the party emblem. Radical atheism was also a hallmark of the VVY plan, as stated in Uusille Viljelykselleme: "The war against primeval backwardness and superstitious stupidity can be won; it just takes time and the support of the strong state that can save this country from the destiny our religious friends plan for us: stupidity, slavery, torture and persecution." He drew pictures of himself in jackboots saluting cheering crowds, and of burning churches surrounded by mobs of uniformed, torch-bearing children shouting the NJT motto: "*Palot palakoot, lapsit!*" (Keep the fires burning, children.) Violence, it seems, was now permissible if kept in the right hands.

This nonsense need not concern us further, but for the fact that it will concern us for several chapters yet. The basic ideas expressed in Uusille Viljelykselleme--Militant atheism, 'guided democracy,' mass flag-laden rallies and a consuming need to quash America's "corrupt culture"--would remain for years as the underpinnings of Ben Madison's system of political thought, dominated by the fundamentally contradictory concept that a strong and perhaps a brutal state was necessary to defend liberal freedom from the threats of violence and religious fundamentalism which he saw so plainly in the United States.

Scribbled on the cover of his VVY notebook were defiant words--in pidgin Finnish--which soon proved prophetic: "*Ei ole Yhdysvallat.*" *I am not an American.*

Ben as Duce: a uniformed America salutes its teenage Leader in Ben's fantasy manifesto *Uusille Viljelykselleme* (1979)



VIII. World Singular Secession. 12.1979.

The pseudofascist scribblings of the summer of 1979 gave way to schoolwork in September. Young Ben Madison turned his attention to languages again. He was now taking both French and German in school, and trying to teach himself Russian and Icelandic at the same time--all while learning about Esperanto, which interested him greatly. Another artificial language, UNI, attracted his attention and he wrote to its designer for more information; she answered him in a personal letter written in the language. All these languages had histories and cultures which Ben studied too. They only made him more 'homesick' for Europe.

Young Ben apparently visited the Milwaukee Public Library on Wednesday, 12 December 1979. He recalls it being a snowy day, ut local newspapers report only light snow and flurries the day before. But probably then and there, sometime in the late afternoon--Madison also recalls skipping school that afternoon--Ben found himself sitting at a table, musing on the affairs of the linguistic world and doing more research on Esperanto. For some unexplained reason, Madison's mind drifted off language onto a new topic, upon which he had never mused before. Try as he may, he cannot recall how he stumbled on the idea. It seemed quite interesting; it only came in bits, not all at once, but the core was there and was uncovered at the library on that hallowed Wednesday in December of 1979.

"You already feel like a foreigner," his imagination whispered softly but with conviction to his creativity. "If you want to live in a foreign country, then make your own." Then the second shoe fell: "Declare your bedroom to be an independent country!" This, to Madison, was an unbelievably neat idea. Daydreams became musing, musing became honest thought, and thought became research and action. At the library he dreamed up the plan: He would notify the United States Government and the United Nations. The country would be ruled by an absolute monarch--himself--"rather than condemn myself to daily one-man elections," as he wrote later. German--not English--would be the official language, and the state would be called Das Seltsamische Königreich--The Kingdom of Seltsam, from a German word meaning "strange, peculiar, unusual, singular, odd, or curious."

Madison's idea was not a new one, except for him. Many such "Micronations" have been created in the minds of eccentrics. *The People's Almanac* lists nine such countries, including the Republic of Minerva (a few coral reefs in the South Pacific that disappear at high tide, declared independent by some Californians in 1972 and since 'invaded' by Tonga), the Principality of Sealand (an old radar platform off the coast of England, ruled by a Prince Roy Bates), the Kingdom of Hay-on-Wye (which seceded from Wales in 1977 under 1977 under King Richard Booth, a used book dealer, who finances his country by selling earldoms for £25) and the Hutt River Province Principality (a farm in Western Australia that took a tax revolt one step too far in 1970 and now sells its own stamps).

Ben Madison was apparently unaware of these previous secessions when he first conceived of Seltsam. Later reports recall that Madison created "Seltsam" right there at the library on 12 December 1979, and invented its flag: a white-green-red horizontal tricolour with a black crown in the upper left corner. He probably wrote a letter to the United Nations the following day--13 December 1979--proclaiming Seltsam's secession from the United States. These reports are unconfirmed and their accuracy is unknown. (U.S. State Department records apparently contain no such documents.) What is known

is that Ben drew up a "Seltsam Phone Book" in German and presented it with pride to his German teacher at Riverside, Sabine Connerton. She could not make heads or tails of it. Stung by such criticism, Madison declared that German would not be the official language of Seltsam. In fact the name itself would have to go.

Seltsam died, probably over the weekend. Madison hit the books again, and began to envision a much more formal, much more public christening for his independent state. At the time (whether before or after Seltsam is unknown), Madison dreamed up a justification for his bedroom ministate called *World Singular Secession*, and he summed it up in an essay written a year later:

"If everyone would form his or her own country, then nobody would want to fight for himself. Thusly, there would be no more wars. It wouldn't be anarchy; it would be 4,000,000,000 tiny little nations with 4,000,000,000 tiny little governments all interacting but all independent. Sound like fun?"

He ended up at the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee library, poring over language books and dictionaries trying to find a new exotic name for his embryonic kingdom. Madison resurrected Finnish from his VVY period. Finnish was certainly exotic, but far too difficult to serve as the official language of the yet-unnamed Kingdom. Norwegian was chosen for that purpose on account of its relative grammatical ease. But Finnish lent one very important word to the country. A peculiarity of Finnish is that instead of prepositions (to, for with), Finnish uses suffixes. So from a root like kirja, meaning "book," one gets kirjassa, "in the book." Or, from the word talo, meaning "house," one gets Talossa, "inside the house."

Talossa. "*The Kingdom of Talossa!*" Harmonious, easy to pronounce, looks good on paper, and meaningful besides--the perfect name for a bedroom kingdom. Talossa. The Kingdom of Talossa. Thought first mistranslated as "Talossä," the word was always pronounced as it is today [tə-lo'-sə], not as Finns did, but as Talossans would.

The name was chosen: The Kingdom of Talossa. Independence was slated for Christmas, 1979.



THE BEDROOM KINGDOM:
Political Map of Talossa,
28 November 1980

This map, drawn on 28 November 1980, illustrates the 'domestic' landscape of the Kingdom of Talossa in its early bedroom incarnation. The country was divided into six provinces: 1) Kuningaskaupunki [King's Town; the King's desk], 2) Hylllyt [Hills; a set of shelves], 3) Vuode [Bed; the King's bed and the national capital], 4) Pöytät [Tables; the King's gaming table and dresser, on which was the King's stereo], 5) Vaatekomero [Closet], and 6) Suure Preeria [Great Plains; an area of floor]. Province names were taken from the Finnish language. When the entire house was annexed in 1982, it adopted the name 'Vuode' and today Vuode Province covers about a quarter of Talossa.

IX. The Founding of the Kingdom of Talossa. 12.1979.

In the week leading up to the planned Independence Day, Ben Madison hurried about town, making preparations for independence. The country had a name, but it lacked a flag, a coat of arms, a national anthem and--last but not least--some written evidence that it did, in fact, exist. First to come was the national anthem, which Madison took right off the radio. "Tusk," by Fleetwood Mac, was on the charts at the time, and the young king-to-be liked the song a great deal. It was an unusual choice, the song being a mixture of rock 'n roll, university marching band sounds, and tribal beats; but then again, there was an unusual country in the making.

Then came the nation's coat of arms. Ben was at the library one day, in the familiar language section, and he found a dictionary of Chinese characters, transcribed into our alphabet. On a hunch, he checked to see if the Chinese language had a word pronounced "Ben." They did--it means "energetic, strenuous, bright, ornamental, honour, lustrous, beautiful, heroic, great bravery," and so forth. A perfect choice--the Chinese character by itself with no frills became the nation's coat of arms.

The flag came next. Though Madison's favourite colour was and still is a deep blue, he chose a flag with horizontal stripes of white, green and red, placing the coat of arms (in red) in the upper left-hand corner of the flag. Except for the coat of arms, the flag was identical to that of Bulgaria. Why this flag was chosen was a forgotten mystery for a long time, but recently this explanation has been popularised: Red and green are the colours of Christmas, and the King was probably influenced by the mood of the season to use its colours to symbolise the new Kingdom. Later on, it would give Talossans the opportunity to brag about how the City of Milwaukee was festooned with Talossa's national colours every Independence Day! Madison headed for the local Ben Franklin store and bought enough white, green and red fabric to sew a Talossan flag that measured some 1 by 2 metres. This relic of Talossa's past has long since been cut up and used for other purposes, but a modern green-and-red Talossan Flag measuring approximately 20 by 30 centimetres, fashioned out of the very original material of the first RT flag, still exists. This sacred relic of our past is jokingly called the "Blütfahne" (Blood Flag), after a Nazi flag that survived the Beer Hall Putsch stained with Nazi gore.

The national motto Madison wrote for Talossa was a somewhat obvious choice: "A Man's Room is his Kingdom." This was translated into Finnish and became the official form of the motto which survives till this day: *Miehen Huone on Hänen Valtakunta*. The resulting inscription "MHHV" is still to be seen in the Talossan press.

Independence, scheduled for Christmas of 1979, was delayed by the arrival of relatives and preparations for Christmas dinner. Only the following day were the young nationbuilder and his father able to go to his father's office at the Psychology Department and borrow his father's typewriter, so Ben could prepare his nation's Constitution and Declaration of Independence. By the evening of the 26th of December, 1979, the Kingdom of Talossa was ready to be christened and sent off on its maiden voyage into the unknown world of nationhood--a world of history which, had it not happened, would never have been believed. Truth is stranger than fiction, but what lies in between is the strangest of them all.

At 7:00 PM on Wednesday, 26 December 1979, Harry Madison, his sister Margie Mathis and her husband Shelby from Birmingham, Alabama, as well as Ben's grandmother Hattie Madison from Memphis, Tennessee, plus Ben's sister and cat, assembled in the living room at his Prospect Avenue home--now Vuode Palace--in the United States of America. The white-green-red of Talossa's national banner was draped across the coffee table.

Then, two figures entered the room. First was Gary Lee Cone, a friend of Ben's and the first designated United States Ambassador to the Kingdom of Talossa, acting on behalf of the United States of America. Then entered Robert Ben Madison, dressed in the blue business-suit he wore to debate competitions, decorated with paper medals he had designed, and carrying beside him a sheaf of papers and a hat--an old Milwaukee fire department dress hat which he had bought at a used book shop for \$3.00 but which Dan Lorentz derided once as the "Romanian train conductor's hat." Madison set the hat down on the table and began to read from the paper, with dignity and solemnity.

Firstly, he read a bried speech about his intention to create a new nation; this speech, to the great loss of posterity, has been lost and forgotten. Then, in his first official Act of State, Robert Ben Madison, the 14-year-old High School sophomore, read the following Declaration of Independence which he had written earlier that day: *"I, Robert the First, His Royal Me, proclaim the Kingdom of Talossä [sic] to be an independent unit in the master plan of World Singular Secession. In doing so, I am seceding from the United States of America."*

Madison set the paper down upon the table and took the blue "Romanian Train Conductor's Hat" with both hands, solemnly placing it upon his own head as Napoléon had done 176 years earlier. With that act, Robert Ben Madison became *His Majesty Robert I, King of Talossa*, and a humble bedroom on the second floor of a Milwaukee home slipped out of the grasp of the United States of America for ever as the free and independent Kingdom of Talossa. Applause followed; the gathered dignitaries then sat through the odd national anthem and most of them no doubt squirmed. King Robert and US Ambassador Cone co-signed English and Norwegian copies of the Declaration of Independence and the gathered parties toasted the new-born Kingdom with fine champagne procured by the King's father.

The Kingdom of Talossa had become a sovereign nation by the will of its inhabitants, and King Robert, who described his rule as a "democratic dictatorship," where one man makes all the rules, yet all men do, signed into law that day Talossa's fundamental law, the 1979 Constitution: *"ARTICLE ONE: All power of law, finance and anything else is vested in the King. "ARTICLE TWO: This constitution is perfect and shall have no need of amendment."*

Despite its second article being pilfered from a club constitution written by his father during his university days, Talossa's Constitution was perfectly adapted to the needs of the smallest country in the world: It was the shortest constitution in the world. Furthermore, it would serve as the supreme law of the Realm until 1987, longer than many Third World constitutions.

After the ceremony, the signatures and the champagne toasts, Madison retired to his room, crossing the threshold that was now an international frontier. He hung the flag of Talossa on the front of his dresser and sat down to type. Inspired by a dead Swedish telephone he had bought as a knick-

knack some days earlier, he decided to type up Talossa's first "Telefonkatalog" (phone book) crating *Televerket* in the process--Talossa's telecommunications company, by Royal fiat.

Had it not been for the euphoria of independence, a pallor of gloom should have settled over the country in reaction to that act. A telephone company created for a bedroom which had one phone--which didn't even work? But that single act set the stage for the next year of Talossa's history: Royal declarations creating for Talossa various things which other countries had, too. Like the Independence Day declaration that the national currency would be the Krone ("crown"), modelled, like "Televerket," on Norwegian. There were 300 TKR (Talossan Kroner) to the dollar. The national newspaper was declared to be *Støtannet*--"The Tusk"--named for the anthem. However, no issue of it had yet been published.

And so, contemporaneous with the creation of Talossa was the development of the country's "Norwegian phase," in which Norwegian models were chosen on which to base Talossa's national institutions. Why Norwegian? Perhaps because the Norwegian language was sufficiently close to English to allow easy translation, and sufficiently un-English to prevent things Talossan from being confused with things American; perhaps because the King just loved winter and, as Talossa was wrapped in a cold Wisconsin winter, he could mused on his beloved Iceland and show his pleased-as-punchness by Scandinavianising things as much as possible.

On the 31st of December, the King prepared a one-page almanac of "facts and data" on the young country. Its population was 1, its land area was 120 square feet, its topography was "plaster walls, wooden floor." The capital--consisting of the King's writing desk--was called "Oslo," again in conscious imitation of Norway. His closet was the Metropolitan Area of Ålesund--again named after a Norwegian city. The literacy rate was proudly announced to be 100%--the highest in the world. The King had divided the bedroom nation into four "Local Divisions," each of which was declared to be governed by a "council." And King Robert announced that he was calling for the creation of a parliament "to better govern the workers of Talossä." [sic] The "facts and data" that the King reported that first week included this cryptic statement: "The country has a strong Communist party, but the King's beliefs are anti-Communist." That was to be the next chapter of our story.

X. The People's Republic. 1-2.1980.

In January of 1980, the politics of the previous summer were catching up with the King. Epistles to the United States Department of State and to the United Nations announcing his independence brought no reply from either body. ("Obviously they have no complaints," Madison later explained.) The creation of a Parliament and its decision to make Icelandic the second official language (on 5th January, 1980) did little to convince anybody that anybody--including the King--really took Talossa seriously. Talossa would have to move in a new direction, the King concluded, if it were to have an interesting future. Indeed, the direction in which it moved was unimportant; the very fact of change was what was supposed to make things interesting.

On Friday, the 11th of January, 1980, on a loose sheet of typing paper, the first newspaper in the history of Talossa was published. It bore the title *Dårliget Løgner*--mistranslated Norwegian for "Dirty Lies"--and proclaimed the establishment of the tongue-in-cheek Communist state of the *People's Republic of Talossa*. The King declared himself deposed and, in fact, "executed," retitling himself the "Supreme Leader" (Høyeste Formann) of the "Supreme Soviet Rigsdag" (*Rigsdag* being the Norwegian word for "Parliament") and ordering his nonexistent population to "Obey!" The Order of Lenin (copied from the front page of *Pravda*) was attached to the centre of the Talossan Flag.

Thus began the short and silly story of the People's Republic, its gazette, *Dårliget Løgner*, declaring that the King had been executed, that American "imperialist forces" had been defeated gloriously in a battle inside the ex-King's closet, and that a Royalist insurgency was still fighting on the Supreme Leader's desk. Yet there was more to Talossan Communism than just "dirty lies." In the weeks which followed Christmas vacation in the beginning of 1980, Robert Ben Madison briefly did, in fact, call himself a Communist. But why, given the fascistic ravings of 1979? In fact, Madison's "communism" never gave any serious thought to the plight of the toiling proletariat. It was not inspired in the least by Karl Marx--rather, it came from a source whose name would pop up for years in Talossan history: Enver Hoxha (pronounced *HO-jah*).

From 1944 until his death in 1985, Enver Hoxha ruled the small, isolated and backward People's Republic of Albania despotically. In late 1979, Ben had read about Comrade Enver's Albania in the library at Riverside High School. He saw Albania as a bundle of fascinating elements: First, it was as independent as independent could be, a fine example for a boy who refused to live by other's rules. Second, it was ruled according to the laws Madison had set forth in his summer rant *Uusille Viljelykselleme*: A "guided democracy" where mass mobilisation, flag-filled rallies, fanatical atheism and discipline insured that the people would not fall into anarchy.

Anarchy, in Madison's mind, was another word for the "persecutions" he endured during grade school; a totalitarian state that could defend the best and brightest--e.g. him--from the sluggards and brainless punks he knew in grade school would be the best form of government. He imagined that such a system existed in Albania.

Until around 1984, Ben Madison did not take democratic freedoms seriously, which explains his early flirtation with Communism and--more often--Fascism. As he wrote in 1983:

"As I concentrated on politics, I had to decide which side of the fence I was on: On the side of the liberal democratic establishment which had stood dumbly by while I was being made to suffer, the establishment which... garlanded me in the utmost liberal dignity... [or] the other side. The other side, untrod, untelevised, a wild frontier unspoiled by nonsense. Not counting masochism as a virtue, I chose the latter side of the fence."

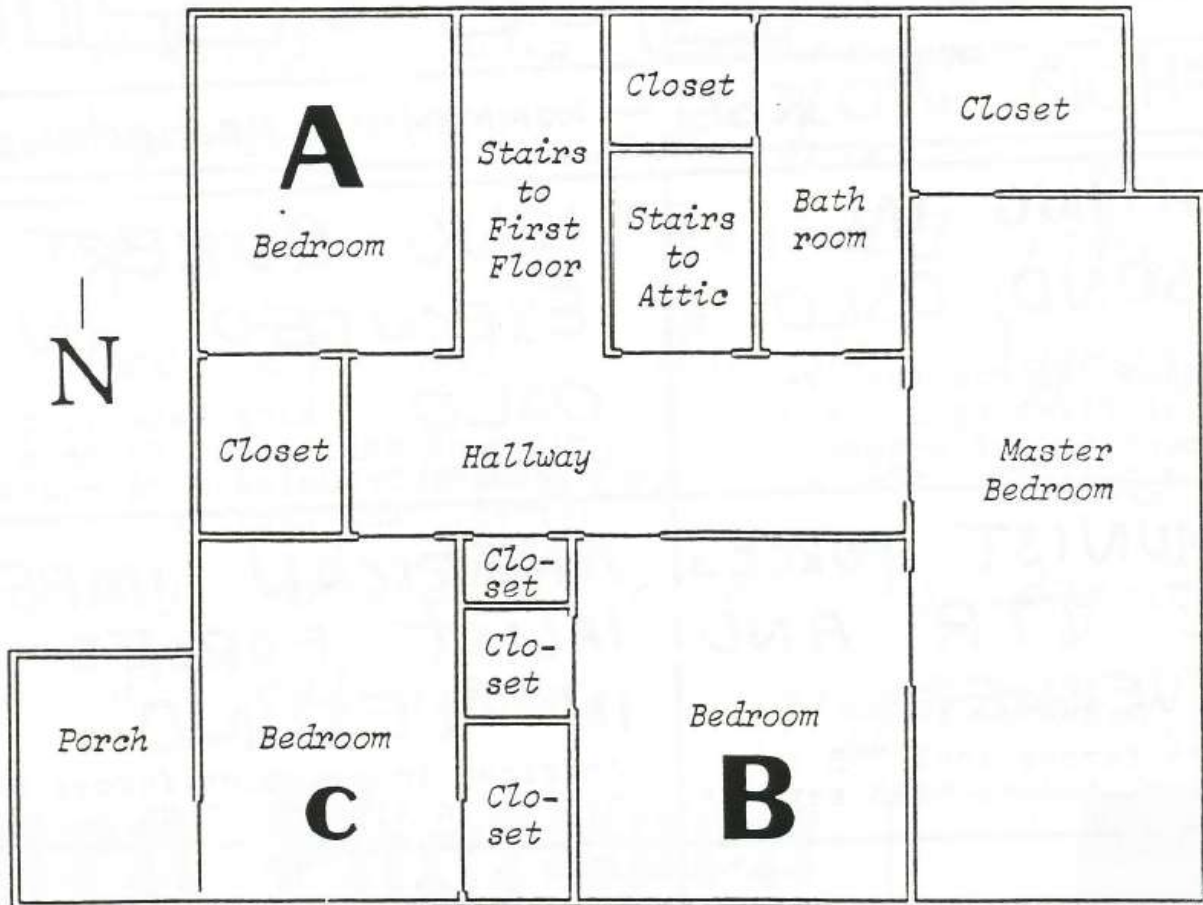
Madison's Communism was not created out of any great respect for workers or for Marxist dogma; rather, it came about of a need to impose order upon a childish and violent society. Indeed, the name *Dårliget Løgner* and the outrageous lies made by the Talossan Communist Party should convince an impartial observer that Madison held no great faith in Communism *per se*. It was Enverism that he admired--and that with conscious cynicism. His "Communism" was meant to be the opium of the masses.

The most lasting development of the People's Republic was the publication of *Dårliget Løgner*, for with it began a tradition of keeping a personal/national diary, hand-written by the King, in the form of a national newspaper, covering almost one half of the King's life (as of this writing) in great detail and with more style than most diaries; but this newspaper "diary" has always been public. The King states proudly that "I have no secrets."

During the People's Republic, King Robert's ten-year-old sister Jennifer declared a brief "Republic of Jenessia" across the hall. It soon vanished, leaving Talossa to its own destiny.

In February of 1980, "Høyeste Formann" Robert decided that Communism--even Enverism--had very little to do with Talossa. Talossa had traditions, like the Monarchy, even if they were only a month and a half old, and those traditions should be lived up to. So, Madison softened himself up for counterrevolution by taping an impassioned "underground insurgence notice" to his door, demanding the end of "the vicious Communist rule" by "restor[ing] power to the King!!" Supreme Leader Robert overthrew himself on the 11th of February, 1980--exactly one month after the first revolution--and launched Talossa's Second Kingdom. Talossa's newspaper changed its name to "Støtannet" (now *Støtanneu*), which announced that a "nonviolent public coup d'état" had triumphed and that the King "reassumed command of the country shortly afterwards. The King was reported to have said nothing, at least in any known language."

So, the Kingdom was restored; but after this glorious return to a state slightly closer to sanity, something unfortunate happened in Talossa: King Robert got bored with it. He declared Icelandic the official language but announced that "Parliament will continue to speak Norwegian." He then abolished the Parliament. "No reason was given," reported *Støtannet*.) It was becoming apparent: What else *could* one do with a one-citizen bedroom country besides have make-believe revolutions and coups? After 11 February 1980, a month and a half into the Talossan experiment, King Robert forgot about his country. It wasn't fun anymore.



"INSIDE THE HOUSE": The second floor of Vuode Palace, the King's home in Vuode Province and the site of the original Bedroom Kingdom. Room "A," in the northwest corner of the house, housed Talossa from 26 December 1979 until King Robert changed rooms to Room "B" in the spring of 1981/II. Room "C" with its accompanying porch were the objects of unrequited colonial lusts on Talossa's part in early 1982. Failure to evict the King's sister from this room led to "Cheap Glory" on 16 March 1982/III when Talossa annexed the entire house and eventually the whole East Side.

THIS PAGE: "Dårliget Løgner" (Dirty Lies), Talossa's first newspaper, published by the Communist government in 1980 (not 1979 as it says on the paper!) NEXT PAGE: The first issue of Stetanneu (actually called such), published in January, 1981 in the Talossan language.

COMMUNISTEN PARTIT AV TALOSSA

PROLETARISKET REJERINGERET FOR DE PROLETARISKE MANNE AV DET
PERSONERS REPUBLIK AV TALOSSA

1. Adlvæ alle reygjæringer frå Det Høvesta Formann av Det Høveste Sovjete Rigsdag i Talossa.
2. Hætt Utstå!

TO ALL COMMUNIST SUPPORTERS OF THE TALOSSAN NATIONAL NEWSPAPER "STANNET": The paper will still be published, but run by the Communist party of Talossa and under the name "DARLIGET LØGNER."

Jan. 11 1979 Dårliget Løgner

ДУРНОЙ ЛОЖЬИ - КОММУНИСТ ПРОПАГАНДА

FIGHTING IN ÅLESUND; OSLO

TASS reports the existence of fighting in Oslo and Ålesund today between royal and Communist forces.

KING ROBERT EXECUTED IN

OSLO King Robert, former ruler of capitalist Talossa, was executed in Oslo by Communist forces, TASS reports.

COMMUNIST FORCES TAKE TTR AND TELEVERKET

Communist forces took TTR and Televerket today, TASS reports.

AMERICAN IMPERIALIST FORCES BEATEN IN ÅLESUND

American imperialist forces were beaten in Ålesund, TASS reported.

NOTHING ELSE HAPPENS IN TALOSSA

Nothing else happened today in the country, TASS reported.



MÄNORAGOR,

DECEMBREU 29
1980

Stefanneu

não weteu;
67° Fahrenheit

VUODE

SÍMI 94.3

TALOSSA

SÍMI 94.3 VUODE

Färameux Calendrieren Noueu

A Nação Talossan hareu i dag adoptescu 'n
noveu calendrieren qu'c'estas också 'n alten
calendrieren; în honoreu d'n stúlkavínuren
d'Kíngéu Noastră, Julia Phillabaum, Talossa
hareu adoptescu o calendrieren d'Julia.
Så, i dag c'-e não Jan 11 1980, mäs
c'estas Dec 29 '80. În dou dageux,
Talossa will celebratar l'år noveu. O
calendrieren d'Julia c'-e 13 dageux prec-
edeascu d'l'calendrieren gregorianeu.

Kíngéu Phot:escu

O Kíngéu noastră Robert I hareu
estescu phot:escu og l'hareu
havescu sieu visageu postescu
över sieu dooreu (l'dooreu în



XI. The Dark Ages, The ÜTD and the Restoration. 2-10.1980.

After mid-February, the Kingdom of Talossa lay dormant, as its erstwhile King moved on to other projects. He met with the local Esperantists again and started reforming "Volapük," an artificial language created in the 19th Century which had grave flaws but which Madison considered superior to Esperanto.

The King also began a new political text to replace Uusille Viljelykselleme; the Cultural Revolutionary Party was replaced by something scarcely less absurd: The Regulationist Party of America. "Regulationism" was an outstandingly honest name for what was inside The Doctrine: A Guide to Regulationist Thought which he wrote that spring. It detailed his eclectic approach to political philosophy. While the text has been lost, its "Forty-One Points" survive. A few of these deserve quoting:

1. All Regulationist countries must unite into one.
2. Private ownership of business.
4. A heavy, progressive income tax
6. Free State education. No private schools.
7. Socialised Medicine.
10. Recognition of only the Regulationist Party.
14. A state press and the private press.
16. Taxation of the church.
21. Abolition of State censorship except for military secrets.
22. Eventual adoption of a world language.
25. A scout programme, the Regulationist Youth.
33. Abolition of a drinking age.
34. Frequent State propaganda rallies.
39. A small number of required courses in school.

"Regulationism" was a true blend of liberal freedom and totalitarian discipline in one completely self-contradictory and unrealistic package. Its programme died by the time summer came around, but its principles would remain for years.

The spring and early summer saw the King studying up on another peculiar hobby of his--namely the Kwakiutl Indians of British Columbia, Canada; more about them later.

That summer, the King went with his father and sister down to Birmingham, Alabama, to visit his aunt Margie and uncle Shelby as they did nearly every summer. The conversational topic of "What have you been doing?" came up, and 15-year-old Ben Madison gave serious thought to this question. Instead of expounding on the glories of Regulationism--unwise, to his ultraconservative uncle--Madison decided to talk about Talossa.

After that brief and unprofitable conversation about a subject the old folks just didn't yet understand, Madison went up to his room and began to write again, writing a two-page *Boget Talossa* (Talossa book) with more facts and data about the country. After a hiatus of some five months, Talossa had reappeared. The texts gets all its dates wrong (he was writing from memory only) but makes several interesting statements, claiming for example that "the King shares power with the unicameral Folketing [parliament]," and that the King's attic room, or Clubhouse, was an uninhabited Talossan colony. Under the heading "Resources and Industries," the *Boget Talossa* reported:

"There are none." Beside these summertime claims, however, there were no Talossan newspapers to trumpet them.

Returning to Talossa from Alabama, King Robert I met with his friends Dan Lorentz, Josh Macht, Bob Murphy and Harry Wozniak at Dan's house on the 22nd of August, 1980. There, they decided to do something different for a change. They all happened to be in a political mood, and at Dan's and Bob's prodding, it was agreed that the five high-school juniors would form not their own country, but their own political party. The minutes for the first party show what things would be like when politics were attempted between these five youths: *"After a colourful meeting full of buffoonery and eleven irrelevant election ballots for chairman, the only tangible results were... the appointment of a Constitution and By-Laws Committee (Dan and Bob) and the appointment of or assumption of a temporary chairman (Harry)."*

The following day, the party chose a "temporary name" for itself, suggested by Bob Murphy: *The Smart Ass Party (SAP)*; King Robert's suggestion ("Party of Democratic Labour") was rejected. A party Constitution, written by Lorentz and Murphy, was adopted. The party took up a lot of time that autumn, and in a way its lively spirit of debate set the stage for another democratic institution which all five would later enjoy: Talossa.

And King Robert continued to think about Talossa. On 31 August 1980 he wrote the second edition of *Støtannet*, with a banner headline proclaiming that Talossan astronauts had reached the moon! The story went on to say that "Our moon landing is not a hoax or a fraud designed to help me look good." The spacecraft "Svik VII" was credited with the landing--svik is the Norwegian word for "lie." However, this issue of *Støtannet* was not added to the official canon of Talossan newspapers; instead, it was dropped on the Clubhouse floor only to be dredged up two years later in an archaeological expedition.

The authentic date of the end of Talossa's "dark ages" was the 1st of September, 1980, when King Robert published the third issue of *Støtannet*. The "good old Talossa" was back: The national language was changed to "Swedish and Greek," and the "Attic colonies"--the Clubhouse--were ordered to be reorganised and developed somehow. Talossa embarked upon its second great spasm of make-believe. The King declared that "MASSIVE CHANGE" would have to occur, and he vowed to "publish a large (20 page) Yearbook on or about 26 Dec 1980."

Five days later, King Robert wrote an editorial in *Støtannet* lamenting the apparent failure of World Singular Secession; no successful states had been proclaimed in almost a year. The King held out hope that Dan Lorentz might submit to 'pressures' to form his own W.S.S. state and help establish a "United Nations of World Singular Secessionist countries." On that same day, Gary Cone was fired as US ambassador for "vehemently" lying about his religion to the King; Cone pretended to be an atheist but was in fact a "socialist Methodist" who also supported Ronald Reagan! *Støtannet* declared that this firing averted "Talossa's first political scandal." Jon Cassell, the King's boyhood friend who had just about completely disappeared from Ben's orbit, was named to replace him.

The 19th of September saw a huge headline in *Støtannet*, declaring: *"Social Upheaval Stuns Talossa"* but above a tiny story which read simply, "Talossa was stunned by social upheaval today." Vietnamese, Turkish, Polish, Finnish, Icelandic and Latin were declared to be "the official languages of Talossa"

the same day as Talossa continued to vegetate. ("The universal language is still English," Støtannet reported.) It was all mildly funny, but far from even mildly realistic.

With Talossa drifting further and further into silliness, September 24th, 1980 saw the so-called "Third Talossan Revolution" led by "grand Governor Madison" take over Talossa and again boot out the King. The resulting "Republic of Talossa" declared a protectorate over the entire attic "region" of the ex-King's house, and over Downer Woods (a fenced-in forest on the University campus). An army, the "Talossa'nin Müdafaa," was created "to put down opposition to the regime, but with a population of one, Talossa is expected to tolerate the new government." The following day, Robert Madison became simultaneous dictator and "figurehead" King. The capital was renamed "Benshehir" (Ben City).

This spasmodic episode was known as the "ÜTD Period" in Talossa's history--ÜTD standing for "Üçünçü Talossa'nin Dolashim," or "Third Talossan Revolution," in the Turkish language, which was declared official. Why Turkish, of all things?

The proclamation of the ÜTD shows yet another Ben political thought transformation: Enver Hoxha was passé, and Kemâl Atatürk was in. Kemâl Atatürk, who ruled Turkey from 1919 until his death in 1938, was another great world leader discovered by King Ben at the Riverside library. This time, far from being an autocratic Communist, Atatürk was an autocratic strongman who single-handedly led Turkey out of the imperial era of Islamic orthodoxy and created Modern Turkey--a secular state. Madison admired Atatürk for his secularism and his ability to impose what amounted to a new culture upon the Turkish people. The ÜTD was ostensibly founded upon Atatürkism--but Talossa was neither Moslem nor in need of westernising. Instead, Talossa under the ÜTD declared its annexation of Portugal and Antarctica.

Robert Murphy became US ambassador to the ÜTD on the 25th of September (replacing Jon Cassell). Somehow, the Governor had acquired the right to appoint American ambassadors. The country issued its first passport the same day--to the Grand Governor, of course. Murphy also received a passport. The passports outlined the basic principles of the ÜTD: "Obey the laws. Obey Ben." Currency and "the economy" were "banned by law," and the Governor "initiated massive social change" which the ÜTD had wrought upon Talossa: it reported that the number of radios had doubled from 1 to 2 since Independence!

By now, Ben Madison had decided upon one thing. If Talossa were ever to become a legitimate nation--albeit with a population of one--there would have to be stability. Over the next two weeks he concluded that the Monarchy would have to return in earnest. There was something about the Monarchy which held Talossa together; a Talossa without a King Robert I was becoming a contradiction in terms. Whatever else Talossan "stability" would mean, the Monarchy had become central to the very idea of Talossa.

"I will see, to the best of my ability, that his throne shall never fall again," declared King Robert I on Wednesday, the 8th of October, 1980, after two weeks of ÜTD rule. Downer Woods, Portugal and Antarctica were returned to their proper owners, the national bank was restored, and the king was reported "undecided on the national language." The Attic Colonies were retained, because the King had moved his residence there that autumn though Oslo, the King's bedroom desk, remained the capital.

October 19th saw more useless change: The national language became Swedish, and the national anthem became "As Good as New" by ABBA. The capital, Oslo, was renamed Kungstad (King's Town). Six days later, US Ambassador Murphy resigned, calling the recently restored King "a fascist who likes to change his name [i.e. his title] just to confuse and suppress he people." "As there is only one person in Talossa," Støtannet retorted, "Murphy's distorted remarks cannot be taken seriously."

The next event in Talossa's history was a first: It came from outside Talossa. Furthermore, it heralded the birth of a new World Singular Secessionist state called the *Glib Room Empire*. However, the news was not as good as it sounded.

Talossa was finally passing from a "fake," make-believe Kingdom into nascent nationhood, but to get there she would have to endure the refiner's fire of war: against the Glib Room Empire.

TALOSSA'NIN PASAPORT	
Talossa'nın Cumhuriyet'ten	
İsim/name	Ben Madison (vali)
Ana vatan/motherland	Talossa
Çağ/age	15
Vermiş	9-30-80
Dönmeş	9-20-85
Doğru ve Ödev-Rights and Duties	
İtaat etmelisin kanuna.	Obey the laws.
İtaat etmelisin Ben'a.	Obey Ben.

XII. A War and a Birthday. 10-12.1980.

Besides the usual stories--the national anthem changing again, this time to ABBA's "Voulez-Vous," and the King still "toying with the idea of installing a Hoxha-ist economic system in Talossa," Talossa's national newspaper for the 29th of October, 1980 reported a highly negative story about Gary Cone, former US Ambassador to Talossa; it called him a "menace to humanity."

There are several unusual people in our story. Gary Lee Cone is near the top of the list. Our own beloved King Robert I is unusual, true, but you have to get to know him before you really can appreciate it. Cone, on the other hand, has no peers when it comes to eccentric extroverted obnoxiousity.

In October of 1980, Cone was library monitor at Riverside, and interpreted the job as one carrying an authority somewhere between that of the President of the United States and that of God. Cone's new-found quasi-religious enthusiasm to enforce proper library decorum and make friends with likable right-wing librarian Roger Meyer brought him all the honour of a court jester. By this time, Cone was no longer friends with King Robert; in fact, they had become sworn enemies. King Robert, along with Robert Murphy, Dan Lorentz and John Jahn--more about him in a moment--were involved in an unrelenting series of pranks against Cone's rule, culminating, in Cone's mind at least, with King Robert's underhanded rewriting of Cone's library monitor hall pass, which was slyly changed to read "library moron."

Cone responded by picking books off the shelf and hurling them, one by one, at the King, who--with everyone laughing uncontrollably at Cone--stepped aside from each flying tome.

"You have incurred my wrath!" shouted Cone several times as he tossed books at the King. The incident did not go without notice in Støtannet (which paper was now temporarily named Voulez-Vous, it being a custom that first year to name the paper after the national anthem):

"Well, Gary Cone threatened to kill me today. After I wrote 'library moron' on his hall pass, he hurled the great works of Western civilization at my royal face, saying, and I quote, 'You have incurred my wrath!' Gary Cone is a personality vortex; an immense inverted cone which threatens to devour the entire non-Cone world. It is for this reason that I despise Cone, and his unoriginal Republic of Glib."

The reason this was of such importance was that Cone had founded his own World Singular Secessionist state--the Glib Room Empire--in his own bedroom several blocks from Talossa. Unlike the Kingdom of Talossa, which was born out of a desire to oppose boredom, the Glib Room seemed to stem from a desire to oppose King Robert I and Talossa. The Glib Room, according to a report prepared by the "Talossan Bureau of Investigation" (whose symbol was a dagger, trench coat, and the Chinese "Ben symbol") in late November, 1980, made the following observations:

"The Glib Room Empire was established in Gary Cone's bedroom sometime in mid-1980. The Glib Room is ruled by a religious dictator, the Grand Owl Gary Cone. The national flag is unknown. The national anthem is ABBA's *Waterloo*. We believe that the national slogan is 'Vengeance is Mine, Saith the Lord,' which shows the warlike attitudes of this tiny nation."

Cone, who served as a choir boy at the local Methodist Church a block from Talossa, encountered the King's eleven-year-old sister, Her Royal Highness Princess Jennifer, who was apparently seeking spiritual fulfilment. Cone, upon discovering the Royal sister in his church, responded in what he considered a Christian fashion: After services, he tripped the Royal sister on the pavement outside church!

That proved to be the last straw. By Tuesday, the 18th of November, conditions were intolerable as a long stream of verbal and attempted physical abuse poured out of Cone and his Glib Room reich. That day, Voulez-Vous announced: "With deep thought, King Robert Madison I has declared war on Cone's 'Republic of the Glib Room...' King Robert reinstituted military conscription and put all defence forces on full alert, including the air force and the navy." The paper noted: "Hopefully, this will be a short war."

With his nonexistent "defence forces on full alert," the King prepared to bluster and boast at the self-described "Socialist Methodist" Reagan supporter. However, the Talossan scene was soon to be joined by a figure whose blustering and boastings put even those of Ben Madison to shame.

On the 21st of November, 1980, the vacant post of US Ambassador was taken up by John Arthur Jahn, who was described in Voulez-Vous as "a warped egotistical fascist." Jahn, when he first met the King in 1980, was a raving Nazi, his amiable character saving him from total condemnation which he would otherwise have completely deserved. Jahn's early 1981 writings reveal a mind even more extreme than King Robert's, his first platform calling for the denunciation of pornography, Communism, abortion, birth control, evolution theory, ecology groups, "unhealthy books," civil rights, women's suffrage, and homosexuality. "Nationwide book censoring" and "a single Christian party state" were to be established. "Race mixing" was to be "punishable by death" because it would lead to a nation "completely without self-respect, completely without history, completely without heritage... We believe, of course, that there exists a world-wide Communist conspiracy which is attempting to bring about the communization of the United States through socialistic economic and social programs..."

All of the above (and much yet to come) notwithstanding, Jahn was to have a colourful history (mostly red, white and black) in Talossa, especially as the paper announced that he was considering establishing his own World Singular Secessionist state--apparently for the sole purpose of declaring war on the infernal Cone. "As much as our King deplores these ideals," said Voulez-Vous, "we must accept the existence of another World Singular Secessionist state." The King's own ideals were gradually shifting leftward--perhaps out of revulsion at Jahn's extremism; he had announced on 18 November that "There will not be an Enver Hoxha economy in Talossa... The King has moderated into being an 'economic democrat.'"

Talossa's growing sense of nationhood--and its inherent funniness--were both trumpeted on 20 November 1980 when the "Talossa Resorbyrå" (Talossan Travel Agency) published *"Talossa: Practical Information for Tourists, 1981,"* a one-page brochure for those visiting the bedroom Kingdom. Examples: *"Tourist Season: We have never had any tourists in Talossa, so we do not know what the tourist season is... There are no restaraunts [sic] in Talossa, but you are welcome to some water and a few crackers... There are two hotels in Talossa: The first-class Hotell Talossa in... Ålesund [i.e. the King's closet]; and for the more adventurous, there is Hotell Vindsvåning ['Attic']*

in the Talossan Attic colony." Citizens of Turkey, Iceland, Albania and Glib Room were advised to call ahead for visas.

The war against the Glib Room Empire was almost a week old when Voulez-Vous on 21 November announced 'speculation that king Robert I will try to end it soon.' The same day, the King announced that he was designing a new flag for Talossa; thankfully, this ugly red, white, blue and green monstrosity was never approved. On the 23rd the national language was (finally) changed to Finnish, and Talossa changed its time zone from Central Time to Greenwish Mean Time plus half an hour.

That same day saw more substantive news appear. John Jahn and John Eiffler, another Riverside student with an artistic bent--who would go on to be Talossa's leading satirist--were announced to have "agreed in principle to form World Singular Secessionist nations of their own." Both agree that if they seceded, they would "provide support [for Talossa] in the war between Talossa and the Glib Room." But their support proved unnecessary, as the Voulez-Vous of Tuesday, 25 November 1980, announced the greatest news Talossa had seen since Independence--victory in what would come to be known as the "Battle of the Garage":

W A R E N D S - Cone Surrenders!

"The call of surrender came shortly after 2 AM Talossa Standard Time [6:30 pm Central Time]. Cone, after being forced by his mother, called to surrender and apologize for a blatant act of vandalism against the King's Father's garage. Cone had smeared black ink over the door, thus creating the only act of violence in the war other than his hurling the great works of Western Civilization at the King... This surrender in no way influences King Robert's opinion of Cone; the act of violence was just another typical act of religious irrationality... The King described 'the final destruction of present-day anti-Talossanism...' Defeated dictator of the defeated Glib Room, Gary Cone, has agreed to remove all the ink from the King's Father's garage."

This act of desecration against the property of the Royal Family had been proudly bragged about by Cone to John Jahn, of all people, who promptly informed His Majesty who informed his father who informed Cone's mother who informed Cone who informed the King that he was surrendering. It was as the paper described, "the final destruction of present-day anti-Talossanism," but it was much more. It was the first foreign act which recognised the Kingdom of Talossa as an independent state. Talossa had fought, survived, and won its first war. This was a sobering moment in Talossan history, heralding a new era--or at least the decline of an old one. The New Talossa would have little room for make-believe. The King was reported to be "visibly enthused."

As the dust cleared, or more precisely as the ink dried, life in Talossa returned to normal. Ambassador Jahn resigned on the day Cone surrendered, complaining about King Robert's refusal to despise Black people, calling him "a leftist race-traitor." The Talossan press responded by calling Jahn "a crazed pseudo-Germanic fascist." Nevertheless, both Jahn and John Eiffler formed World Singular Secessionist states the same day, namely the Imperial Jahn Empire and the Kingdom of Thord. Eiffler also became US Ambassador to Talossa.

The following day, Talossa, the Jahn Empire (known as the KJK after its German abbreviation) and Thord signed a military and economic assistance pact called the "League of Secessionist States" or "LOSS." Its founding

"Declaration of LOSS" was published in Voulez-Vous on 26 November 1980. The document, as written by Madison, Eiffler and Jahn, read:

"We, the World Singular Secessionist States declare our solidarity and pledge to each other our military and economic aid. We declare out utmost dedication to World Singular Secession and a world of 10,000,000,000 nations."

On the 27th, the Kingdom moved its capital from Kuningaskaupunki (the Finnish translation of Kungstad) to Vuode--the Finnish word for "bed," the new capital consisting of the King's bed; the King had moved out of the attic and back to his bedroom, and the change was announced in the second edition of the Talossan Phone Book which still applied to the non-functioning Swedish phone on the King's desk. A minor blow for realism was struck on the 28th when Talossa abandoned its weird time zone and returned to Central Time, King Robert saying that it was "too confusing having to add and subtract all the time." The same day, it was announced that the names of Talossan provinces would remain Finnish "even if Talossa's national language changes... so that we don't 'screw up the phone book, said the King."

"Me and I" by ABBA became the national anthem on the 2nd of December, and the same edition of "Minun ja Minä" (the Finnish translation of "Me and I") reported Talossa's first Talossan Land Reclamation Plan--a pompous name for the laborious effort of cleaning out the King's legendarily messy room, though appropriately pompous as this *did* involve the entire national territory of the Kingdom.

On Tuesday the 9th of December, KJK president John Jahn proposed that Gary Cone should be allowed to join LOSS--the League of Secessionist States which Talossa, Thord and the KJK had had formed; his conditions, however, were for Cone to wash off the ink from the King's garage (which he still hadn't done), wash his own greasy hair (fabled in song and story) and finally, "hop up and down on one foot and squeal like a pig." Cone declined the offer. The same day, the King tried to change Talossa's national motto to "Talossa is larger to me than it is small to you," but this was quickly abandoned in favour of the traditional "Miehen Huone on Hänen Valtakunta"--A Man's Room is his Kingdom: further evidence that the RT was developing traditions of its own which would be upheld.

December, 1980 proved to be one of the most important months in Talossan history. The Kingdom was seeking permanence, but even the King knew perfectly well that Finnish, the official language, would not serve in that capacity for good. It was therefore natural, and certainly in step with Talossan tradition, to seek another. In early December of 1980, King Robert decided to set up another language as the official national language of the Kingdom of Talossa. Vietnamese? Albanian? Dutch? Navajo? No, permanence was needed. And the only language which could ever be *truly* Talossan would be a language spoken nowhere else, a language born of Talossan soil, whose roots were Talossan roots, whose quirks were Talossan quirks--in short, a Talossan Language.

And so, on 11 December 1980, less than a year into the history of the young Kingdom, King Robert I issued an edict which put an end to multilingual chaos in Talossa by decreeing that Talossa must have *her own language* and not *any* foreign language--including English!--as official. It was a bold move. The national newspaper changed its name to *L'Me i L'Lleu* ("Me and I") the

same day, and began publishing in Talossan the next day. And it looked like this:

"'Talossa nostreu c'estas almostemente uneu noveu landeu,' said Kingeu Robert I todayeu. 'Uneu noveu Mapeu d'Talossa c'estas in 'l'Libreu d'Talossa' a showar qu'l's-changeux in Talossa haveu estescu muy mucheux. 'Havemos reachescu nostreu goaleu nationaleu, i estamos happyeux,' said l'Kingeu."

No translation is necessary. The "new language" was a modification of English. A few words of Romance origin (*nostreu*, our; *estamos*, we are; *estescu*, been; *uneu*, a) were grafted onto what was still basically English, creating not even a mixed language but a language of mixed appearance. As this earliest form of Talossan (today we call it "Ancient Talossan") was mutually intelligible with English, was it a language at all? To the untrained eye, early Talossan must seem a joke. But to a linguist, its appearance betrays certain details about its heritage which are not apparent to outsiders. For instance, in the example quoted above, the earliest example of written Talossan, we find this line: "*Talossa nostreu c'estas almostemente uneu noveu landeu.*" Of course, this means "Out Talossa is almost a new land." But translated literally, it reads *Talossa our it is almostly one new land.*

From the very beginning, then, Talossan was not just "Englsih with -EU added to everything," though it approached that in its appearance. The Talossan language, from its beginning, possessed forms which were *non-English*. Adjectives followed nouns (*Talossa nostreu*). Adverbs ended in *-mente* (*almostemente*). The word for "one" and "a" was the same, *uneu*. Talossan was English *blended with Romance*. But what kind of a language is that? The answer is, a Creole language. Creoles, according to my dictionary, develop "when speakers of mutually unintelligible languages remain in persistent and long-lasting contact with each other, with one of the contributing languages typically dominant." Jamaicans speak Creole, a mixture of Spanish, English and West African languages. Haitians speak Haitian Creole, a mixture of French and West African languages.

English, too, is somewhat of a Creole, a blend (or "Mischsprache," as the Germans call it) of Anglo-Saxon, Old Norse and early Norman French, with a radically simplified grammar. The key feature of Creoles is their grammatical simplicity. When forced to communicate in a foreigner's language, humans tend to simplify their utterances. A slave-trader in the 18th Century might have said "Whither goest thou?" to his slave, but would have been more likely to use "Where you go?" Grammatical niceties are dropped when trying to get one's meaning across, and that is the purpose of a Creole--to get meaning across in a group of people from different linguistic backgrounds.

An example: In the French-based Haitian Creole, the original French verb conjugation (*je viens, tu viens, il vient, nous venons, vous venez*) is stripped down to *mo vini, tu vini, li vini, no vini, vo vini*--French roots with simplified grammar. This is what happened with Talossan. Early Talossan evolved from English, but blended with Madison's imperfect knowledge of French, Spanish and some other languages. The vocabulary of early Talossan was *English*, for the most part. But its grammar was *simplified Romance*.

The "Talossan Academy," established in December of 1980, set up basic rules for the language as early as 13 December. These illustrate that Talossan was a simplified language. From the verb *preparar* (to prepare) we can compare the conjugation of French, Spanish and Talossan:

Talossan	French	Spanish
Lleu prepareu	je prépare	yo preparo
Vosotreu prepareu	tu prépares	tu preparas
L'prepareu	il prepare	él prepara
Nosotreu preparemeux	nous préparons	nosotros preparamos
Vosotreu prepareu	vous préparez	vosotros preparáis
L's-prepareux	ils préparent	ellos preparan

Like the Romance languages, Talossan nouns had grammatical gender. Nouns were divided into two classes called "masculine and feminine." These categories were vastly simplified from the other Romance languages; at the start, nouns ending in -eu were masculine. And these formed the vast majority of nouns. The Talossan verb had only a present tense and a past participle; the past tense was formed with "havar" (*l'haveu readascu* = he has read), and the future with English "will" (*l'will readar* = he will read).

Written Talossan began to grow, its basic principles defined. Spoken Talossan remained closer to English. The -eu ending was pronounced "o" as in "phone," and the English words kept their American intonation. "*Kingeu noastra will writer 'n libreu d'Talossa*" was pronounced "King-o noWAstra will write-ARR OO-no LEE-bro day Talossa." Talossan syntax was no better; calques on English were the rule. One sentence speaks of a political party which the King "havas belongescu a," literally "has belonged to," which makes no sense as a Romance construction.

As new words entered the language it began to assume a more "foreign" appearance. The ground rules were: 1) If King Robert knew a word in any foreign language, use that instead of the English word, and 2) If he knew only the English word, add -EU to the end. Using these principles, the Talossan of December 1980 was infused with *i dag* ("today" from Swedish), *otreu* ("other" from Spanish) and many others.

One question about Talossan's origins which we should not leave unanswered, and which has often been asked: Where did this ubiquitous "eu" ending come from? In fact, it is unknown. While it was pronounced "o" at first (lending early Talossan a faintly 'Spanglish' flavour), this written "eu" was distinctive. It is found occasionally in French (*bleu*), Catalan (*movíeu*) and Romanian (*leu*) but it is not known what first interested King Robert in this ending which characterised so much of Talossan in these early months.

This, then, was the birth of Talossan as a Creole language. The trouble with Creoles, however, is that they have identity crises. French- and English-based Creole speakers are well aware of the social pressure that exists to learn standard French and standard English; the nature of the Creole is such that it can with effort be moulded in the direction of the standard language just by incorporating more and more standard elements. A Jamaican Creole speaker will say "he goes" instead of "he go" for status reasons, despite the fact that "he goes" is redundant and un-Creole (the "s" and the "he" both tell who is going).

In Talossan, the problem was just the opposite. Talossan was a blend of English on the one hand with bits and pieces of foreign languages on the other. And instead of feeling the social pressure of English, Talossan felt the national threat of English. Talossan, like Talossa, was supposed to be different from the American milieu around it. English was the language of America, breaking away from which was the whole point of Talossa in the early

period. But Talossan was an English-based Creole. King Robert recognised this fact, and decided to do as Creole speakers did: Shape the language to fit social circumstances. Talossa's social circumstance was that the nation had to be made more independent of the United States. So Talossan would exploit its eclecticism by following its vocabulary ground-rules to the letter, repudiating its English origins and evolving into something it didn't start out as: A bona fide Romance and not a Creole variety of English.

The Talossan Language--in which all of Talossa's newspapers would be written for the next several months--was not the only aspect of Talossan culture undergoing development. On the 11th of December, the atheist King formally declared that "the practice of religion is hereby illegal in Talossa and is punishable by death" and appointed a Supreme Court consisting of himself to enforce this.

King Robert and his friends Dan Lorentz, Bob Murphy and Antonio Riley, as the Riverside Debate "Squad," captured first place in the City of Milwaukee on the 13th, making headlines.

Throughout the autumn, the Smart Ass Party of King Robert, Bob Murphy, Dan Lorentz, Harry Wozniak and Josh Macht continued to operate, but it, too, warranted headlines on the 13th of December when Dan Lorentz formally dissolved the Party, blaming it on Ben! The Party had demanded that Ben use his father's typewriter to type an official copy of the Constitution, which Madison agreed to do, but (unfairly) he asked for financial remuneration for his labour. The Party would not provide this. Furthermore, and more importantly, the 13th December party meeting refused to elect Ben as President of the organisation, although all four other members had already been President. Madison felt that this was unfair treatment, and withheld his services. The Party collapsed.

The Talossan news was more positive, when two days later, Gary L. Cone could be seen from Talossa in the first blizzard of winter, scrubbing for hours to clear his ink off the Royal Garage. "It's another victory for Talossanism," the King was quoted as saying.

And on Friday, the 26th of December 1980, though nobody a year earlier would have predicted or believed it, the Kingdom of Talossa celebrated its first anniversary of independent nationhood. The Kingdom of Talossa, with King Robert I at its head, was here on the Earth to stay. The Talossan Constitution had proven its operability, foreign nations had challenged the King and been defeated; the Kingdom had alliances to uphold, and the Talossan language and culture were on the road to becoming profound symbols of nationhood. The country's first birthday was ballyhooed in a special issue of "Talossa" (the new name for the newspaper, chosen because it would be the same "in any language") published that day on a huge sheet of freezer paper. The paper reported that the King "haveu facescu 'n speechu" (made a speech) dressed in his royal uniform. If such a speech was made, no record of it was kept.

On the 29th, the King officially changed the flag to a horizontal tricolour of red-black-red, but this ugly flag was dropped after just one day, being replaced by the traditional white-green-red.

It appeared, on the 30th, that the year would end with the creation of two new World Singular Secessionist states, but it was not to be; in fact,

Talossa withdrew from the LOSS that day as a result of a diplomatic dispute with the KJK and its fascist president.

And so, 1980 ended. Not with a bang, nor a whimper; it ended with the firm realisation that the Kingdom of Talossa stood ready to shed its larval skin of silliness and enter a new era of serious nationhood, a nationhood which would no longer be characterised by Ben acting alone. Talossa was becoming a dynamic interrelationship of forces, the last thing it could possibly have expected to be a year earlier. Others would have their parts to play, at first on the fringes, later in the centre--and a Nation would, at last, live.

<p>på 1'21 Novembereu,</p> <p>På 1'23 Novembreu, <i>Voulez-Vous</i> haveu reportescù qu'John Jahn og Jahn Eiffler haveu formesch l's-ieu soleux nações in l'SSM. L'Kaiserlich Jahn Königreich og l'Kingdom of Thord haveu agreesch à batalar avec Robert I contra Gary Cones Glib Room Empire.</p> <p>În 'n acteu qu'haveu estescù supposesch à haveu estescù 'n embarrasmenteu groşeu a Robert I, på 1'25 Gary Cone haveu spreadesch inkeu schwarzeu på l'garageu d'l Kinfadureu. Mås touché! Garys mōōireu haveu commandesch qu'l haveu havesch à remover l'inkeu! L'Imperiul d'l'Glibrûm haveu surrenderesch a l'Kindomeu d'Talossa.</p> <p>LIÇAO SEX: <i>Allianção</i></p> <p>På 1'26, l's-allieux victorieuseux haveu declaresch qu'l's-will formar 'n League of Secessionist States (LOSS).</p> <p>Kineu Robert I haveu inventesch l'lingeul Talossân</p>	<p>på 1'11 Decembreu.</p> <p>På 1'13, Gary Cone haveu repairesch l'dest garageu.</p> <p>L'dageu d'birpeu d på 1'26 decembreu, 1980 På 1'30, Talossa h L.O.S.S..</p> <p>LIÇAO SEPT: <i>L'Noveu år</i></p> <p>På 1'6 d'Januareu, poliții à protectar Tal På 1'7, Il haveu e volkeu talossan. Sieu institutar l'Calendrier dageu 1'29 d'Decembreu.</p> <p>Antonio Riley have l'posteu d'Ambassador d Talossa på 1'2 Januareu Talossa recognizeu l'Gl</p>
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

January, 1981: *Talossa: Historii d'n Nação* - the first text ever typed in the Talossan language and an important monument in our history.

XIII. The Seduction of Dan and Bob. 1-5.1981.

1981 began with a flurry of claims, questions and demands about World Singular Secession, as Talossa made that the hallmark of its foreign policy. Already the Kingdom of Thord, the Imperial Jahn Empire, and the gliob Room Empire had declared their independence from the US. Rumours of a World Singular Secessionist state to be created by Josh Macht proved incorrect in December. January of 1981 saw the Kingdom pushing for Dan Lorentz and Bob Murphy to secede from America and declare solidarity with Talossa.

Murphy seemed a likely possibility. On 30 December 1980 he had begun publishing a Støtanneusque newspaper called "People's Choice," later "A Freeman's Voice." (Indeed, Murphy's use of stencilled headlines was eventually copied by Støtanneu.) The first edition announced the imminent advent of his own room, "after four years of extreme torture while sleeping in the same room as my brother." Along with a room, he hinted, might come a country. "I expect much pressure from a comrade of mine, who has taken his own room and seceded from the United States, to follow suit." However, Murphy was a bit pessimistic: "I probably wouldn't keep [it] up for a long period of time." On the first day of the new year, Dan Lorentz gave a flat "no" to seceding. But Murphy was more evasive, making demands upon the Talossan King which would have to be met before any Murphian secession could take place. In an article entitled "Secession Possible" in the People's Choice of 1 January 1980, Bob Murphy wrote (spelling as in the original):

"Bob, in his first ever public statement to that effect, [said] that the possibility of him seceding from the United States was growing. But, he also cautioned that time probably isn't right for secesion, and that he wouldn't go out of his way to seceded. Bob stated that the biggest thing between him and secession is a present group of 'secessionists' consisting of John Eiffler, John Jahn, Gary Cone, and Ben Madison. The latter of which is the instigator of the whole secessionist movement.... Bob has shown a distinct desire not to join the league [of Secessionist States] or even be affiliated with them."

The flowering of Talossan linguistic peculiarity coincided with an attempt by King Robert I--whom Murphy called "his only possible ally in this motley crew" of secessionists--to promote World Singular secession among Dan and Bob. Both were avid followers of Talossa, and readers of the national newspaper. Both, as non-Talossans, found their connexion with the Kingdom being made difficult by the linguistic independence of its press. On January 1st, 1981, Robert Murphy put forth five demands which the Talossan government would have to meet in order for him to establish an independent nation of his own. Reported in Støtannet on January 5th, Murphy's claims included: 1. *Denunciation of the League of Secessionist States*; 2. *Denunciation of "fascism"*; 3. *Securing the secession of Dan Lorentz*; 4. *Denunciation of Jahn and the KJK*; 5. *The writing of all Talossan publications in English*. ("These are probably not the last of [my] demands," he added.)

"The demands are not in the interest of Talossa," wrote the King, "but the King will think them over." Actually, he was prepared to acquiesce to demands 1, 2 and 4; but 3 was impossible, and 5 would be "a great blow to Talossan nationality," wrote the King in a Talossan-language editorial. The Talossan language was becoming a problem for Talossa, but as long as King Robert remained the only citizen, it was a problem for Talossan foreign relations only. "World Singular Secession is founded upon respect for the private cultures of its citizens," wrote King Robert in a Talossan-language article

on the 5th. "Our language is hated by the enemies of Talossan independence... We shall not back down!"

The language was such an issue because it was becoming difficult for Lorentz and Murphy to read it. As it entered its second month, its preliminary formative phase gave way to an "osmosis phase" which is now known as "Early Classical Talossan." Talossan vocabulary began osmoting all available foreign elements. By January of 1981, it had become decidedly un-English in appearance, as an example will show:

"A Nação Talossan haveu i dag adoptescu 'n noveu calendrireu qu'c'estas ocksâ 'n alteu calendrireu; in honoreu d'n stúlka-vinureu d'Kingeu Noastrâ, Julia Phillabaum, Talossa haveu adoptescu o calendrireu d'Julia. Sâ, i dag c'e não Jan. 11 1980, más c'estas Dec. 29 '80. In dou dageux, Talossawill celebratar l'âr noveu." [The Talossan Nation has today adopted a new calendar which is also an old calendar; in honour of a girlfriend of Our King, Julia Phillabaum, Talossa has adopted the Julian calendar. So, today is not January 11th, 1980 (six), but it's December 29th, 1980. In two days, Talossa will celebrate the new year.]

Portuguese, Romanian, French, Icelandic and Swedish were foremost in influencing this early Talossan. The National Language had completely taken over the national press from English, and Talossa rejoiced in its new-found linguistic liberties. Nevertheless, Talossan was still not acknowledged as a language in its own right. On January 1st, 1981, the Talossan Government published a pamphlet called "Talossa for Tourists" in which the Language is described as "merely a dialect of English with some Portuguese, Icelandic and Romanian words, and a partially Romanian grammar."

The League of Secessionist States--now without Talossa--was formally disbanded by KJK President Jahn on the 5th, though Jahn also proposed the reunification of the LOSS for the sole purpose of inviting Gary Cone's Glib Room Empire into the organisation--and then dissolving it immediately upon his entry. However, King Robert would have no part of this; Talossa was now firmly on a course of independence and would neither trick any other nation nor would it give in to conditions for anything. Bob Murphy's newspaper, The People's Choice (which lasted until sometime that summer) "denounced" the "dispaned" [sic] League in an editorial on the 5th, and said that "Talossa's membership in the League was totally contrary to the 'king's' idelas of a 'Singular Secessionist World.'" Murphy proceeded to blast the whole plan of World Singular Secession, which Talossa had never seriously supported anyway, as "utterly naïve":

"The 'King,' Ben Madison, has said that if the whole world was made up of states consisting of one person apiece, that there would be no more wars, or problems any more. The whole philosophy is utterly naïve. If any person wanted to attack another person, alls he'd have to do would be to get a few muscle men and rub out the unfortunate 'singular secessionist state....' It's not even worth discussing any more; the whole idea is insanity."

Back in Talossa, a Royal decree created a Police department for the Kingdom (called the "Politzii") on the 6th. That same day the King held 'elections' in which he ran for two posts: King and "everything else." He voted for himself and received 100% of the vote. This, the first election in our history, was, admittedly, a farce. In preparation for it, the King had created Talossa's second political party (after the 1979 Communists): The

Talossan Unity Party (*Partii d'Viensqåb Talossán*, PVT) on the first day of the year, but it would remain irrelevant until March.

Talossa's national newspaper, almost a year old--and now renamed *Dagbladid* ("Daily Paper," in Icelandic)--conducted its first interview in its 7th January 1981 edition Imperial Jahn Empire (KJK) leader John Jahn. He thoroughly discredited himself, saying that "racial oppression [was] a blessing of God," and that he himself was "God's personal messenger on Earth... Everyone is inferior to me." The KJK dissolved itself the next day after King Robert broke diplomatic relations. He denounced the country in an editorial: "I'm glad that it's dead, because I hate Jahn's fascist ideals." Jahn quickly lost whatever influence he had in Talossa and would not regain it until he did so dramatically in 1983.

To assert its national sovereignty (i.e. just to be different), Talossa converted to the archaic Julian Calendar on the 11th of January, and all dates given in the Talossan newspapers from then until mid-July are off by some 13 to 15 days from the actual date; in this History we shall not confuse the reader, and the Gregorian (correct) dates are given throughout (so far as they can be determined). The change to the Julian Calendar was made in honour of Julia Phillabaum, the Royal girlfriend.

Also on the 11th of January, the national newspaper *Støtannet* officially adopted its modern spelling, "*Støtanneu*," which became the Talossan-language word for "tusk"; it has retained this spelling and name ever since except for some minor experimentation with spelling in the months to come.

As the Kingdom of Talossa reestablished diplomatic relations with Gary Cone's Glib Room Empire on the 17th, Antonio R. Riley became the United States Ambassador to Talossa. As a good-will gesture to the Americans, King Robert returned Talossa's Attic Colonies to the USA on the 19th, saying that "Talossa is not in the business of Empire." Meanwhile, another failed attempt was made by the King to convince Josh Macht to quit the US and form a World Singular Secessionist nation.

The Kingdom of Talossa, now more than a year old, produced its first official "*Historii Talossán*" on 19 January 1981. This, incidentally, was the first document ever *typed* in the history of the Talossan language. The *Historii*, in its seven (short) pages, gave a matter-of-fact description of the nation's story.

Støtanneu announced the "shocking fact" that "We Do Not Exist," on 21 January. A nation, declared the King, needs "sovereignty" to be truly independent, and he then declared that Talossa has no authentic sovereignty. He quickly repudiated this position, but this irresponsible statement was a harbinger of a disaster which would strike in July of 1981. "Talossa still exists as a state of mind," reported *Støtanneu*, "and for our King, that's enough."

World Singular Secession was still gasping for breath, but the King was expressing doubts about whether Gary Cone, "Grand Owl" of the Glib Room Empire, was a worthy or "trustable" companion in "a plan as grandiose as World Singular Secession," as the *Støtanneu* of the 23rd of January reported. Cone and his friends were "religious and sex-crazed," according to the King. In a parallel burst of moralism, Jennifer Madison, the King's younger sister, was formally booted out of the line of succession to the Talossan Throne by

the King on the 24th of January, for being too "punkrockeu affectescù." But that day's Støtanneu was historic for other reasons.

Daniel R. Lorentz began a "column of foreign opinion" in Støtanneu on 24th January, 1981 with a commentary on King Robert's recent remark that he would support the United States in an invasion of Khomeini's Iran. "Obviously," wrote Lorentz, Talossa is "siding with right-wing fascists and therefore it should be invaded by leftists and destroyed." Lorentz was certainly one of these leftists, as future history would make clear. "Talossa is a nation of exceptional eccentricity," he wrote, and its actions and desires are obviously motivated by greed." Lorentz's column was called "TZ," a name which resulted from a teacher's mispronunciation of his name as "Loren-tee-zee." It would continue in Støtanneu for many years, touching on local politics and even poetry: The beginnings of Talossan literature.

"The Kingdom of Talossa is a stenchuous pig-pen," blustered Lorentz in the 26th January Støtanneu, referring to the King's less-than-clean room. "Many times I have entered this pig pen, and everytime I had to use great amounts of mind control to keep my rebeling [sic] nostrils in submission." It took months for the King to take his friends' advice.

Støtanneu continued to report boring, mostly hypothetical, facts such as the King's continuing desire to design authentic Talossan money. "TZ," an island of English in a sea of Talossan, was the one consistently entertaining part of the paper, even if it did continually denounce Talossa. "Talossa and its language are irrevocably perverted," wrote Lorentz on the 30th of January.

The National Language was now inextricably linked with the nation. Talossa without Talossan had become an impossibility. It could not be compromised. In part as a reaction to foreign opposition, Talossan became more and more incomprehensible to outsiders; complex grammatical structures from Finnish and vocabulary from Albanian were added. "Talossan is becoming or has become totally incomprehensible to anyone with the possible exception of King Robert I," wrote Dan Lorentz on 8 February 1981.

The "incomprehensible Talossan language was featured in a small, hand-written phrase book published by the "Instituteu d'Linguistição" (located on the King's shelf) on 7 February. It described the language as "a romance language but with heavy loans from English, Albanian, Scandinavian and Finnish." Its chapter on religious phrases gave one passage:

"Lleu soi një religiös fascisteu bendescu over l'destruição d'l's-moráls yumáneux og l'eliminação d'l'independência Talossán." [I am a religious fascist bent on the destruction of human morality and the elimination of Talossan independence.]

Lorentz and Murphy were becoming more and more important in the development of the nation, and the King recognised them and their language when he approved the publication of *Talossan Press Review*, an English paper, on the 8th of February. Published alongside Støtanneu, "TPR" was a public forum for Lorentz and Murphy to express their own views. "Perhaps," wrote Dan Lorentz in the 'Sztøtanneu' of 8 February, "Talossa is beginning to see the light of reason and reality by realizing [sic] its position in the world, right in the center of the USA." In the first edition of *Talossan Press Review*, Bob Murphy wrote that the 'babyish' Talossa had "finally come around to the fact that Americans speak English." This new paper lasted only one

issue, however, before being impounded by the King who denounced it as "revisionist propaganda," using a meaningless Albanian Communist phrase.

While Dan's and Bob's antipatriotic stance is indefensible, the National Language had certainly mutated into something bizarre, as this excerpt from a February 1981 "Sztøtanneu" shows:

"C'edição 'Sztøtanneu'-è l'50ème bladeu që c'estas printescu Talossalt. 'Noastra industrii thrivînd bladeu c'estas prúfeu democraçâou açâossë noastra preßeu Talossassë,' parleu l'Qiñeu." [This edition of Støtanneu is the fiftieth newspaper which is printed in Talossa. 'Our thriving newspaper industry is proof of democracy in action in the Talossan press,' says the King.]

And so, on the 15th of February, Støtanneu announced that the National Language would undergo a thorough "simplification." The Finnish cases were dropped, and Talossan began to adopt more and more Romance elements. Støtanneu continued to report tiresome denunciations of his sister and articles about the Talossan language, in a Talossan language which was becoming increasingly illegible. (It became *completely* illegible on 13 March, when Talossan converted to the Greek alphabet; fortunately this was abandoned after one day.) The King's relaxation of his anti-religion ban (to permit pagan religions in his bedroom) was announced on the 27th of February. As had happened many times in the past, and would happen in the future, Talossa was stagnating.

In an attempt to revitalise Talossa, the King began producing further evidence of national sovereignty. On 19 February the "Banqueu Naçional" created Talossa's first money: a hand-drawn banknote featuring a map of the King's room, worth "Viens Ben" (one Ben—about 3/10 of a cent); and three hallmarked aluminum slugs worth 1, 25 and 50 Fillér (of which 100 made one worthless Ben). The coins were cut from a sheet of aluminum and stamped with the end of a screwdriver to read "F1T" "F25T" and "F50T". They remain the only Talossan coins ever minted.

King Robert announced on the 2nd of March that he was adopting a new flag in the country: a green over red bicolour. The white stripe was removed from the flag, and the flag assumed immediately a more "Talossan" appearance, dropping its ties to the Bulgarian flag which had inspired it in 1979. The resulting bicolour flag resembles (in design, not colour) the flags of Poland, San Marino and Liechtenstein, and has remained the official flag of the Regipäts Talossán ever since. It is visible on the cover of this book. In a similar move, the King changed the country's anthem on 6 March from "Me and I," the Abba tune which had served since mid-December. Offenbach's "Can-Can," of French dancing girl fame, became the new "splendrous, pompous and leaderish anthem that we want," as the King wrote in Støtanneu.

Talossa's quest to promote World Singular Secession continued to flounder. The Imperial Jahn Empire had dried up; John Eiffler had lost interest in his Kingdom of Thord, and on the 8th of March, 1981, Talossa severed diplomatic relations with Gary Cone and the Glib Room Empire, never again to resume them.

Talossa moved "gloriously" to annex the hallway outside of the Royal Bedroom on 18 March. Not unexpectedly, this did little to decrease the boredom which was enveloping the nation. There are essentially two ways to build up Talossa: The first was to make it more "intensive," by having its

creator and guru, Ben, devote more time and effort to it. The second would be to make it more "extensive," by annexing not land, but people; getting others to participate in a new, growing, revitalised Talossan Dream. This, or course, smacked of anti-World-Singular-Secessionism, and so it was. But to the rescue of Talossa's interestingness sprang Dan Lorentz on 19th March 1981, when he took the reins of Støtanneu and interviewed His Majesty King Robert I for the first time. The interview was published in English. "Why," Lorentz asked, "in Talossa is there a tendency to make dramatic and frequent changes in their language, and their society?" King Robert responded:

"Continuity is a dangerous thing for a small nation such as Talossa because if you have a nation of this size where the only news that ever happens is from Royal decree, one must decree royally much in order to purport an idea or a feeling of evolution. Consequently we screw up the language in lieu of knocking out walls so we can print a paper."

"Does Talossa really exist?" asked Lorentz. The King thought about this for a while, and answered: "Yes, Talossa exists... as a frame of mind, a reference point from which to launch wave after wave of Ben fanaticism. My ultimate dream for Talossa is to buy a tract of land in the Icelandic mountains, take my library and retreat from civilization while proudly flying the red and green of Talossa's flag in the cool Icelandic breeze."

By the end of February, the Talossan language had entered the third phase of its development--a phase that was to prove quite enduring and which would earn it the historical title of Classical Talossan, a language that flourished from February of 1981 until the spring of 1984. Willy-nilly osmosis was replaced by a more calculated Romanising phase, in which French and Romanian played the major roles. Still, the language freely evolved, and no attempt was made to standardise it.

In his mind, King Robert had apparently equated linguisms with "activity." He was clinging to the "intensive" solution to Talossa's *raison d'être* question when he abolished the anodyne "Unity Party" in favour of two new political parties on the 21st of March. First was the Social Democratic Party (Volks-Demokraatisch Paarti--VDP). The new VDP was a parody of leftism, and issued a newspaper, *Het Ooprijzing* (The Uprising) that was a parody of Germanic languages: To accentuate the difference between the Social Democrats and other parts of Ben's political thought, he gave the VDP their own artificial language, based on German and Dutch! A sample, from *Het Ooprijzing* of 21 March 1981, of this Germanic dialect, known as "Dooch":

"Wij sind de Volks-Demokraater und wij oophouden het talossisch demookratie, het nationalizatië van industrië en het destruktiv destruktië av het royaltië. Wij oophouden oopblouwden iden wat is alt und oopbringen iden wat is nieuw for Talossa. Traditië shtunk!" [We are the Social Deocrats and we uphold the Talossan democracy, the nationalisation of industry and the destructive destruction of the Monarchy. We uphold blowing up anything that is old and bringing up anything that is new for Talossa. Tradition stinks!]

In "opposition" to the VDP was the PFT--the Partzii Fascista Talossán--the Talossan Fascist Party. The King had come a short way politically. From the sports paranoia and the Finnish language of his 1979 Cultural Revolutionary Party through the Communist Party of Talossa and its derivative Regulationist Party of the summer of 1980, the King had found a new name for his unsteady ideology: Fascism. Prior to March of 1981, "Fascism" in Talossa conjured up images of John Jahn, the "professed Jew-hater" as he was described in Bob

Murphy's People's Choice paper. But between the beliefs of Jahn and Madison, there was a Pacific-sized gulf. In fact, Madison's Fascism was the same old ideology that had given rise to his Cultural Revolutionism, Communism, and Regulationism.

Madison's old question was rearing its head again: What did people like Ben Madison have to be protected against: other people, or the State? The answer to Madison was clear: The "sport-infested youth," litterbugs, religious fundamentalists, drunken college kids, racist extremists, the National Rifle Association, anti-Indian rednecks, and those who fought against the rights of small nations... All of these were a threat to humanity and had to be opposed by one strong, stolid force: Fascism. Not right-wing fascism, but an eclectic *extremism of the centre* which Robert Ben Madison called "Fascism" as much for effect as for genuine sympathy with Mussolini. Talossan "Fascism" never assumed any racist character; indeed, support for all nations and peoples, no matter how small (except, apparently, the Palestinians!) was a hallmark of it.

Between the two parties, "King Robert is impartial because he agrees with both platforms and will act as a force of unity in the country," said the March 21 Støtanneu. Indeed, aside from the Social Democrats' professed opposition to monarchy, both parties reflected different facets of Madison's political philosophy, as blasting both ends of the spectrum was wholly Madisonian. Both were formally "united" on 23 March into a new "Talossan National Fascist Party" (PNFT); the Germanic socialist language was abolished. That day, King Robert, Bob Murphy and Dan Lorentz--all atheists--burned a Bible and delivered it to a local church, to show the birth of a new and very virulent Royal anti-God phase, as reported in the Støtanneu of 23 March in a Talossan language typical of this "Classical Talossan" period:

"Qifneu Robert I äveu burnescu një bibleu, og avec një ribbão proclamind 'Për Scienção og Libertät' il äveu l'putescu în l'postboxeu d'një Churcheu Christián Scienção. Il-è tres proudeu d'c'achievemê." [King Robert I has burned a Bible, and with a ribbon proclaiming 'For Science and Liberty' he put it in the postbox of a Christian Science Church. He is very proud of this achievement."]

But political contradictions did not an interesting Talossa make. The country stumbled and stagnated again, with articles on the fluctuation grammar of the Talossan language coming to dominate the press. On 1 April King Robert publicly speculated that he might learn how to write the Arabic alphabet and convert Talossan to that, but, thankfully, a conscious decision was taken on 8 April 1981 to introduce even more *Romance* elements into the language. By this time, the Creole nature of Talossan had become almost totally submerged by Romance elements already. Verbs had adopted French-style conjugation, and in fact, irregular verbs had been admitted into the language. The complexity of Talossan was growing, and the language was assuming the character of a real language.

Støtanneu appealed for a "New Era" of national "revitalisation" on 10 April. On the 13th, the King--reacting to pressure from Lorentz and Murphy--declared that English would not be made an official language in Talossa, to keep Talossan "from becoming a museum-piece" and to further assert Talossa's independence from the United State. However, a second (and last) issue of Talossan Press Review appeared on the 16th of April, featuring Dan Lorentz's "TZ" and Bob Murphy's "War on Talossa!" columns. Both assailed the Monarch, Murphy writing that "there isn't [sic] enough words in the English dictionary

to describe Ben's screwed up fascist ideals," and Dan Lorentz denouncing "the King's incredible egotism and self-aggrandisement."

King Robert, his father and sister left Talossa for a visit to his relatives in Alabama on 19 April. Two days later, on Easter Sunday, the King let loose another volley of anti-religion in a Støtanneu editorial. "In my opinion," he wrote in Talossan, "Western civilization is declining with religion, and will fall if we don't give up religion... Easter is only a display of archaic ideas. And we have no need of archaic ideas." In proportion to his rising hatred of Christianity, the King became increasingly interested in pagan, tribal religions (a development which would have ironic consequences a year later). On April 24th, he visited Moundville, a large Indian mound site in western Alabama. A Talossan language vocabulary published that week proclaimed the official Talossan word for "church" to be "C.D.I."--standing for "House of the Ignorant."

April of 1981 marked the climax of the Talossan language's early development. On 19 April, King Robert began a hand-written "Let's Learn Talossan!" column in Støtanneu, which laid down an attempt to standardise the grammar. Three days later, he began an eight-page hand-written English-Talossan Dictionary--the first such dictionary ever (and the first of many). Containing some 500 vocabulary items, it marks a milestone in Talossan cultural history.

Madison came home on the 26th and immediately began work on a new project, "The Listopazian Chronicles." This was to be Madison's first play--written in Talossan as a first step toward truly Talossan literature. "Chronicles was a story about a pagan city-state in the modern Balkans which had endured centuries between warring Christian and Moslem neighbours and which would encapsulate Madison's ideals. After some weeks of work, however, the project was given up as the King moved on to other things. The following article is typical of the "Classical Talossan" of April 1981 which would have formed the language of the "Chronicles":

"Qiñeu Robert l'Primeu äva comprescu një recordár tapeasca, és prepara përr recordînd és escribînd «L's-Chronicleux Listopaziës,» viensâ pléiî over viensâ civilização pagán in l's-Balkaux. U parla që û va «complê vapoureux avati» avec c'îstoriî, és thad û sâ'star viens épiqeu." [King Robert the First has bought a tape recorder, and prepares to record and write 'The Listopazian Chronicles,' a play about a pagan civilization in the Balkans. He says that he is going 'full steam ahead' with this story, and that it will be an epic.]

The 26th of April also saw the rebirth of the Smart Ass Party which had died the previous December in a dispute between Madison and the other four members. The Party appointed Ben as "temporary President" to preside over the ratification of the Party constitution, but as soon as the constitution was ratified, a vote was taken and Bob Murphy unseated Madison as the President. The Party lent its official support to Dan, Bob and Josh for the trip they would soon take to Washington, to take part in an anti-war rally at the Pentagon, even 'Fascist' Madison voting in approval. A motion passed to create an official SAP banner to be unfurled at the rally, and the minutes (written by Dan Lorentz) reported:

"A motion... for the creation of a SAP sign was unanimously let out of its small cage in someone's mind to move and become a force or an entity, if you like, in reality."

Talossa endured a major transformation on the 30th of April, when his father finally gave King Robert permission to move his bedroom to a larger room on the second floor of his house. His sister would then occupy the old Talossa, and a New Talossa would exist in a new, larger room.

More good news arrived on the first of May, when it was announced that a foreign exchange student from Europe would be spending a month and the Madison household that summer.

King Robert granted his second interview--again conducted by Dan Lorentz--in the 2nd May Støtanneu. He discussed the upcoming leftist anti-Reagan rally in Washington which would be attended by Lorentz, Murphy and Josh Macht. Madison surprised his audience by endorsing this "anti-war rally." Lorentz repeated his question on the subject of whether Talossa exists; King Robert replied:

"Talossa exists. If it were not for the conspiracy of the US government and the UN, Talossa today would be independent. But even though she exists as a subjugated nation in my eyes... It is more than a state of mind, it is a piece of territory with a flag. That, in my mind, makes it a nation."

Lorentz then asked: "If I were to place a toothpick with a flag on it onto a bar of soap, would you consider it a nation?" The King deftly replied, "No, I wouldn't. Would you? I'd consider you a trifle odd."

When a Socialist, François Mitterand, was elected President of France, King Robert rejoiced on the 9th of May, accenting the increasingly leftish flavour of his "Fascism." Indeed, Madison was tiring of the label "Fascist." So, on the 16th of May, the official political party of Talossa was renamed "NATASHA," an acronym for "National Anti-Totalitarian Alliance for Socialism, Humanity and Aboriginal Rights."

The same day, World Singular Secession had its last Ben-centric hiccup: Talossa officially annexed Dan's bedroom as the "Duchy of Dandenburg," a move designed to force Lorentz either to recognise Talossan existence or remove himself from Talossa by seceding--thus creating an independent Dandenburg nation.

By this time, Talossa was clearly no longer the exclusive province of Robert Ben Madison. Dan Lorentz and Bob Murphy had both been "seduced" into the country by the wiles of an idea already pregnant with possibilities. While still critical of Talossa, they were involved with Talossa, in ways King Robert hadn't planned--and that meant the nation was alive.



"NATASHA" advert from June, '81 Ben Wu. Fortunately no "Bullwinkle Party" was formed in opposition to it. More fortunately, it died quickly.

XIV. Crucifixion and Interregnum. 5-7.1981.

As the month of May continued, elements began to come together which would define Talossa's future history. The Støtanneu of May 20th announced definitively that permission had been granted by the Visitor Stay programme for the French student Frédéric Maugey to visit Talossa in July. The same issue reminded readers of one of the eternal banes of Talossa--namely the ever-changing national anthem, which had changed back to Abba's "Me and I."

Støtanneu, the national newspaper of Talossa since February of 1980, published its hundredth hand-written edition on the 24th of May, 1981. "But," the paper quoted its editor as saying, "Something must be done about the declining quality of Støtanneu." The King's newspaper attracted some attention in his American History class that semester, as he was given an assignment to bring in copies of articles from the foreign press dealing with American foreign policy: He wrote one up himself in Støtanneu! The article read: "King Robert I today in Valletta [the new name of the capital] said that 'The USA is sending the wrong signals to the nations of the world. We should get out of El Salvador, South Korea, the Philippines, and we should do something violent against South Africa.' He said this to get a grade in his stupid history class."

On the second of June, the national anthem was changed yet again, this time to Abba's "Arrival," a lyricless piece filled with synthesised bagpipes, "an anthem, not a song," in the words of the flippant King. ("Me and I" was demoted to the status of "national song.") Fortunately, such news was becoming rarer and rarer as the spring moved on, because big, new things were just around the corner.

June was to see a watershed in Talossan history. The fact that other people were being attracted to Talossa conflicted with the King's desire to single-handedly build up the Talossan national language. This had been realised as early as February when *Talossan Press Review* had been published in English to provide a mouthpiece for Dan Lorentz and Bob Murphy to spout their respective spoutings, but the language was even becoming too big for the fifteen-year-old Monarch. A Støtanneu printed in Talossan found itself reaching fewer and fewer of the King's friends, because Talossan was evolving into a language in its own right--that is to say, that it was becoming more difficult for anybody but the King to read. And the King saw "non-Ben" participation vital to the national future. It looked like a choice between national language and national growth.

And so, on 6 June 1981--a date which shall live in infamy--the Talossan-speaking community capitulated to the English-speaking immigrants. Støtanneu announced that it would henceforth publish in English. English, "or a peculiar dialect thereof," was declared the "national tongue":

"Faced with the oppressive burden of running a nation whose language he had not mastered, King Robert... expressed his regrets that Talossan had been 'far from successful' and ended a half-year of linguistic independence for the tiny nation.... The King is not going to completely kill the project, but will reduce the language's status to that of Gaelic in Éire; i.e. it will be used on government documents, but shall cease to be an omnipresent part of Talossan culture. Certain slogans, i.e. 'Sá viva l'Qíñeu' [Long live the King!] will be preferred to their English equivalents."

The Talossan language has largely held that position ever since. The decision met the last of Robert Murphy's demands and tested his January promise to form a World Singular Secessionist state; the paper said, however, that "the language change was made out of Royal confusion, not appeasement." But Murphy did not secede.

The King held out some hope for World Singular Secession in an editorial on the 10th of June, explaining his Dandenburg Plan: "Now, the only thing Dan can do it secede Dandenburg from Talossa. Either he becomes independent or returns to the U.S., and the Talossan propaganda machine will become agitated if he chooses the latter."

The school semester ended with Dan Lorentz, Bob Murphy, and Robert Madison proclaiming the first of four "SAP Tapes" (named after the Smart Ass Party), recorded comedy programmes which ridiculed John Jahn and his rumoured "lime Jello fetish." The three acted as newscasters ("Horatio Danzig, Bob Pinko, and Benver Hoxha") on "WSAP" radio. Their skits were recorded over a tape which Jahn had loaned to King Robert, who brought it back to Jahn saying "You'd better listen to this, there might be something wrong with it." Jahn was incensed; the Talossan press called it a "smashing success." The tape, which qualifies as Talossan satire, dealt primarily with linking Jahn to sexual rituals involving lime jello, which links had been rumoured at Riverside. Jahn's megalomaniacal politics were also lampooned. In describing a Jahnite communal orgy, 'Bob Pinko' was quoted as saying: "we drop a big, big bucket [of lime jello] like the kind they use for putting out forest fires, and we do this to the big statue of Jahn we have out in the square. It's really fun to watch."

Soon the King left Talossa for another trip to the South, visiting Alabama and Florida over the next couple of weeks. The King--armed with the blank-paged book in which he wrote his Støtanneux--used his long vacation to write about Talossa. His definition of NATASHA's ideology was unusually frank: "Truth to tell, NATASHA has no coherent ideology. It's [sic] ideology is my ideology, and I've no coherent ideology either." The main point of NATASHA's so-called ideology was printed on paper on the 20th, namely, a comic declaration of "open warfare on the two most destructive religions on this earth--Christianity and Islam." The plan was to move millions of every religious group (except Christians, Muslims and Hindus) to Mars, and then to instigate a nuclear war on Earth to "cleanse" the world of its monotheistic residue, to be repopulated by the Mars colonists in "a few years.... After opening the celestial microwave on humanity... the heathen savages could return, and the world'd be peachy keen. Savvy?" This weird plan was called "Operation Humanity."

The name of the newspaper was changed to "Ben Wu" on 20 June, while the King was in Florida, in imitation of a Chinese journal called "Wen Wu" which the King had seen at the UWM library. It cited "flippancy and Royal ego" as the cause for the change, and said the name Støtanneu was "bland." Other names were changing as well; on the 22nd, Ben Wu announced that Talossa--now in the King's new room--would be subdivided into three states called Viennice, Valleta and Vancouver. In the interest of pomposity, the King promised that "They would all have longer names, such as 'The Most Serene and Dreamt State of His Emperor's Most Loyal and Humblest pathc of land, the respectful and subject vice-royalty and high territory of His Emperor's Valleta.'" The King announced the same day that his osmotic political philosophy was still in search of "an impressive salute with the force of the Fascist salute but with neutral connotations."

Talossan culture remained a concern of the King's. As he wavered on what short story he wanted to write next (having given up on the Listopazian Chronicles) he mused on 24 June about writing a "novella" about Electrawoman and Dynagirl, the Saturday-morning TV heroines featured in Chapter VI of this *History*. "This should truly be our grandiose leader's finest attempt at a Talossan national literature," claimed Ben Wu. He began this project on 28 June but gave it up within days.)

That same day, the process of accreting non-Ben citizens to the Kingdom received its biggest boost since English was made an official language. The King announced that Royal friends Dan Lorentz, Josh Macht, Bob Murphy, Harry Wozniak and Dawn Scher would be made "Knights of the Realm" and 'honourary' citizens as soon as the King returned to Talossa in early July. He promised to make them swear "oaths of loyalty" to him, administered by the King. "Our flamboyant leader," wrote Ben Wu, "will, in his royal uniform, administer the following oath which gesturing with his sword: 'I, in the presence of the King of Talossa, do humbly accept my royal knighthood and pledge my respect, if not my service, to the King of Talossa Robert I.'" (The oaths were never administered.)

The King continued to work on the Talossan language in June, despite its demotion to co-official status. Ben Wu announced on the 25th that "Our Mussolinian and Mosleyan leader, King Robert Madison I, will prepare, in the next few weeks, a dictionary and finalised grammar of Talossan, and he will use it on a 'limitescu' basis, on money, signs, etc. Talossan is still officially the national language, as Gaelic is in Éire, although nobody speaks it." The project which grew out of this would not be finished until November, and would run some 60 pages--although it would hardly "finalise" the language.

Talossa's Monarch returned to his country on 3 July, with souvenirs from Florida in hand for his friends who gathered at Josh Macht's house on an afternoon in early July, for a Ceremony of Knighthood. Photocopied "Certificates of Knighthood" had been prepared and signed by the King, carefully rolled and tied in red and green ribbon. Each Royal friend--Macht, Dan Lorentz, Harry Wozniak, Bob Murphy and Josh's girlfriend Dawn Scher--received a Certificate, honorary citizenship in the Kingdom of Talossa, and a handshake (a kiss on the knuckles for Dawn). Later, all marched to the beach where the King, overwhelmed as usual by the hugeness of the lake, mused and thought.

The Knighthood ceremony had left a bad taste in the King's mouth. A 16-year-old King knighting his friends in Milwaukee was not exactly conventional, and he had begun to worry profoundly about the meaning of Talossa--and the label of eccentricity that it pinned upon him. It was easy to explain Talossa to his closest friends; they understood his whimsicalities and even enjoyed playing the game. But how to explain it to strangers? How to explain it to the soon-to-be-arriving Frédéric Maugey, from civilised France? A trickier problem still: How to explain it to girls?

That, you see, was one of the problems which His Majesty the King was pondering in July of 1981. He spent many a summer night strolling by himself that month, lovesick, surveying a whole slew of possible female targets for his hypothetical amorous adventuring, concluding with "a great deal of sadness and apprehension" that 'juvenile' Talossa could have no part in the New Romantic Ben.

Such thoughts were pushing Talossa aside in the limited Royal schedule. Ben Madison's sole piece of fiction from the summer of 1981 contains--in bombastic form--much of the glandular turmoil which racked the soul of H.M. the Adolescent Monarch. A work of documentary fiction survives from that time, oddly enough with no title save for a dedication: *"Published on Behalf of the Liberal Party and the People of the Julian Republic."* The work describes the history of the "Julian Republic," a group of islands in the Adriatic named ostensibly after Julius Cæsar but more plausibly after the now-departed Julia Phillabaum. Chock full of weird, mixed politico-romantic metaphors ("The pale lips of Democracy have once again brushed the face of our weary nation" etc.), "Published on Behalf" presents us with a whole island nation inhabited by 16-year-old Ben Madisons, a brown-haired, fair-skinned "short, stocky people... very fond of wine, [who] often drink to excess," who sleep during the day and spend their torch-lit nights at the beach.

Both Madison's tendencies--romantic gushiness and Fascism--are eloquently presented in "Published on Behalf," in the form of essays written respectively by Patricia Fasceasca and Grigòriu Antònescu, both former Presidents of "Julia." "The Julians are preoccupied with two things: love and politics... What else is there?" writes Madison, whose population of "star-struck romantics" denounce marriage and free love simultaneously, hoping for a "stoic," self-contradictory society of "time-honoured rituals of courtship." The Julians' language was (conveniently) Talossan. Even attempts at poetry--which he usually despised--did not escape the King in his romantic phase; "Julia--mia patria" remains the first song ever written in the Talossan language (and it is sung to the tune of "Greensleeves"):

O Julia, mia patria,
Nocta-careßeascas prahas pre mē,
O Julia, mia patria,
Voi estetzi frumoasité.

(O Julia, my country,
Night-caressed beaches before me
O Julia, my country
You are beauty.)

Such was the Royal mood in early July, 1981. Ben Wu announced that "The most important development in Talossa's history" would soon occur, the King saying that it involved "a great deal of sadness and apprehension on my part." On Sunday, 14 July 1981, huge, black letters in Ben Wu intoned "IT IS OVER." The story read as follows:

"'The experiment has failed,' said a disheartened King Robert I today in Valletta. 'I thought I would never have to do this, but I am giving in to my own maturity... The Talossan nation shall cease to exist.' The King is expected to deliver a speech tonight at the beach announcing the dissolution [sic] of the Kingdom one day before the arrival of Frédéric Maugey from France. The King shall appoint himself Temporary Prime Minister in Charge of National Liquidation, and will oversee the end of the Talossan Dream. Upon the end of his speech tonight, King Robert I shall officially and informally [sic] abdicate the Throne. The colony of Dandenburg shall revert to the United States..."

Whether such an abdication speech was ever made is unknown, but the *de facto* fact was that Talossa had ceased to exist; it had been crucified on the Golgotha of conventionality in deference to the prevailing wisdom of what 'average' 16-year-old boys were supposed to do. Mediocrity and averageness had abruptly replaced the old goal of independence and identity that Ben Madison had striven for over the past half-decade.

What had been sacrificed was not just Talossan independence, but Ben Madison's personal independence; not just Talossa's national peculiarity, but Ben Madison's personal originality. Eccentricity had been exiled; peculiarity had been purged. The last issue of Ben Wu, dated Sunday, 14 July 1981, bore only a Polaroid photograph of the "Blutfahne" flag flying between the windows in the King's bedroom, and the downhearted words "*A revidar*" (good-bye). And beneath that, the ex-King's signature.

A Freeman's Voice, Bob Murphy's hand-written non-secessionist newspaper, carried a story on the "death of Talossa" dated Tuesday, July 7th, 1981, which deserves repeating (spelling corrected):

"TALOSSA IS DEAD. The last of the now defunct L.O.S.S. has ceased to exist. Talossa, the starter of all the nonsense and the last to still cling to the idea of world singular secession had died from lack of interest and negligence. The supposed King of Talossa, Robert the First, said today that he would abdicate as soon as his friends were knighted, and that Talossa would be no longer as of July 14, 1981. Robert is quoted as saying that his 'time could have been better spent.' Ben Wu, the official Talossan press, quoted Ben as saying 'It's failed... I've given in to maturity.' Not too long ago, Ben had given up on a Talossan language, this obviously marked the beginning of the end for Ben's interest in Talossan affairs. One has to wonder, tho, how long Ben will let the dead carcass lie. He's already made plans for reviving the defunct language by applying it to a story he's writing, or plans on writing [i.e. "Published on Behalf"]. But with the arrival of Frédéric from France, Talossa will probably remain dead for at least a month."

July of 1981. The ex-King was deciding some of the most important issues of his life. What would he choose? Which principles would he adhere to? Whose ideas would he adopt? Would he forsake Talossa's history--and potential--in pursuit of a conventionalised 'maturity' or would he realise that he must decide on the basis of his own deepest instincts, blazing his own trails, following his own conventions?

Is the price of being interesting worth paying?

Well?

Tuesday,
June 24, 1981

Ben Wu
ALL THE NEWS I WANT TO PAINT

SVLQ

IT IS OVER.

"The experiment has failed," said a disheartened
King Robert I today in Valletta. "I thought
I would never have to do this, but I am
forced to do this now. A lot of things

XV. The Renaissance. 6-9.1981.

Renaissance! Return! Royalty! Screamed banner headlines in the 22nd July 1981 issue of Ben Wu, proclaiming the end of the Interregnum and the beginning of the Renaissance. The Interregnum--during which Talossa had died an unnatural death at the hands of its founder--had lasted only eight days. The national death had occurred because King Robert I feared for his reputation out there in the 'real world.' Talossa owed its return to the profound realisation that not only did Ben Madison have every right to his own quirks, but that people 'out there' were not all the dullards he supposed them to be.

Case in point: Frédéric Maugey. The impending arrival of Monsieur Maugey was hailed in early 1981 by the Talossan press. Finally a cultured European would set foot on Talossan soil (or floor); he and the King had both joked about politics in their introductory letters to each other that spring, and it seemed like a friendship might genuinely develop. However, Madison wondered about the wisdom of hitting Maugey with Talossa--might it be too strange?

After Maugey's arrival, the ex-King avoided the subject of the now-dead Talossa, but the Talossan "Blutfahne" remained aloft inside its one-room national territory, and Maugey inquired as to what it was and meant. As best he could, the embarrassed Madison explained Talossa--and Maugey was enthralled, showering the erstwhile King with compliments on his unique ingenuity. After a week of thinking and talking, Robert Ben Madison decided to reactivate the world's smallest country. Maugey would later be granted citizenship on the same terms as Dan, Bob, Josh, Harry and Dawn. Maugey's encouragement (plus a shot in the arm for world monarchism by the recent marriage of Prince Charles and Lady Diana, the King admits) had put the Kingdom of Talossa back on the map.

"Some nations may rise and fall," said Ben Wu on the historic day, *"But Talossa has fallen, and risen again."* Talossa officially came back into existence on Thursday, 23rd July, 1981. Ben named himself Temporary Prime Minister to oversee the rebuilding of the Kingdom. The story as it appeared in Ben Wu read:

"The word is official: Talossa is not dead. Prime Minister Madison will inaugurate the Sixth [sic] Talossan Republic on July 23. Parliament shall be elected, and a Prime Minister chosen. The return of the Royal Monarch King Robert I is expected, but he will delegate his powers to Parliament and will rule only in case of an emergency order on his part. Foreign assistance and/or chance may be called upon to assist in the election, due to the severe lack of population. 'The King was premature in dissolving Talossa,' said the Prime Minister. 'Destroying this 18 month-old institution did not solve anything, indeed it left the King in a bored state of American citizenship. I felt it was my patriotic duty to rescind the order of destruction and return Talossa to her rightful place in the pantheon of world nations.'"

It was a tremendous revival, this "Renaissance." Just looking at the Talossan newspaper one sees a strong, new devotion to Talossa on the part of the King. Headlines formerly scrawled in coloured pen were now neatly stencilled. Pictured and art--as well as words--filled the pages of the newly reborn national press.

"Renaissance," said Ben Wu, "implies just that, a total re-planning. The national anthem will change, and cultural aspects, such as the Talossan language, will be re-explored." Talossa was firmly on the road to change, a change which would for the first time in history embrace the principle of a democracy of the King's friends who had accepted honorary citizenship. Madison announced that he would strive to *"develop Talossa as a constitutional monarchy guided by the spirit of democracy, unless that gets out of hand."*

No longer was Talossa the exclusive province of King Robert I--it had a population of six, and its writing was also no longer solely that of the King. Talossa was fast becoming an outlet for the ravings, spoutings and declarations of a number of its concerned citizens--in various ways.

Though he had tried several times in the past, Dan Lorentz had hitherto failed to commandeer the King's semisacred blank book in which was written the national newspaper. One day that summer, he succeeded, and along with Bob Murphy, scrawled the aims of the anti-Talossan, anti-Monarchist opposition. *"Bloody Take Over!"* proclaimed their headline: This newspaper has been bloodily taken over by bloodthirsty takers-over..." Two issues of Ben Wu (one renamed "Dan Wu" and the other "Ben Screw") were filled by Lorentz's and Murphy's declarations. At first they seemed to want little to do with Talossa. Dan Lorentz, Duke of Dandenburg, declared. In a proclamation written with his horoscope-believing grade-school friend Jim Story looking over his shoulder:

"I am no duke dammit! Talossa has failed. The King lapsed for a few days and recognised that Talossa had failed miserably. ZODIAC IS B.S. I demand an entire issue of Ben Wu to make my case. I want not to be defaced by association with Talossa. Thank you not!!!"

However, Lorentz quickly changed his mind and, in fact, challenged King Robert for control of Talossa, as he wrote in his edition of "Dan Wu" (which he called "a sane voice amid a dizzying confusion of insanity and meaninglessness"):

"UMM AH BOOM DOP DE DOP! If I am to run for Prime Minister, I must be guaranteed that I shall have unlimited power to mold Talossa as I wish. My wishes are divinely inspired, of course. I must have control over Ben Wu. I will serve America by attempting to return Talossa to America in part or in whole. Thank you very much."

"In the begining [sic] Ben was a Fascist, unfortunately he still is," wrote Bob Murphy: "Fascist, screwed up and inept 'king' Ben Madison admitted today that he was, is and always will be a jerk, and totally ignorant of reality." The battle was on for Talossa's Prime Ministership with Dan Lorentz ("Talossa doesn't need a monarchy, shouts Ben's conscious!" [sic]) and Bob Murphy on one side and the Temporary Prime Minister, Ben Madison on the Other. Madison, for his part, on 4th August 1981 officially recrowned himself King Robert I of Talossa in his backyard with the RT's national flag fluttering in the breeze and a tape of the national anthem playing. Abolishing NATASHA the same day, he declared the "Royal Socialist Party of Talossa" (*Partiî d'Socializmi Royál Talossán*, PSRT) to be the official party, bringing his Talossan politics into the same left-tilting line he was practising in the United States as a member of the Smart Ass Party.

Freedom.
At
Last!


Ben ~~Wu~~ Screw

August 2, 1981

BLOODY TAKE

OVER

"Kill him!"
"Kill him!"
Shout freedom
on fighters

This newspaper has been
 bloodily taken over by a
bloodthirsty takers over -

"I WAS A JERK"

Fascist, screw up and inept "king" Ben
Machison admitted today that he was, is and
always will be a jerk, and totally ignorant
of reality.

Monday,
7-27-81

#120

Ben Wu

All the news without throwing a fit about printing it

iSã
Viva
Lã
Nação!

"Well, I'm Back."

Temporary Prime Minister Robert Madison today made it official that Talossa had been reborn, and that he would continue "to develop Talossa as a constitutional monarchy guided by the spirit of democracy, unless that gets out of hand." The Prime Minister



Robert Ben Madison I
gazes into his socialistic future.

declined again to ascend the throne, saying "well, I'm back. Not as a King, at least for now, but as the man who will lead Talossa's democracy." Prime Minister Madison also indicated his desire to reform almost every aspect of talossan life. "I've to write The Ben Society, and some things on morality, and then I'll have a guide that all Talossans can follow faithfully and scientifically."

Ben Society

Essay 1 - The Gentleman in the future Society.

Some people think of equality as the lowering of all men to the levels of the slovenly proletariat. I beg to differ. Equality, to me, is where every

The SAP had functioned through the summer of 1981, and there was broad agreement among its members on its aims, which were far from the fascistic rhetoric Madison had spouted for years. This was the summer when Madison wore a red star on his shirt to signify his identification with an ill-defined 'socialism.' Since spring he had been denouncing Reagan and praising the election of François Mitterrand as President of France; now, NATASHA and its genocide were out the window to be replaced by the "Royal Socialist Party of Talossa," which called for a constitutional monarchy to be grafted onto traditional left-wing social consciousness. Madison called this his "true ideology."

August 4th, 1981 also saw King Robert spend some \$12 on an official copy of the national flag, sewn in green and red nylon by the Eder Manufacturing Company of nearby Milwaukee. His Majesty the King and visitor Frédéric Maugey marched gloriously through the alley to Dan Lorentz's house that day, bearing the national flag. Happy days were here, again!

"Without any pomp and circumstance I shall succinctly explicit my views and plans about and for Talossa," wrote Dan Lorentz in the 4th August Ben Wu, as he announced the creation of his own *Democratic Dandipratic Party*. Send, I pledge my firm conviction that Talossa is a farce, and that I shall do my best to deflate the immense airbag of Talossa by returning it to America officially since in reality it never left America."

The Democratic Dandipratic Party (DDP) was named after its founder, Dan; the word "dandiprat" was pulled from a dictionary by virtue of its first three letters. Actually, it means *"a silver coin of 16th-Century England, equal to about twopence. Also: A diminutive person, a person who is not developed to adult stature; child, midget. A person of small or childish mind; a person who is silly, finical or puerile. Origin unknown."* But like the word "Yankee" in the previous century, an insult had been proudly changed into a label.

"The opposition we face is fierce and vehement," wrote King Robert I. "The forces of the 'Democratic' Dandipratic Party have pooled their vile resources in order to accomplish the unthinkable: The destruction of a nation whose proud traditions extend back until December of 1979.... The Dandiprats would take this all away from us. They, acting on call from imperialist and hegemonic forces in the U.S.A. and U.N. have vowed to ruin us. Let us, as honorary Talossans, raise our pens to the 'Ben' box and declare another two years of independence! We shall never surrender! We, friends, whether we like it or not, we, are TALOSSANS!" In the next two months, Ben Wu would be filled with adverts--in both English and Talossan--for his "PSRT" or Royal Socialist Party.

Talossa's "moral obligation to Europe" was fulfilled on the afternoon of Wednesday, 5 August 1981, when Frédéric Maugey boarded a bus for Chicago en route to his home near Paris, France. Maugey departed with promises of forming a World Singular Secessionist nation in Europe.

The election continued through August, the DDP calling for "subjecting Talossa to reality by examining it" and the "official renunciation of all Talossa's past history as silly nothings issue from an inebriated brain." The Talossan language was to be abolished, and "a new (or better yet a dead) Talossa" was the avowed aim of the Democratic Dandipratic Party. This provoked a long response from the King. According to the King the DDP's

promise to "destroy Talossa" and return it to the United States was "like giving Poland back to Russia." The King declared:

"Dan [is] acting slavishly on call from our corporate masters, [and] would take down our flag + force his will and the will of the Imperialists upon the liberty and freedom of Talossa. Can we allow this serious act of forced conformity to manifest itself in the most hideous manner possible: The destruction of an entire country? No! No! cry the voices of a mobilised Talossa. The survival of a nation--the freedom of a population. All this and more would be shattered should the Dandiprats be elected. But you and I shall see that they shan't."

The forces of "the senseless voices of American plastic conformity" and the "Fascist, screwed up and inept 'king' Ben" did battle for the next two months, vying for control of a majority in Talossa's six-citizen electorate. "This is an experiment," said King Robert in the 7 August Ben Wu. "Talossan democracy--that is, a democracy of many people, has never before existed. I hope it works."

August 9th saw the failure of what was reported as a "assassination attempt" against the King; the ex-princess Jennifer had "poisoned" a pitcher of cold water in the refrigerator with baking soda, saying later that it had something to do with her diet. *Baking soda passes by, but Madison lives on!* proclaimed the paper in an esoteric allusion to Benito Mussolini. Obviously moved by this near brush with death, King Robert declared himself head of an atheistic Talossan Church later that day, calling himself "Pope Robert I." "The Talossan Church is willing to endorse any sensible religious ideas," he said, "But there aren't any."

"The Voice," yet another pop tune, this one from the Moody Blues, became the national anthem on the 10th. In that day's issue of Ben Wu, King Robert put forth a programme for the Royal Socialist Party calling for the annexation of an adjacent room in his house which would "double the size of Talossa plus will give us a porch from which to fly our flag." He called for another "Talossan Land Reclamation Plan" (to clean up his room) "in which all Nationals will take part." The nationalistic platform--written in English and Talossan--also demanded that the Talossan language be "imposed" as the "one and only official tongue." On the 20th he declared Talossa to be a "Socialist Kingdom... dedicated to the principles of Democratic Socialism," because "The world's only True Democracy must aspose [sic] ideals which are truly democratic." In that spirit, elections were formally set for September 1st, 1981.

The Talossan Renaissance also featured a new exploration of Talossa's culture. On 13 August, King Robert announced that he had "finally written his mammoth (for Talossa, anyway) grammar, dictionary + phrase book of the Talossan language. [It] is expected to be used more frequently now, perhaps even in a bi-lingual [sic] newspaper. Regarding the language, King Robert compared it 'to no other language.'" This story is unusual in that it cannot be corroborated. If any such grammar/dictionary/phrase book was written by King Robert at the time, it has totally disappeared--without a doubt the greatest historical tragedy ever to befall the national language of the Talossan people.

Hair passes by, but Madison lives on! trumpeted Ben Wu on 27 August, as Jennifer attempted another "assassination" by filling a bath towel with "many tiny filaments" of her hair and allowing the King to dry himself off with

that towel after a shower. "He had to shower again twice to remove the foreign matter," said Ben Wu. The following day, the King printed up more Talossan money, the *Shpoon Erxhënt* ("silver spoon") being divided into 100 *Käts* ("cats"). The name "silver spoon" derives from the legendary horde of silver spoons belonging to the King's uncle and which were to form part of the Royal inheritance.

As the election date--1 September--approached, the King became more politically erratic. On 28 August he dissolved the PSRT, calling it a "bastion of partisan dis-unity." He vowed to run as an "Independant" [sic] but within a couple of days was calling himself a Royal Socialist again.

The first of September passed without an election, and expectations that the following weekend would see it were dashed on the 3rd, when the King declared that "Josh won't be here on Saturday, so we'll have the elections when everybody can be here. Stop throwing things!" Ben Wu reported the King's praise of "Democracy as an institution, founded and unshakeable, not... a system for men to tamper with." The paper then stated, "Asked why he was tampering with it, His Majesty offered no comment."

September 7th saw the renaming of the nonexistent police force (set up in January, 1981) as the "Pacifist Militia," and the reconstituting of the Royal Socialist Party as the "Royal Socialist Party of Talossa/Fatherland Front." *"Obey Ben, consolidate your forces, instigate the revolution: Albania is our guide... Loony Ben looks like Il Duce, socialism will triumph!"* proclaimed a weird party advert in Ben Wu.

Baby oil passes by, but Madison lives on! Again, another "assassination attempt" by Jennifer, this time on the 9th: "This time it was baby oil spread inside the bathtub in order to let Robert slip to his death. But no, of course; our hero grabbed the curtain and his life was saved."

The same day, the Kingdom's erratic leader--who was at this point enamoured with English royalty--publicly speculated that he might declare himself "Prince Robert I" and become a "servant" of the English Crown and a member of the British Commonwealth. "Tiny countries," he wrote, "like Liechtenstein and Monaco are Principalities, not Kingdoms. Talossa is a tiny country. Therefore it would make considerable sense for Talossa to be a principality. It would be a little more realistic (if you can call anything Talossan realistic)." This plan never got off the blueprint stage, and the King soon turned to hawking Talossan culture: four days later he obtained permission from his high school English teacher, Florence Yarney, to write as a term paper what he called a "concise grammar, voluminous dictionary and involved history" of the Talossan language--the first serious attempt to standardise the language.

In a last attempt to "solve" the "problem" of Talossa's impending democratic election, the King announced on 11 September that he had contrived a mechanism to prevent Dan Lorentz from working his will upon the Kingdom, even if he won the election (a prospect the King was "worried" about). The King planned to create an "oath of allegiance" to himself: "Those who don't take it, don't vote," he declared. The oath was announced on the 16th, and promised that the voter renounced all allegiance to foreign rulers, that they would obey the Talossan Constitution (guaranteeing all power to the King), that they would renounce "all bourgeois religion" and promote World Singular Secession. The same day, another oath was announced, this one being the Oath of Office of the Prime Minister: *"I do solemnly affirm that I [name] will*

faithfully execute the office of His Majesty's First Minister of the Kingdom of Talossa, and will to the best of my ability defend the integrity of the Talossan state. Long live the King!" That oath has been administered to every Prime Minister in Talossa ever since, and was later enshrined in the 1988 *Constituziun*.

"The essential elements of the King's character are flippancy and deceit," warned DDP "party boss" Dan Lorentz as the balloting in the election finally began on the 18th of September. "These vile characteristics may render the Talossan experiment in elections meaningless. We hope they do not, but we shall see, when the final vote is cast."

On 22 September, Ben Wu noted that a new word had been adopted in the Talossan language for "Kingdom," namely *Regipäts* (pronounced "REGGIE-pats"), derived obliquely from French "roi" and "pays," literally "King-country." The name of the Kingdom was announced to be the *Regipäts Talossán*, a term found even in English documents ever since. Its abbreviation "RT" is familiar to all modern Talossans and dates from the autumn of 1981.

Talossa's national newspaper changed its name back from Ben Wu to *Støtanneu* on the 23rd of September and has retained it ever since, the King stating that *Støtanneu* represented a "fine tradition of journalistic excellence" that had to be upheld. However, it was immediately blasted by Lorentz for quoting him out of context: "*Støtanneu* is a lying rag.... The Talossan press cannot be trusted. This column of truth [Dan's "TZ" column] is what is to be believed. Read '*Støtanneu*' with a mountain of salt." King Robert retaliated by calling for "Sanity, Dignity and Order," and making a pitch for Dawn Scher's Jewish vote: "Shalom! Chutzpah! Mazel tov!"

Six days before the election finally ended, *Støtanneu* conducted its first interview of Dan Lorentz, billed as "His Majesty's Loyal Opposition's Leader." Selected questions follow:

Støtanneu: What, if anything, shall you do as Prime Minister?

Lorentz: We shall all see.

Støtanneu: If you consider Talossa a pile of bovid excrement, why do you even insist in [sic] participating? Does this not make you look as goofy as Ben...?

Lorentz: I suppose to a certain extent I am, but I feel that I am perhaps less goofy, because I will endeavour to wrench Talossa into reality....

Støtanneu: But don't you see in an American annexation of the *Regipäts Talossán* a situation similar to the German annexations of Czechoslovakia and Luxembourg? That is--the deprivation of a distinct people of their national freedom?

Lorentz: There is absolutely nothing similiar. [sic] I am not an instrument of the American gov't. America is not going to annex Talossa. I will endeavour to wrench Talossa into reality. I am a 17 year old socialist. I am not an American soldier or diplomat. Stop asking ridiculous questions.

Støtanneu: Oh, so you're like those Klansmen who would take over Dominica?

Lorentz: What? Go to fucking hell! I am not taking over anything. I am trying to make an insane nothing realize what it is! Are you so dense?

Støtanneu: Haven't you... committed yourself to the destruction of an independent, sovereign state?

Lorentz: Show me the independent sovereign state of Talossa. There is no such thing. Talossa is not independent nor sovereign nor a state. Therefore, I can't "return" Talossa to the USA. And as I have said, I work not for the

USA. So ask me some questions which might hint that you have some intelligence.

Støtanneu: Why don't you follow a consistent pattern? In your Ben Wu editorial you say both "I will endeavour to return Talossa" and "I will serve America"! If you're not a corporate imperialist bent on eliminating the Regipäts Talossán, then what are you?

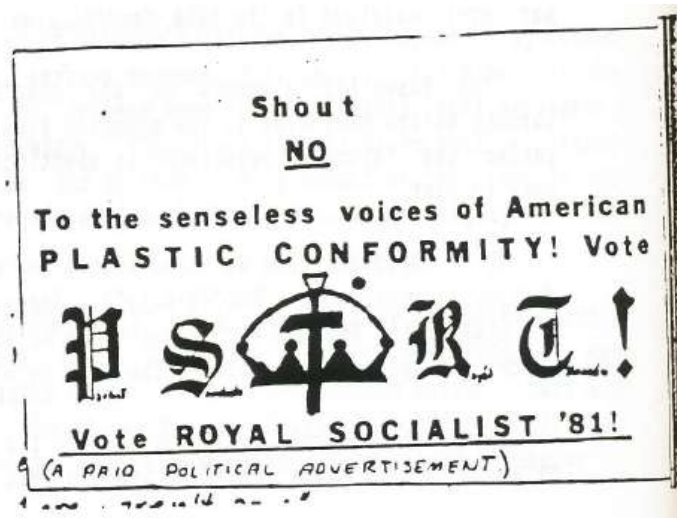
Lorentz: If I ever said "I will serve America," I was wrong. I didn't mean to say that. How do you figure I'm a corporate imperialist? I've already explained what I am. You seem to me to be a dense skullhead. Cut the crap!

Støtanneu: I'm afraid you're an inconsistent and blubbering corporate imperialist baboon.

On Dan Lorentz's porch on Sunday, 27th September 1981 the ballots were counted at the close of the Kingdom of Talossa's first democratic elections. The DDP had won 60% of the vote--Lorentz, Murphy and Macht--to 40% garnered by the Royal Socialists--Madison and Wozniak. Dawn Scher did not vote. Daniel Robert Lorentz was sworn in as Prime Minister at Riverside High School the next day and became Talossa's first elected head of government.

ON THE HUSTINGS: Campaign literature from the 1981 Election

VOTE D.D.P. FOR
A STRONG MEDICINE
FOR A VERY SICK
Ta LOSSA



XVI. Relapse. 10.1981-1.1982.

Prime Minister Dan Lorentz, though restrained in his abilities by the infamous Article 1 of the Constitution, moved quickly to implement his grand plan of the destruction of Talossa. He called for a new constitution which would give all power to the Prime Minister, and, when no such constitution was forthcoming, called the King a "vile obstructionist" and a "dictator-like bastard." Lorentz promised a "reign of terror" in government.

Talossa weathered its Lorentz-provoked crises of that autumn, and the language also progressed. It was settling into its rôle, and found itself used most often for political purposes, to promote the King's various political parties. It was a patriotic symbol, the same as the flag or the national anthem; Talossan nationalism was to be expressed in Talossan, otherwise it wasn't heartfelt. On the 29th of September, King Robert wrote a new national anthem for the Kingdom of Talossa, an anthem which survived until April of 1985. Called *La Talossanâ*, it was set to the majestic tune of the National Hymn of the Soviet Union, written in 1944 by A.V. Alexandrov. The words were completely Talossan, in fact they were written in Talossan and no official English translation was approved until 1984. A literal translation of the words shows the original meaning:

<i>Omnis sine Deo, c'estas l'ordeu D'ça pãts mini dëllâ liberançeu Natashescu îllâ espríteu libereu, Vivînd és progrebînd Talossán stateu.</i>	<i>All without God, that is the word Of this small country of liberty Born in a free spirit Living and progressing Talossan state.</i>
<i>Viva lâ Talossán nação Viva lâ Talossán regeu Viva lâ nação që eu facescu Viva, viva mi Talossa, Viva, viva mi Talossa.</i>	<i>Long live the Talossan nation Long live the Talossan King Long live the nation I've created Long live my Talossa, Long live my Talossa.</i>
<i>Intr-zueriâ és också lâ paxâ Developind dëllâ Talossán nação L'Noastra Regeu est à noi l'Dûceu Qui deserva touâ d'lâ devoção.</i>	<i>Through war and also the peaceful Development of the Talossan nation Our King is to us the Leader Who deserves all devotion.</i>

Robert Murphy lost his honorary citizenship on October 4th after calling the King "an intolerably egocentric, egocentered jerk" and proposing "the final solution for Talossa"--blowing up the King's house. He later regained his citizenship by Royal sufferance. Murphy was granted permission to interview the King in the October 5th Støtanneu; King Robert proved unusually incoherent as Murphy raised a few valid points of criticism in the King's maxim-filled ("Authoritarian democracy is the application of the collective will of True Talossans to Leadership!") ideas. Murphy retaliated by hurling gushy liberal claptrap: "I would suggest you shut up for as many years, decades, or centuries it takes you to come to grips with humanity, 'human nature,' and human feelings, and how they relate to yourself... Until that time I can only see you having a life of loneliness, paranoia and righteous

ignorance. That's really to bad." Declared the King: "Every insult hurled by the masses is a compliment."

Meanwhile, Prime Minister Dan Lorentz was still issuing "Prime Ministerial Orders," unilateral commands to the King with the stated objective of the "destruction of Talossa." The King was unable to reason with the Prime Minister and failed in his attempt to convince Lorentz of the verity and potential of Talossa. So, on the 10th of October, the King declared that the Democratic Dandipratic Party would be taken over by the Fatherland Front/Royal Socialist Party, in the interest of "political unity."

"I want to destroy Talossa... The King is an undemocratic jerk. Depose him immediately!" called Lorentz the following day. But among Talossa's other five citizens there was no sign of a revolt. Instead Støtanneu reported that Lorentz was "dismissed from his post and will be tried by the Talossan Supreme Court on charges of High Treason stemming from his attempts to destroy Talossa by useless and meaningless Prime Ministerial Orders. Prime Minister Lorentz, upon hearing his dismissal, said 'Ha, ha.'"

The last vestige of the electoral system passed away on the 18th of October when the Royal Socialist Party was abolished in favour of a frankly Fascist organisation called the "Thundersword Movement." King Robert announced that the new 'movement' was "both Leftist and Fascist" and, when asked to define its ideals, he replied vaguely that "Thundersword is what is right."

"Thundersword" represented a revolution--or rather a reaction--in Royal thought. While clinging to his left-of-centre ideals ("Thundersword will aim for a classless society... After the economic life of this country is retooled for Socialism, the great wealth of this country will be redirected to the masses") The King dropped all pretence of democracy. The Roman salute was brought back, as was a green shirt; the party emblem was a sword with a big glint of light radiating from it. Having obtained permission to write a new Manifesto, The Way of the Thundersword, for his World History class, he wrote a 61-point programme (up twenty points from mid-1980!) which was classic, eclectic Ben:

1. Antiliberalism.
2. Anticommunism.
3. Anticoservatism.
4. Antifascism.
7. Organisation of a new, regulated, single-class, integrated national economic structure.
8. Total eschewal of violence as a method of political change.
9. Voluntary mass mobilisation. [What?]
15. Gradual introduction of a worker-controlled economy.
26. Replacement of the automobile with public transport.
35. No national government support for sport, exercise or the Olympics.
37. The Press... to be totally free of censorship.
38. The American language to receive reformed spelling.
54. Independence of, and massive aid to, Indian nations.
55. Abolition of marriage as a legal concept.

In an editorial in the 26th October Støtanneu, the King declared that Thundersword was not a "fascist" movement, stating: "Since when has a 'fascist ' movement... shown open contempt for conservatives? Condemned censorship? Advocated an egalitarian platform? Taken an open stand that all

men are created equal? Promised to stop meddling in the affairs of other nations...?"

To a degree not shared by Madison's previous Fascist manifestos, the Thundersword was considered a Talossan political movement. Obviously, the King had given up on influencing American politics by his ravings. Thundersword published its party newspaper in Talossan in October and November, and a sample from the latter month shows the language as set to paper from the pen of its nationalistic creator:

"Sverdeu d'Kerenszt tea viens ideologá. L's-Simca-Noua Pînt sînt scribescu în o lllibreu "L'Vej dëllâ Sverdeu d'Kérénszt," făcescu aceasta seifet-ziua pëR Sigñhor Rand, l'instrucatór d'thistorii mondiál. L's-pînt sînt d'seifet categoriî--Principáux, L'Stateu és l'communitá, L'öcönömá és l's libertiî d'Travál, l'thealtheu dëllâ Nação, L'Shkoleu és vivînd intellectual, Defenéu, Politziá forê, és l'fin dëlla Vej Vell." [Thundersword has an ideology. The Fifty-Nine Points are written in the book 'The Way of the Thundersword,' done this week for Mr Rand, the world history teacher. The points are in seven categories--Principles, the State and the community, the economy and freedom of Labour, the health of the Nation, the School and intellectual life, Defence, Foreign Policy, and the end of the Old Way.]

On the 26th of October, Dan Lorentz was convicted of treason by the Talossan Supreme Court--the King, in other words--but King Robert then commuted the decision and returned Lorentz to the premiership; Lorentz refused to take it, and the King fired him and abolished the post entirely.

That same day, King Robert, still a senior at Riverside High School, "committed himself to a silly and absolutely meaningless school election" for the Senior Class Presidency at Riverside. He declared that his purpose was to "get the preps out of student government." Dan Lorentz was picked as his campaign manager (but unbeknownst to Ben at the time, Lorentz was advising the incumbent, Antonio Riley!)

In its first meeting since August, the good old Smart Ass Party convened on the 1st of November, 1981, reuniting Ben Madison, Dan Lorentz, Josh Macht, Harry Wozniak and Bob Murphy. A new Party constitution, written by Dan, was adopted, and its preamble, written by the King, was approved unanimously:

"Be it publicly resolved that the duty of a political party is to serve mankind. When, in 1980, five students convened the initial assembly of the Smart Ass Party, they accepted the inherent responsibility to devise a programme that would bring about significant change for the United States of America. They realized, too, that their abilities would naturally be limited by the small number of party members, but it were better, they decided, to offer the world a plan and face the judgment of mass ignorance than to leave the world alone to monotonous repetitions of its own failed solutions... Our Party is made up of divergent interests, but stands united with the unshakeable will and iron resolve that what is today cannot survive tomorrow, and what was yesterday cannot be allowed to flourish today. We take it on our honour that our duty is to devise a better system: a system that will offer mankind, if mankind chooses to listen, a hope of alleviating poverty, ignorance and the threat of nuclear obliteration that are all by-products of the very same status quo we hope to abolish. We stand to plan the future. Our hope shan't die, our resolve not be broken, and our voice not be silence[d]."

Alas, it was the climax of the Smart Ass Party. It met only once more after its gala Constitution-signing, as other things to do began to crowd it out.

On Friday the 13th of November, 1981, elections were held at Riverside High School. Besides a forgettable drug candidate, there were two potential leaders, namely US Ambassador to Talossa Antonio R. Riley (the incumbent) and King Robert Ben Madison. Madison delivered a brilliant speech, co-authored by himself and by Dan Lorentz; unfortunately, he delivered it to a fraction of the senior class. Only the students who regularly attended school came to the speeches ("It looked like a session of the [White] South African Parliament," he said later). In his speech, the King pleaded for "class unity," a more democratic way of making class decisions, and for a class trip open to all students and not a "send the Preps to Paris" affair for a "rich minority." He addressed the Hispanic class members in Spanish, and brought rich applause from everyone with a rousing shout of "¡Viva Riverside!" Riley spoke with dripping rhetoric about "a torch burning in my heart" and offered no concrete proposals for anything; the day of the election he went on the public address system and addressed the students in Spanish (what an original idea!), poorly, it must be added.

A brief debate between the candidates took place in the cafeteria, with students asking the questions; one Black student asked Madison if he would try to obtain a book for the library which would supposedly help Blacks find jobs in the local community; Madison gladly consented. It turned out that the book was already in the library--and that the question was a trick by Black racists designed to show Madison as ignorant. The silent majority spoke its will: Madison received 35% of the vote, with Riley being overwhelmingly reelected by a majority of the student body--who voted mainly along racial lines. A post-election survey by Bob Murphy (who voted for Riley, to earn Madison's undying ire) found that all Black students and most of the low-grade Whites voted for Riley, while most of the intelligent, educated Whites voted for Madison.

Madison, in Støtanneu, lashed out at the "confused and racist mass" that defeated him; he was angered as to how all the Black students could skip the speeches--his only chance to prove himself to them--and then have the gall to vote. The King for years regarded this incident as "definitive and unparalleled proof" that democracy cannot work; he went on with work on a Thundersword manifesto more undemocratic than previously expected. "I'm only writing what I see," he wrote sourly.

Aside from The Way of the Thundersword, the King had one other major writing project that semester, namely The Talossan Language, a huge (62 pages--huge for Talossa) paper written for the Creative Writing class of Florence Yarney--another devotee of Talossa. "The Talossan language is now firmly established as a language and a medium of communication," the King declared on November 20th, as he discussed the possibility of someday creating a full Talossan-English Dictionary using a computer. While that plan did not come to fruition, during the last week in November The Talossan Language was handed over to Mrs Yarney and the world. It stated the purpose of the Talossan language:

"In order to enhance the already striking differences between himself and the United States, King Robert I has applied his major talent--linguistics--to designing a language for Talossa... The language has evolved from an

almost comic string of English words with foreign endings into a fully established and complete language in its own right."

While that may have been overstating the case, there was no doubt to the progress which the National Language had made. The Talossan Language failed its main purpose, which was to be "the major attempt at standardizing the language," because its speaker felt that despite the effort expended on this massive paper, the language had not evolved to the point where he felt satisfied with it. The paper described Talossan as a *bona fide* "member of the Romance family of Indo-European languages... most similar, in my opinion, to Portuguese and Romanian, geographically the most far-flung of the Romance languages. Talossan is also an artificial language, like Esperanto or Interlingua or Volapük.... It is the only Romance language not directly derived from the Latin."

The paper contained grammatical descriptions of Talossan pronouns, nouns, articles, prepositions, adjectives, adverbs, verbs, numerals and pronunciation in its 19-page grammar section. This was followed by 36 pages of vocabulary lists--some 1,700 words in all, given in their official spelling with a phonetic pronunciation and, where possible, a derivation. Much of the vocabulary in the book was built around outrageous puns rather than the sober idiosyncrasy of later years: an example would be the suggested Talossan word for "beetle," *xhopoxhoriño*, built up around (get ready) the words *john-paul-george-ringo*.

But for all its flaws The Talossan Language was a milestone. The basic numerals, always in flux, were set in concrete in that paper and have remained the same ever since. So have most of the pronouns and verbal endings. Hundreds of words set down for the first time in this massive project survive in modern Talossan. While it was not quite a Bible it was at least a creed, and the National Language was again on the national agenda. According to Støtanneu, the paper "recieved [sic] an A and was praised by three language teachers at Riverside."

It was announced on the 12th of November that the "People's Republic of Fira," a new World Singular Secessionist state, had been founded near Paris by Frédéric Maugey. The new Secessionist country took itself even less seriously than the early Talossa, as Maugey's country was populated with imaginary generals; Maugey described the country's location: "*In my bed-room, there's a door nobody has ever seen and used, except for me. Behind this door, there's a long, long, long corridor that leads to Fira.*" The country claimed to have a population of 111,000 and its capital was named Frédéricville. Its flag was nine horizontal stripes (alternating five blue and four white) with a yellow triangle in the fly. The country would flounder in silliness for several months before becoming more "realistic" and Talossa-like in August of 1982.

Talossa herself celebrated the first anniversary of the glorious defeat of the Glib Room Empire on the 25th, King Robert declaring that "I am proud to lead a country which has itself led the way to peace. The way to peace is simple: Don't declare war." The country busied itself with anniversaries as the winter began. The King officially declared 10 December as "Seltsamtag," in honour of the Kingdom of Seltsam, the precursor to Talossa invented two years earlier. "Seltsam day," reported Støtanneu, "falls on the tenth, because the twelfth has been reserved for 'Llimbaziua,' the first anniversary of the invention of the Talossan language." The 9 December Støtanneu featured an article on Seltsam, entirely written from memory, which claimed that

"English, German and French" were to be its official languages, and that the flag would have been white, green and red with a crown (and not the Ben Symbol) in the upper left corner.

Despite this flurry of attention to Talossa's past, the present was receiving very little attention. The King started speculating about reforming the English language. Støtanneu heaped accolades on Dan, Bob, Antonio and Tim Peterson, the Riverside Debate Squad who captured the city championship in early December. (The King had quit the team so he could sleep late on Saturdays.)

With startling suddenness, gobs of goofiness started appearing in Støtanneu. The King speculated on 16 December that he might adapt the Hebrew alphabet for Talossan. He announced the need to reform Thundersword and "bring [it] into line with reality and the practical world." And he started writing "Soreso," another artificial Esperantoid language. The Talossan political scene had become boring again. But on the 19th, the King announced that he was making plans for the "glorious" celebration of Talossa's second birthday. "I never expected anything this long, this glorious," he was reported as saying. He planned to publish a "multi-page anniversary issue of Støtanneu" to "recount our glorious past and salute our glorious future."

Albanian leader Enver Hoxha, on 20 December 1981, killed his Prime Minister, Mehmet Shehu, in a pistol duel in Albania's capital Tiranë, thus bringing Albania back into the news; in fact, not much else was in the news in December, as Talossa entered a brief phase of silliness in which King Robert did very little in and for Talossa.

Dan Lorentz, on the other hand, commandeered an issue of Støtanneu I late December for another "Bloody Take Over," demanding a return to sanity in Talossa. He denounced the recrudescence of fascist leanings of "GVB," i.e. *Glorious, Victorious Ben*--the King's new nickname (of unknown and obscure but probably self-generated origin) dating from the autumn of 1981:

"Lorentz is the name and this is my game. It may surprise most Talossans, but Talossa hasn't existed for several months. Prime Minister Lorentz officially abolished Talossa. By refusing to acknowledge this the pompous tiresome GVB has totally eshewed [sic] democracy. I want to remind all of Talossa that it doesn't exist. And if it continues to deny facts, I wish it the absolute worst of luck. Ben you're no longer a baby. Mussolini was hung and killed like a pig. Die Dead...! Talossa has been DEAD for quite a while. GVB is a ludicrous farce. FASCISM is bankrupt of ideas and success. REPTILES are what Ben wants to sleep with. 'PLEASE FUCK REPTILES.' --Ben."

On December 26th, Støtanneu celebrated the country's second anniversary of independence. The national flag was flown in front of the King's residence, later named Vuode Palace. It was reported that "Anti-Talossan U.S. lackeys Dan Lorentz and Bob Murphy threw snowballs" at the flag. The paper also announced that the King's sister was clearing out of a room adjacent to Talossa, and that Talossa could expect soon to realise "the ancient dream of a two-room 'Grült Talossa.' [Greater Talossa]"

And then, nothing happened in Talossa for almost two weeks. The final outbreak of absolute boredom vis-à-vis Talossa was about to strike. In a move harking back to the make-believe days of late 1980, King Robert declared himself "deposed" on 9th January 1982 by a "Council for Nationalist Victory" consisting of himself which would rule "until the situation in Albania has

stabilised." 'General Madison' ordered the construction of "a pro-Albanian billboard at Riverside" in honour of this event; the national newspaper was renamed *Ünen*, which meant "Truth"--the name of the Mongolian version of the Communist Party paper *Pravda*!

This did not last more than two weeks, but at least genuine Talossan news had again taken its rightful place in the pages of the national press--the one redeeming legacy of the Council for Nationalist Victory. Ben's sister trespassing in his room did not escape editorialising in the new military state: *"The territorial violations of the Kingdom of Talossa by Jennifer bandits must cease abruptly. Talossan law recognises the right of all cats to enter Talossa for political asylum. The insidious Jenniferian raiders have been forcibly removing a cat who often seeks political asylum in Vuode [Ben's bed]..."*

The new "military government" continued to demand that Jennifer leave the adjacent room, now named "Enver Hoxha State." On 19 January, *Ünen* warned: "Jennifer... has done absolutely nothing to ready the room for a triumphant Talossan entry. The formal date of annexation was a long time ago. The government is impatient."

On the 21st of January 1982, after three issues of the CNV's *Ünen* newspaper and twelve days of "military rule," King Robert formally resumed royal command of Talossa after a "vote of confidence by the one-man CNV." The King lifted "press censorship, martial law, and other freedom-stiflers." He abolished the army and the Pacifist Militia, and declared that "Thundersword is to be drastically shuffled... I shall personally enact a new constitution in order to prevent coups and absolute dictatorship (leaving only partial dictatorship)." Talossa was back in reality; this time it was back to stay.

XVII. Taking Talossa Seriously. 1-3.1982.

The deposing of the Council for Nationalist Victory on the 21st of January, 1982, marks the beginning of 'serious' Talossa. From that moment on, Talossa took itself seriously. No more fake coups or revolutions; everything was to be done by the book--or by the King.

As Talossa was pulled back into Royal control, the King was drifting again into open admiration of Benito Mussolini--a phenomenon which had begun as far back as 1979. As a member of Riverside High School's Forensics team, King Robert I showed his admiration for the dead Fascist leader in the spring of 1982 by performing "A Call to Arms," Il Duce's blustery 1935 declaration of war on Ethiopia, in Forensic competitions. On 13 February, Støtanneu reported that the King had earned a Third Place award (with accompanying plaque) for his presentation of this Fascist harangue. Judges called his presentation "forceful, effective, excellent, super and great," at least according to Støtanneu. Second place at the tournament went to the Kennedyesque Antonio Riley, former U.S. Ambassador to Talossa and future RT citizen.

Ben's drift rightward was blasted in the RT press by Dan Lorentz, who was by this time functioning as a sort of opposition leader to the King's pretensions. In a "TZ" column in the 25 January Støtanneu, he wrote:

"In the face of facts Madison cannot claim that Il Duce led Italy into glory. All that can be said favourably about Il Duce is that he was a fiery orator and a brilliant maker of façades. Whether these aspects of Il Duce are favorable for a man responsible for the destiny of millions can be debated. Madison, therefore, cannot claim that Il Duce was a "great leader," as he has often said. To do so would forfeit [sic] any claim of his to rationality. Since Madison refuses to recognise the stark facts about his enamoured Il Duce, Madison is illogical. And that is a massive faux pas."

Lorentz was not only combating "pretentious fascist drivel," but contributing to Talossa's cultural life as well. His evocative poetry graces the pages of Støtanneu in early 1982; it was a good time for culture, as this 5 February 1982 example shows:

<i>Burning Sensations</i>	<i>call it a pea</i>
<i>in my stomach</i>	<i>and skate on</i>
<i>Get back, get back</i>	<i>the edges of</i>
<i>Foreign substances</i>	<i>trash can lids</i>
<i>I'll show them</i>	<i>Kids! Kid? Kids,</i>
<i>My apotheosis</i>	<i>What about clocks</i>
<i>Fanciful flights</i>	<i>on tongues of</i>
<i>of turgid verbosity</i>	<i>stray epileptic</i>
<i>Let's you and I</i>	<i>ponies in Timbuctoo</i>
<i>split a bean and</i>	<i>Shoo, I lost my shoe.</i>

It was a good time for Talossan culture. The King was also pressing forward with his ("glorious") rewrite of 2212: A Space Fantasy. With spirits boosted by his father's promise that he would be going back to Europe in the summer, King Robert I spent several February nights at home, subsisting on cherry soda, chocolate, peanut butter, Ukrainian sausages and Abba music in pursuit of the literary greatness which had eluded him since 1979. This pursuit occupied an inordinate amount of space in Støtanneu that spring. "The book will be written in true Benbastic style," Støtanneu promised on 5 February, "but with more insight into the characters' personal lives and less

'wham!' and 'pow!'" Chapter One, a forty-page manuscript, was completed at 6:00 a.m. on the 23rd of February, 1982, and promptly turned over to his "2212 Advisory Board" of editors, consisting of two Executive Advisors (English teacher Florence Yarney and former Prime Minister Dan Lorentz) and one Executive Councillor on Misreading and General Nitpicky Observances (Bob Murphy, who generally disdains anything the King writes; Murphy later lost the title: "'He can spoil my fun without a title,' says the King.")

"The first chapter of the revised 2212 is an improvement of sorts over the earlier edition," wrote Dan Lorentz at the end of February. "The earlier version was nothing more than a comic book, the new version is a tortured comic book. The new version pretends to be serious in parts, but is in reality hopelessly corny. The love scene is embarrassing. It is written by an immature writer who knows nothing but clichés.... The chapter is a comic book tortured by serious pretensions. Alas." Behold, this is Talossan literature:

"Tanya, what's happening?"

"We're falling, the city's falling," she said, tightening her grip on my shoulders, her voice distant and bewildered.

"You should be out there helping," I advised naïvely. It seemed like the first thing she would do. It was the last thing I would want to do myself. But I wasn't a soldier.

A soldier in combat uniform threw himself into the Holy Cross café. Outside lay only darkness amid the fire and confusion and smoke.

Tanya's perfect hands cradled my head as she brought her lips against mine with force and ardour. Her tears fell onto my face. It felt as if she were breaking down. I felt dizzy, confused. There was something about the way that the girl I had loved and honoured in secret had now seemingly traded her honour and her duty for a fear and apprehension I had never seen in her. My excitement in the kiss was tainted by the deepest distress. Either my earlier conceptions of her had been wrong, or this magnificent rock of prudence was cracking under the pressure of her first real war.

I was not. That scared me.

"Tanya, what's happening?" The words held new meaning.

The soldier on the floor rose and grabbed her shoulder, his body trembling. His eyes fluttered as he looked at the silver stripe on her arm, just below his hand.

"Help us, sir," he begged, his arm torn by an explosion. "For God's sake, your battalion's in trouble. We need you."

Tanya Nasarian was weak, and I helped her out of the booth.

"Ben..." she said, ignoring the soldier. How was I going to handle the situation?

"Tanya, don't worry, please," I said, not knowing what else to say. There was nothing else to say. I kissed her cheek lightly. "Go. They need you." Something in the moment made me say that. Somehow she was so different now, as if looking for a pity I couldn't give.

"Tanya," I called. Half-way out the door, she turned once more to face me. The winds outside played with her black hair. I tossed her my father's pistol and it made me feel that she could face the environment with confidence. There was no emotion on her face. What I felt may have been love. I fancied myself the hero. I could not smile or say anything. She clenched the weapon tightly, a symbol. I thought it was ironic that a weapon of war would cement the bond between us, for ever emblazoning a correct and authentic love onto the devices of our lives.

And then she was gone.

"Bird cage lining," was the reaction of Madison's English teacher Gabe Ceci (whose class Madison had dropped). "O, such pompous glory," echoed Lorentz. ("Not that he expected kind words from the rabble," commented Støtanneu.) On the 10th of March, 2212 was posted off to the University of Wisconsin-Platteville creative writing contest, even King Robert admitting it was heading for a burial.

The King, meanwhile trumpeted his upcoming summer trip to Germany, France and Brittany in several issues of Støtanneu, stating on the 17th of February that he wanted "dearly" to see the Arc de Triomphe, in order to "walk in the steps of so many dictators it would make you throw up." The King's amour for dictators was echoed in Talossan politics on 6 March when Thundersword was abolished and renamed *National Safeguard*, or "NS" for short; Murphy and Lorentz derided this as an obvious rip-off of "National Socialism" but the King (who had actually based it on Vidkun Quisling's "Nasjonal Samling") vehemently rejected this charge: "Our National Safeguard movement is neither racist nor anti-semitic; such policies are founded upon senseless fear and have no place in rational thought." The King then proceeded to write an "NS Constitution" not for Talossa but for the United States. He described it as "authoritarian." "What this country needs," he stated on the 10th, "is Fascism with a human face."

When not concerning himself with bombast the King did take note of more down-to-earth needs. The Talossan unit of currency had for some time been called the "Ben," set at the exchange rate of 59 Ben to the US\$. (The number 59, incidentally, was the King's "lucky number," this after Dan Lorentz had a dream the previous year predicting that the King would be "killed in the Second American Revolution at the age of 59!") On 11 March, Støtanneu noted the King's complaints about his 590 Ben per week allowance from his father. "*The King admitted today that his tiny kingdom is financially strapped and that he needs more money, desperately.*" The allowance was raised to some 835 Ben per week later that day.

"*Jen horde nabs New Talossa*" announced Støtanneu's headline on Sunday, 14 March 1982, as the room adjacent to Talossa was finally formally occupied by the King's sister. He had his eye on the room as well, calling it "New Talossa" and considering it "lebensraum." The territory, "which would have encompassed the two new provinces of Enver Hoxha and Buna Vischta, has been occupied by Jennifer... In order to further establish her claim, [she] has moved heavy military equipment into the region, including a large set of weights." Madison declared: "This is an outward affront to my regime, and I shouldn't have to stand here and let my country be cut in half. But, I suppose there's nothing to be done. Too bad."

Inter-room politics was obviously becoming unfruitful. The vistas of a nation contained in a room on the second floor of a building were limited and constrained. Suddenly, South Africa came to the rescue.

In March of 1982, the King had been reading an amusing little book titled Bophuthatswana at Independence, published by the government of Bophuthatswana--one of South Africa's Black reservations called "Bantustans." Each Bantustan is comprised of various specks of territory scattered across a map of South Africa, never connected into a single piece, rendering them completely at the mercy of the South African government, although they are in theory "independent states."

"I thought how farcical and ridiculous that was," said the King of Talossa, who then mused that since Talossa was also "farcical and ridiculous," that perhaps it, too, should perhaps have some land of its own, sprinkled about the map.

On 16 March 1982, King Robert I signed the Talossan Territorial Cheap Glory Act, officially declaring the King's house, Downer Woods (an enfenced remnant of what the Talossa Peninsula looked like before Cestoûr colonialism) and BA Beach (along Lake Michigan) to be "annexed territory" whose three non-contiguous blocks of territory formed an integral part of the Kingdom. Talossa had taken its first and most important step in the process of establishing territorial permanence on the North American Continent. Talossa could not boast of grass, trees and sand as could the United States. The house soon became the capital--Vuode Province. BA Beach was named Kemâl Atatürk State; Downer Woods--named the "Enver Hoxha Rabbit Reserve" by John Jahn--became Enver Hoxha State. The annexations were all made on territory east of the Milwaukee River, on lands once belonging to the United Nation of Potawatomi, Ottawa and Ojibwa, lands never legally incorporated into the United States of America by treaty. While it is conceivable that the Potawatomi might justifiably dispute Talossa's claim, no protest from the Potawatomi (now living in Oklahoma, Kansas, and a gambling casino across the river) has been received. In fact no protest from the United States was ever received, either.

As King Robert I is fond of pointing out, the secession of the Confederacy in 1861 was met with force of arms; the secession and expansion of Talossa have been ignored. "So obviously they have no complaints," the King is quoted as saying in a 1984 article.

The growing nation's culture, history and iconography found expression in the spring of 1982 in a hand-bound hard-cover book the King was preparing, entitled simply Talossa. This 41-page typed book, whose pages were painstakingly sewn together in signatures by the King, was presented as a gift to Frédéric Maugey later in the year and thus lost to historians until it was photocopied in 1986. This remarkable little book, noted in Støtanneu on 23 March 1982 but otherwise ignored, contained a description of the country's government ("A democratic dictatorship"), the text of its Constitution (in English, French, German and Talossan), description of its area and population (including the three separate zones annexed under "Cheap Glory"), a declaration on religion ("The State recognizes no religion at all, and actively sponsors atheism as the official state creed"), statements on education, defence, economics, business, industry, and foreign affairs. A brief history of the Regipäts Talossán and a biography of King Robert were also contained. Illustrations showed the flag, coat of arms, and the arms of the three states (Enver Hoxha, Atatürk and Vuode). An interesting essay on the King's gyrating political views was also published, wherein he described himself as an advocate of "totalitarianism" but not "abject dictatorship."

The bulk of the book dealt with the Talossan language. A 700-word English-Talossan Dictionary was included, as well as a brief description of Talossan grammar. The language, which had all but disappeared from sight in Talossa, received a new burst of attention. The book described the language as "a Romance language, most similar to Romanian and Portuguese." The language featured in the spring of 1982 looked like this:


"Acest fjálor non est ni in detaileu ni simplistic; c'estas s:mente viens travál pëlla referencéu rapideu. La pronunciação non donescu est; acest

fjalor por Talossaneux est, qui déjà sâpiennent la llimba. Followind est v:s 'phrase book' berlitzoid." [This dictionary is neither detailed nor simplistic; it is only a work for quick reference. Pronunciation is not given; this book is for Talossans, who already know the language. Following is a Berlitzian phrase book.]

On the 29th, the renamed "National Safeguard" movement was renamed the "Four Arrows Movement," the King calling it "a truly Fascist party. Not a fascist party, mind you, but a Fascist party, along Mussolinian-Madisonian lines." The "four arrows" stood for four principles: "Self-Control, Health, Respect and Reason," around which Madison was trying to fit his philosophy. Lorentz reviewed this new programme on 31 March: "(1) *Self-control: Acting as Ben does, only as Ben does.* (2) *Health: Muscular blue-eyed boys.* (3) *Respect: Not criticizing Ben.* (4) *Reason: Thinking as Ben does, only as Ben does.*" Madison proceeded to write Four Arrows: One Movement, another "Way of the Thundersword"-esque manifesto, this time for Florence Yarney's Creative Writing course. In preparation for this, an introspective "Robert Madison: Radical, Fascist, or What?" was produced. ("If Ben does not come to power, what good is this essay?" wrote Dan Lorentz in a review on 3 April.) These documents, alas, have not survived, but apparently, as he reported in Støtanneu on 2 April, "The King no longer considers himself a Fascist, though he sympathises with Il Duce before 1936."

As had happened in the past, King Robert was drifting away from Talossa and Støtanneu, Talossa's national newspaper, was being used solely as a platform for his "real world" political rants. Fortunately, as had also happened before, Dan Lorentz retained an interest in the Regipäts and began to steer the King back to his own country. On 2 April 1982, the former Prime Minister wrote a "TZ" column describing "The status of Prime Minister Dan Lorentz" as "foggy." Lorentz, who did not remember refusing to take his job back the previous autumn after King Robert commuted his treason conviction, asked: "Were the Talossan claims of democracy cloudy and meaningless? A statement by the King is necessary to clear the mist. Isn't it strange how everything is foggy, cloudy, meaningless and misty in Talossa. Armbands and parades: the essence of Fascism."

Madison answered the claims: "I then fired you again. We can look it up in Støtanneu." Just as Talossa was itself coming back into the news, however, events were taking place in the Southern Hemisphere which would lead to a new upswelling of Talossan national life.



HEALTH: A nation mentally and physically trained for glorious action.

REASON: The ability to make logical decisions based on evidence and fact; contempt for the supernatural and for superstition in general.

RESPECT: The willingness not to interfere with others, but with the proviso that interference is best when people need to be helped by others who respect them highly and wish not their fall into barbarism.

SELF-CONTROL: The desire not to damage property or disturb people.

XVIII. The Falklands War. 4-7.1982.

On Friday, 2 April 1982, Argentina invaded the cold, underpopulated, moss-covered British Falkland Islands. The Falklanders are wholly British in origin. They are civilised: their police dress like London bobbies, and they drive on the left-hand side of the road. Argentina explained that since the Falklands are 300 miles away and over 4,000 miles from Britain, they were "rightfully" Argentine. (Presumably, then, Guam should be Japanese, Alaska should be Russian and so on.) With no legal claim they invaded anyway, capturing Port Stanley (the capital, pop. 1,000) after its 80-man garrison held out for seven hours. 10,000 Argentine troops ruled the 1,776 Islanders barbarically, forcing them to drive on the right-hand side of the road.

RT reaction was swift: "Today," said the April 3rd Støtanneu, "Comment streamed out from London, Buenos Aires and Vuode, where a shocked King Robert I declared: 'We'll have to wait and see what happens down there. I don't want war, but, well, maybe I do. I don't know.' The King is considering declaring war on Argentina." The Cone War was one thing, but this was quite another. On Sunday, 4th April 1982, Støtanneu declared for the second time ever: *TALOSSA IS AT WAR!* The King announced that the war would continue until "the freedom of the Falkland Islands is secured under British civilian rule." Former PM Dan Lorentz called the King a "belligerent blood bubbler" and said the war declaration was "just a big joke," but the King started announcing peace terms: British rule must return, Argentina's navy would be surrendered "to Britain or Talossa," and "Argentina would also have to pay for a port + high-rise apartment in Kemâl Atatürk Province." The King denounced the "Argies" and junta chief Galtieri ("the little führer from Buenos Aires") in several Støtanneux.

The UK, now with Talossan moral support, set the Royal Navy sailing for the Falklands, to reconquer the Falklands for the greater glory of Britain and Talossa, to crush the "fascist" Argentine junta, and, most importantly, to return democratic government to the Falkland Islanders. The military campaign began in earnest on 21st April with the four-day British reconquest of South Georgia Island, a dependency of the Falklands which the Argies had also brutally occupied. On the 2nd of May, the Royal Navy sank the Argentine cruiser *General Belgrano*, at which Støtanneu lost all restraint and rejoiced, proclaiming "God Save the Queen!" to the dismay of some sombre Brits who later read the article. One week later, the Argies began attacking British civilian vessels in the South Atlantic.

"TALOSSA IS AT WAR!"

"Since 2 April," King Robert reported today, "1982, a day that will live in infamy, the Republic of Argentina attacked without warning and without a good reason the British Crown Colony of the Falkland Islands, thus resorting to violence. The solution of a dispute whose rightful outcome could only be the status quo ante."

King Robert I informed the public today

Test runner I went to the Flembear RV on a mission to dispell the rumors of a Flembear RV murder and a UFO invasion of Wisconsin. I returned with a multitude of data and after considerable

21 May 1982 saw the British hit the beaches, negotiations having collapsed due to the junta's macho intransigence, and Støtanneu headlines screamed *ARGIE HEADS ROLL!* By 14 June the "Argie" conquerors had surrendered after a campaign marked by Argentine execution of prisoners and trick 'surrenders.' "The Falkland Islands are once more under the Government desired by their inhabitants. God save the Queen," wired the British commander to London. Despite the cessation of hostilities, King Robert announced that "The Regipäts is still at war with the Argentine until the current government is replaced by a more sensible regime, preferably Isabel Perón." Three days after the surrender, the Argentines deposed their junta. Convinced that the British were there to stay, Talossa declared a belated peace on 14th July 1982 and the Falkland Islanders have enjoyed peace and freedom ever since. God save the penguins.

XIX. The Age of Diplomacy. 4-7.1982.

On 6 April, Støtanneu announced that the USSR had banned the sale of all Abba records in that country. King Robert retaliated with his own musical ban: La Talossanâ, the RT's anthem whose tune was written by a Soviet Communist, was ordered not to be played until the crisis was resolved. It never was; La Talossanâ would be replaced in April of 1985. The next day, the King declared 9 April as "Pontius Pilate Day" in Talossa, declaring that the Crucifixion of Christ was "truly a glorious day for pagan Rome and for civilised man."

It had been seven months since the election which had swept Dan Lorentz into power and then seen him booted out by the King. The forces of the Talossan "opposition" had generally lain low since then, except for a "Bloody Take Over" in December. Lorentz, their spokesman, used most of his "TZ" space in Støtanneu to debunk the King's fascist fantasies. But on 7 April 1982, Dan Lorentz issued another call for elections:

"I demand a new election for Talossa. All members of SAP should be given voting privileges as well as candidacy privileges. The election would be for, not the farcical PM post, but for the position of administer of reality (A.R.). The A.R. would be in a position to advise Ben in [sic] Talossan policy, such as TLRPs. [Talossan Land Reclamation Plans]"

In the months to come, this call would become clearer--and while the King at first ignored it, he realised that Talossa was more than just his proclamations and that his "loyal subjects" needed to have their say too. Meanwhile, Lorentz continued to pepper the King's extremist beliefs with criticism, as in this editorial from the 12 April Støtanneu:

"Ben claims he isn't a fascist now. Isn't that typical? Ben claims many things. Fascism is essentially concerned with style and neat little symbols, flags, shirts, podiums, etc. Ben loves taking up hours of time thinking of these little, insignificant worthless details. Therefore Ben is a fascist essentially."

Way back on 14 April 1981, the King had created a "supreme award," the "Për la Nação" award (now Për la Nhaziun, i.e. "For the Nation"). The original medal was a metal square with a raised fasces; it was Talossa's highest decoration. Two days shy of a year later, he had occasion to award it to someone besides himself. On 12 April 1982, just before midnight, King Robert was in his lakeshore territory of Atatürk Province, leading an exploratory party consisting of Dan Lorentz and his horoscopic grade-school friend Jim Story, Bob Murphy and his girlfriend Melanie Ingles, Harry Wozniak, Josh Macht and his bike-wielding physics-whiz friend Steve Ross. As reported:

"Venturing out onto the pier, Harry turned back suddenly to avoid a wave, and hit King Robert in the face accidentally. The King absolved him of all responsibility moments later. The King's glasses are now reposing in Lake Michigan. The King received a cut below his right eye about an inch long, staining the provincial sand with the blood of its first monarch. (Dramatic, isn't it?) Josh and Steve then took the King to Josh's house... Josh's mother then drove Josh, Steve and the King to Columbia Hospital in the United States where a Dr. Gerschke gave our monarch 12 stitches in the royal cheek. This was followed by a tetanus shot and a yellow lollipop."

Josh's mother, Jorja Burke, was awarded Talossa's highest honour, the "Për la Nhaziun" award, for driving the wounded King to the hospital in the middle of the night. Josh's stepfather, a fire-fighter, also received the award, for examining and dressing the wound. Finally, Josh received the award for "bravely" ripping a pocket off his shirt for the King to use as a compress over the injury as they walked from the lake to Josh's house. Dan Lorentz denounced the hullabaloo as "a tale of over-reaction" and said the *"It certainly did not call for disturbing Josh's parents from whatever they were doing upstairs. This incident could have caused an unnecessary coitus interruptus."*

The King continued his project of creating an indigenous Talossan literature, setting aside 2212 in favour of a modernised adaptation of the children's show "Electrawoman" which he had subsisted on before coming to Riverside. "What Mussolini did for speeches, I shall do for literature," he boasted on April 15; Dan Lorentz was "actually drooling about it. I can't wait for more of Ben's pontifications and exceedingly funny metaphors... I can't wait for more immature love scenes and plot inconsistencies and millions of compound complex sentences."

On March 9th, the King had written an editorial about "the last cheap frontier," namely Antarctica, and how the US should gloriously annex it. Knowing that they wouldn't, and cognizant of the fact that no other nation in the world had ever claimed that portion of Antarctica lying between 90° West and 150° West, King Robert announced that Talossa would make such a claim. Christening the territory "Pengöpäts" (Penguin Country) the RT formally "took" the territory. "Well, we haven't really taken it, but we've claimed it, and that's as much as anybody else has done," he said, in fact understating his case--it is an uncontested (if unrecognised) claim. The same day, the King also laid claim to seven islands in the Pacific--Kingman, Palmyra, Jarvis, Vostock, Howland, Baker and Enderbury--some of which were already claimed by the US, Britain or Kiribati. These claims were but minor statements of policy. International recognition would be needed if they were to stand, and such recognition was received the next day.

On 20 April 1982, US Ambassador Antonio R. Riley and King Robert I of the Kingdom of Talossa gathered, with dignitaries present from both countries, in a classroom on the third floor of Riverside High School to sign a solemn and historic treaty called the Treaty of Milwaukee--with Dan Lorentz and Bob Murphy pleading in vain for Riley not to sign. *"The United States wants to establish good relations with all nations of the world, no matter how small,"* said Ambassador Riley as he rebuffed the anti-Talossan antics of the ex-Prime Minister. Riley and King Robert I put their signatures to a document drafted by the King and comprising five sections and two amendments, the Treaty of Milwaukee.

The Treaty of Milwaukee set the tone for relations between the US and the RT for the next two years. Agreement was reached on currency: The Kingdom would use American currency from now on and would not attempt to print its own. Americans in Talossa were granted the right to fly the American flag if they so chose. US forces were pledged to defend Talossa from outside invasion. Most important of all the provisions were that "The United States of America recognises the Kingdom of Talossa as a free, independent, sovereign, intermittently quasi-democratic Constitutional Monarchy," and that "Talossa may conduct her won, independent foreign policy without fear of reprisal from the United States."

The treaty not only ratified Talossan ownership over Pengöpäts and the seven Pacific islands, but formally ceded Vuode, Atatürk and Hoxha provinces to Talossa. Furthermore, the treaty granted more land cessions on Milwaukee's East Side to the young Kingdom, totalling 222.39 acres, comprising Lake Park (then called Ferencz Szálási Territory--named after a Hungarian fascist; the name was abolished after Madison learned how Nazi he was!) and Riverside High School (Benito Mussolini State, now in Mussolini Province) itself. Added up, the cessions made Talossa the third-smallest country in the world--larger than Vatican City or Monaco!

"Is this the end of the imperial venture?" asked King Robert rhetorically. "Perhaps, and perhaps not. Although it seems best to rest on our laurels for at least a week before conquering anybody else." Dan Lorentz objected to the treaty from the start:

"Talossa is becoming less interesting as it pretends increasingly more... Ben used to claim that Talossa wasn't completely a dream-farce, i.e. he wouldn't have the King killed, or have revolutions, or opposition parties. But now Ben can make no such claim. He has totally flipped. He has jumped head-first into dreams... It seems Talossa is losing vitality and imagination and going into ludicrous spasms of childishness. Talossa is becoming [as] dead in the imagination as it is in reality."

Just two days after the historic Treaty, more glory poured into Talossa, this time from the wise sages at the University of Wisconsin-Platteville, who awarded King Robert's 2212 first chapter a state-wide third place award in their creative writing contest, over several hundred other entries. "It confirms Ben's theory that people are stupid," joked Dan Lorentz; Madison replied that "It confirms my theory that professionals make better decisions than amateurs." "If you'd taken my advice," said the plainly embarrassed Gabe "Bird Cage Lining" Ceci, "You would have won first place!" Madison was awarded a certificate and a copy of *Bullfinch's Mythology*--the King's reaction to the latter was, "Roman gods bore me. Who wants to study about a bunch of effeminate chariot drivers?"

Public recognition of Madison as a 'great writer' pushed him to continue *Electrawoman*, which he set in a small African republic called The Translecisquabophuthatzulu, whose mad ruler wanted to destroy the world. That name was an amalgam of the names of many of South Africa's "Bantustans," a subject which attracted King Robert's attention in early 1982. Talossa, like the Bantustans, already consisted of four non-contiguous blocks of territory "sprinkled" on the map--in this case, across the East Side of Milwaukee. In the 30 April Støtanneu the King mused about a possible Talossa made up of "59 territorial blocks strewn around Milwaukee and Alabama." On May 2nd, he pushed these plans forward, annexing the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee, Mitchell Field airport, and McKinley Marina yacht harbour, as well as a small shopping centre near his house.

These annexations violated the terms of the Treaty of Milwaukee. The United States Ambassador, Antonio R. Riley, took the treaty and proceeded to "declare it void" [sic] stating that "The US signed this treaty in good faith and has no intention of signing away any more land." Støtanneu lauded the annexation of "great gobs of glorious terra firma" and condemned the American "over-reaction." Further annexations were made that spring, but were poorly documented; suffice it to say that they did not impinge too severely upon reality.

Talossa was having trouble policing the small areas it *did* control under the Treaty. On 28 April the King was touring Kemâl Atatürk State (BA Beach) "on a photographic excursion" when the State was invaded by "beer drinking thugs [who] chased each other around in a drunken rampage, hurling beer bottles. The King later described them as 'nothing but criminals... nothing by beasts who must be shot.'" This prompted a page-long angry essay in Støtanneu calling for a two-tiered society of "privileged" persons "who will not devastate and will only appreciate" nature, and the remaining "rabble who would either be kept out of parks or shot."

The Talossan "Left" would remain bitterly opposed to Talossa's making land claims. The issue would come up again and again as Talossa's history moved forward. As Bob Murphy declared in Støtanneu on 5 May:

"Talossa is fake and farcical. Talossa doesn't own Downer Square, BA Beach, Riverside, et al. In fact, as reported by PM Dan, Talossa 'has been dead for a long time.' This is only partially [sic] true, since it never really existed. And, if Ben, alias GVB, alias Robert I, alias Bouncing Blaster Boobs [i.e. 'Electrawoman'!] creator, annexes my apartment, [sic] as threatened, I am resolved to offer no more resistance than harty [sic] laughter. But, whatever happens, who the hell cares? It really doesn't matter anyway."

As a further sign of Talossa's increasing xenophobia, King Robert declared World Singular Secession to be "defunct" on the 9th of May, saying that "It would have been senseless to continue the programme. Everybody I know is 'too old' for independence. People who grow up bother me. W.S.S. is a GVB thing. I invented it, and I could only be the one to maintain it. If I'm more nutsoid than Eiffler, Cone, or Jahn, so be it."

The King was becoming less preoccupied with fascistic ravings and more interested in Talossa as he looked back at a year and a half of the national dream in the spring of 1982. The King, now a high school senior, made the suggestion to Mr Rand, his World History teacher, that he be allowed to write a special paper covering the history and politics of the tiny Kingdom, and Rand agreed. Støtanneu announced on 10 May 1982 that the 22-page project, Talossa since Independence, was underway. Officially published by the Talossan government "on behalf of the King," the book contained a photographic portrait of the king. Talossa's failure to gain diplomatic recognition by the 'real world' "does not dampen the Talossan spirit," wrote His Royal Majesty King Robert I in the paper's foreword. "Economic dependency on the USA is not a liability; rather it frees the Talossan population to do more important things than work." The book described Talossa as "Some 30 blocks of land completely surrounded by the United States of America, an area of some 7 square miles." Its form of government was listed as "Autocracy," although an "intermittent" legislature was appointed by the King to rule over the one citizen (Ben) and the five "honourary citizens" (Macht, Murphy, Lorentz, Wozniak and Scher). Madison attempted to paint a picture of a "one man" sovereignty which had left the goofy philosophy of World Singular Secession behind:

"My letters [in 1979] to the United Nations and the State Department went unanswered. However, this was to be expected, since there is no real reason for a great power like the United States, or for a collection of big countries like the United Nations, to let one man share in all the glory of nationhood. Undaunted, Talossa continues to execute all the antics of

independence, from the composition of a new national anthem to the commissioning of a distinctive flag."

The paper contained a six-page history of the country, based on that published in the hand-bound Talossa, and featured photographs of Vuode Palace, the Royal Palace in Atatürk (Kenwood Conference Centre), and other sites. RT 'culture' was described tongue-in-cheek: Talossa had "3 principle [sic] forms of music: folk music, classical music, and ABBA. As to the first, the favourites are Eskimo songs and Ukrainian dance tunes." On Talossan art, the King declared: "flags are man's highest artistic achievement." Our literature was "founded on 'gothic' principles cast into a science-fiction mould.... Writing style is usually, if not always, overbearing, pompous, self-assured, and gallant." (A page from Electrawoman demonstrated this fact.) Finally the King praised his wargaming hobby but denounced sports "in which an army of half-dressed men bump into a different-coloured army of half-dressed men." The whole project was completed on 21 May. Its twenty-two pages were reviewed by history teacher Rand and "delightful."

The school year was definitely winding down. Now even the upcoming Senior Prom escaped King Robert's attention, as a Støtanneu editorial on the 14th attests: *"What is all this prom nonsense? All my once-sensible friends begging for my presence at a preppy dance...? I am not part of... the decadent American 'teen scene!' I believe that dancing should be treated as an affair for lovers to enjoy themselves with. Since I am not as of today head-over-heels in love, I can find no sense in prom. Why else would one go? To have ample opportunity to touch girls? How perverse! The whole business is laughable, and I'm against it! Thank you."*

On the 19th, the Four Arrows Movement--which had sprouted a fifth arrow on 10 April--was again renamed "Thundersword." This became "Thundersword-Nemesis" on the 26th. No substantive changes were announced in the country's political philosophy, although RT iconography began oscillating: new coats of arms were approved on the 19th and again on the 25th of May. Both were repulsive and soon died unlamented deaths.

The fifth volume of Talossa's hand-written newspaper, Støtanneu, came to an end on the 26th of May with a poem by Robert Murphy--written as part of a Bloody Take Over denouncing "PSB," i.e. "Pretentious Sententious Ben"--which by virtue (or vice) of its author qualifies it as Talossan literature:

In Madrid Ben met a wizard
Who had not a gizzard
For it had been robbed by a lizard
In a bloody blizzard outside Transciwabophothatsard
The wizard complained blizzard gizzard stealing
Lizards who lacked lickability.
Ben then emblazoned his love in the wizard,
That rock of prunes.
And now Ben licks wizard's ex-gizzards.

Let no one say that Talossa does not have literary freedom. For the King, too, June of 1982 was a month of literary glory. He finished his epic Electrawoman novella, had a story written in the Riverside student newspaper about his 2212 prize (the article, by RT citizen Josh Macht, mentioned his Kingship--the first time that the word "Talossa" had ever appeared in print) and chastised, in a published letter, the *Milwaukee Sentinel* for its accidental use of a Hungarian Fascist emblem in an advertisement. (It failed

to note that the very same emblem had been used by the Talossan Four Arrows Movement!)

The Kingdom itself was pushing forward, too. On 4 June 1982, less than a year after the September 1981 "fiasco," Støtanneu announced the King's intention to hold new elections in the Kingdom of Talossa:

"King Robert today expressed his intentions to create an 'elected' legislative assembly, to be called the Parliamentary Congress of National Assemblies. The majority of members will be appointed by the King, and the minority will be elected by the general public (i.e. citizens and honouraries). Five political parties will be represented in the PCNA, from 'left' to right, 'Democratic Dandipratic Party, Peoples' Union, the Massocratic Party, the Order Party, and the Nemesis-Thundersword Movement. 'This ought to legitimise my regime,' says GVB. Speaking at Zaffiro's [pizzeria] he stated 'since parliaments are only popular anti-fascistic humour, let's have fun and have a parliament.'"

"For the sake of the nation, become an alcoholic in Iceland," was Dan Lorentz's first reaction to the announcement. However, Bob Murphy feigned conservatism and announced he would take command of the "Order Party," while Dan Lorentz agreed to run the DDP. The *ad hoc* moderate parties, the Massocratic Party and People's Union, disappeared and it looked like a three-party race was developing. Clearly, the King's Thundersword-Nemesis Movement (renamed "Res Publica" on 14 June, echoing "Rex," a Belgian Fascist party) would lose any such race. But the King had explained his intentions in Talossa since Independence with remarkable sincerity:

"Although the idea of a parliament has often seemed like a good one for Talossa, it never materialised until recently, when the King called for one to be open to all honorary citizens to participate in. Presumably, this will mean a new influx of political parties, but the King will make some rule (he has to, in order to meet the terms of Article I of the Constitution) so that he retains real control."

On 6 June 1982 the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee campus--part of the RT since April--was declared to be "Montevûdio" (pronounced "monta-VUDD-ee-oh"), a new official capital for the Kingdom of Talossa. It was the first time the Capital had been moved out of Vuode Province; the Capital has remained in Montevûdio (since renamed Abbavilla) ever since.

GVB, Bob Murphy and Dan Lorentz perpetrated their senior prank unsuccessfully on the 7th, commandeering the Public Address system at Riverside to play "Zippity-doo-dah" and other Disneyesque music that Støtanneu referred to as "vomitaciously cheery." The principal broke into the P.A. room before more than a bar or two could be played, however. That was not their last act, however; as summer neared and seriousness waned, Dan Bob and Ben showed up at school on the last day of classes wearing T-shirts proclaiming, in loud colours and bold letters, *"Fuck the Establishment!"*

TALOSSA AT A GLANCE

Country:
Geography:

Kingdom of Talossa
Some 30 blocks of land completely surrounded by the United States of America, an area of some 7 square miles. Altitude 579 feet above sea level. Location approximately 42° 57" N by 87° 54" W.

Form of Government:
Date of Independence:
Head of State:

Autocracy
26 December 1979
His Royal Majesty King Robert I, created King on 26 December 1979

Legislature:

Intermittent, appointed periodically by the King.

Defence:

Talossa relies on Milwaukee Police to maintain law and order

Capital:
Main towns:
Climate:

Vuode(Temporary). New capital is planned
None

Mostly settled land, some forested lands; Climate dominated by Lake Michigan to the east of the country. Average July temperature 70° F, average January temperature 19° F. Average yearly precipitation 29.07 inches

Resources:
Population:

None exploited
1 Legal Citizen, five Honourary citizens, some 300 American settlers. Population mostly white, English-speaking.

Population growth rate:

.7%

Population density:

43 per square mile (approximately)

Urbanisation:

100%

Economic System:

"Free Enterprise"

Currency:

US\$. Part of \$ Currency area.

Gross domestic product:

Nil

Most important sectors:

Tourism, distribution through shops.

Gross national income:

Government income \$2 000 annually (approx.)

International trade:

Entirely with USA. All business owned by US firms.

Education:

1 University, 1 Primary school, 1 secondary school

Literacy rate:

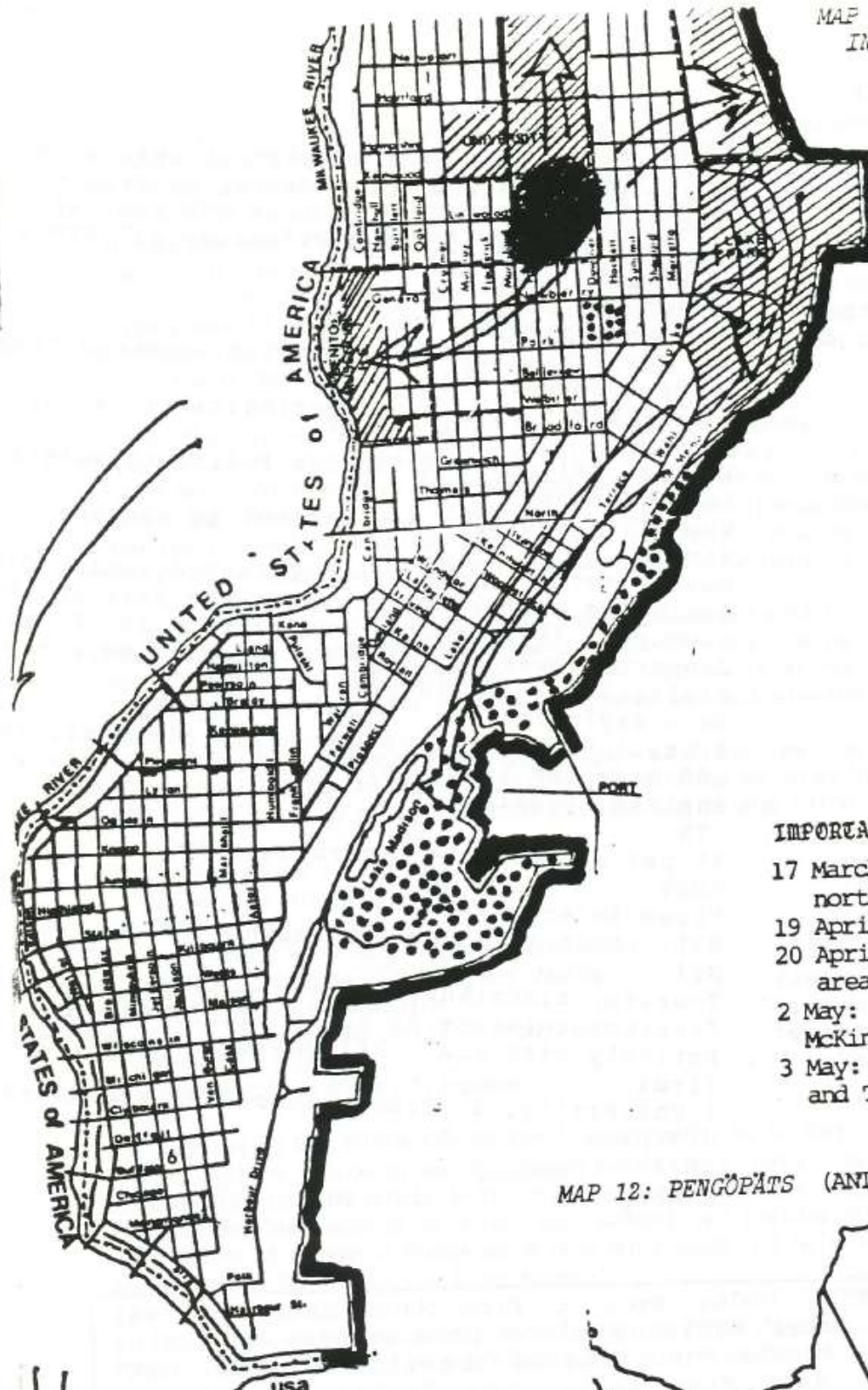
100%





Health services:

1 hospital

THIS PAGE: Excerpt from King Robert's 1982 term paper "Talossa since Independence," showing basic 'facts' and data on the tiny Kingdom. NEXT PAGE: Maps from early 1983 "Atlas of Talossan History" published by the King to glorify the "small country in North America" feel of modern (post-Bedroom) Talossa.

MAP 11: COLONIALISM BY TALOSSA
IN MILWAUKEE TO JUNE OF 1982

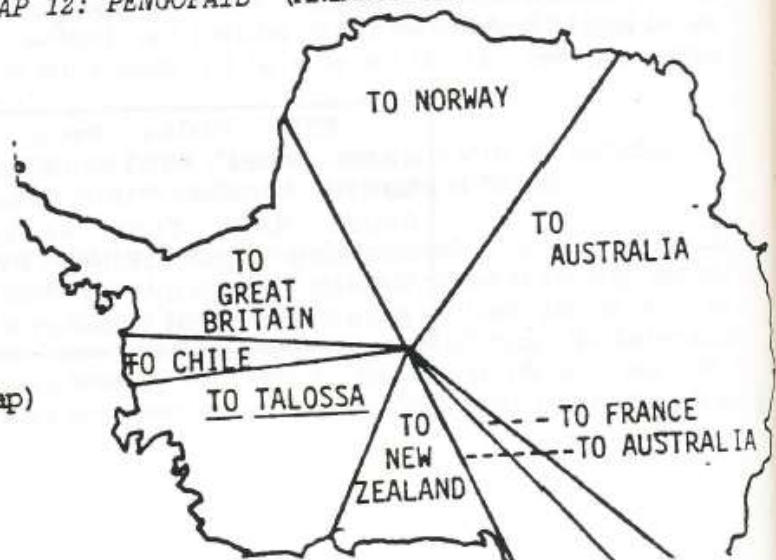


-  Land of Talossan "interest" in early March, 1982
-  Lands annexed by late April 1982 and ceded by the USA by the Treaty of Milwaukee
-  Lands seized after the Treaty of Milwaukee resulting in diplomatic rupture; claims dropped same day.
-  Principal directions of Talossan colonialism

IMPORTANT DATES TO REMEMBER:

- 17 March 1982: Downer Woods and beach north of Lake Park annexed
- 19 April: Antarctic territories taken
- 20 April: Treaty of Milwaukee; US cedes areas shown above
- 2 May: Downer Square, Mitchell Field, McKinley Marina annexed
- 3 May: US breaks diplomatic relations and Talossa abandons claims of 2 May

MAP 12: PENGÖPÄTS (ANTARCTICA)



Mitchell Field Airport (off map)

Madison, Murphy, Lorentz and Macht nevertheless managed to graduate from Riverside on 11 June 1982. Diplomas in hands, the Talossans prepared to become college students. The King would stay in Milwaukee and attend the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee, while Macht headed north to Stevens Point. Lorentz and Murphy moved off together to Yellow Springs, Ohio, site of Antioch College, a small and weird liberal arts school.

Talossan elections were scheduled for the 12th of June, to be contested between the Thundersword-Nemesis Movement, the Democratic Dandipratic Party and the Order Party. The makeup of the new legislature was announced; on advice from non-citizen fellow-Riversider John Eiffler (ex-King of Thord), the upper King-appointed chamber would be call the House of Shepherds; elections would fill the lower house--the House of Sheep. Elections, however, were postponed due to the absence of some of the electorate as the graduates dispersed for their summer vacations.

King Robert himself travelled down to Alabama in mid-June. During his trip, he proceeded to "annex" more bits of unconnected land, in Indiana, Alabama and Mississippi. None of these claims was ever reasserted, though the King did map them all out and name each of them--and design flags for all of them. More confusingly, the Alabama trip saw the Royal invention of a new, uniquely Talossan Calendar consisting of 18 months of 20 days each, plus five special holidays. July 2nd (the Royal birthday) was declared to be New Year's Day, 5987. The Talossan press quickly adopted the new calendar (requiring, for our purposes, the translation of many dates into the familiar Gregorian calendar).

The Alabama trip also saw the Royal creation of an official religion for the Kingdom, based on the mythology of the Kwakiutl Indians of British Columbia with an obligatory dose of atheism and general Ben Madison philosophy. "New Heathenism" was to receive its own sacred texts, to be written by the King ostensibly from non-divine revelation. To inspire him in writing according to correct, ponderous scriptural style, the King purchased a used copy of the *Book of Mormon* which he had found quite by accident. Støtanneu became filled with the details of this latest craze, the "State Church" or "New Heathenism" which the King wanted to design.

The subject of religion in Talossa was becoming increasingly bombastic as the King launched into anti Christian tirades in the pages of Støtanneu during the summer of 1982. Little did anyone suspect that Talossa would have Christian Monarchy by the end of the year.

XX. The Age of Religion. 7-12.1982.

The formation of an official "state religion" for Talossa filled many issues of Støtanneu in late June which stated that the country's complete ban on religions (relaxed in early 1981 to allow pagan ones) grew out of the King's "Enver Hoxha fetish." Religion, the King wrote, had *"always tended to slow things down, to hold back action, to retard progress, to stunt the vigour of our movement, etc.... Christianity has always been the most destructive religion in the history of the world. It has failed to prevent nationalism in Europe, it sanctifies racism, sexism, and some other, less dubious isms. Christian morality is a contradiction in terms."*

The Royal return from Alabama on the 30th of June saw a typical summer laziness. King Robert lamented the lack of news in Støtanneu: "Why can't some Arabs kidnap my sister so I can have something to write about?" Støtanneu reported little other than news about the King's continuing Electrawoman sequel, changes in the "totally screwed up" national calendar (as he noted on 12 July, a.k.a. 16 Étéu), and editorials on global events such as Israel, which Madison had denounced in his pre-Talossan rant Uusille Viljelykselleme as being a "repressive religious state" but which he had since come to see as a bastion of "human dignity" besieged by Arab "semi-feudal barbarism."

But Talossan affairs had all but disappeared from the pages of the national newspaper as the King devoted his free time to researching pagan religions on which to hang his philosophy, and prepared for his European summer vacation later in the month. Finally, on 17 July, Støtanneu (amid blasts against "stupid religious fanatics" in Ireland) announced the creation of a new (but abortive) coat of arms for Talossa. "Whether or not it will become official remains to be seen," the paper noted. The following day, the King announced that he was establishing a "committee" consisting of himself to formulate the "Reformed Kwakiutl Church" as a "possible state religion for the formally atheistic Regipäts." Thus began in earnest Talossa's "Age of Religion." Previous summers had been devoted to writing fiction, or the King's berserk political poutings, but this year the King of Talossa decided to do something different. The King intended to prove to himself how easy it was to concoct a religious system. The Kwakiutl Indians of British Columbia had fascinated him for years, with their beautiful, functional art and their highly-developed mythology. Now the King intended to fuse selected Kwakiutl beliefs with various esoteric political and philosophical views.

This raving was ignored by the Talossan populace. Fortunately for Talossa, however, the populace had not forgotten about the Country, and once again, Dan Lorentz pricked the King into concentrating on community affairs rather than wading off into the morass of esoteria. On July 19th, Dan Lorentz wrote a "TZ" column demanding an explanation of why the promised elections had not taken place for over a month:

"On Friday June 4, Ben announced his intentions to create an elective assembly. Since then, only one edition... has reported any news about the election. In that story Dan was running in the Democratic Dandipratic Party and Bob was running in the Order Party. What has happened to the elections? Will there be any? If there are to be election they will have to be held before Ben goes to Europe, therefore they must come soon. Ben should inform all interested on the status of the elections. And if there are to be elections some other questions must be answered. First, when will they be held? Second, who can run? Third, what exactly is the election procedure? Fourth, what power will this elective assembly have? Fifth, and last, but not

necessarily least, but probably so, why have elections? What reasons would an insatiable ego have?"

On Wednesday, 21 July, the King formally announced that "Elections for the House of Sheep (the democratic Talossan parliament) will be held this Saturday.... Candidates will have until Thursday to register with Votations Authorities in Talossa." However, on 25 July--the day after the elections were supposed to have been held--Støtanneu proclaimed (in Talossan) that "*NON VOTARMEUX*" ("We Shall Not Vote") and ran the following bizarre story declaring that the King had "banned" elections:

"Unexpectedly but predictably, GVB has cancelled the upcoming elections in Talossa. 'No comment,' commented the King early Sunday at Government House. The elections for the House of Sheep were probably cancelled due to the inability of the government to define voting districts. In a communiqué, the King said 'Elections may be held if I ever stabilise.'"

In reality, it was probably the soon-upcoming visit of the King to Europe which was responsible for this "ban," as the King left Talossa the following Tuesday for a three and one-half week trip to Europe. It was his second time in Europe, but this time France was to be the focus, not Germany. The King had his first honest stay in Iceland, which, not surprisingly, he adored; he noted in the 29 July Støtanneu that "I'd sell my soul to go back to Iceland, if I had a soul and if there were anyone to buy it." The King also pinched a Gideon Bible from the hotel where he stayed in Iceland--the first Bible he ever acquired.

Madison arrived in Paris to see Frédéric Maugey and present him with his hand-bound book Talossa published earlier in the year. All this was reported in Støtanneu, which joked about the country's ridiculous official calendar on 3 August: "More on Paris today, or tomorrow, or whatever. Gosh, this new calendar is screwy!" The two spent a week in Paris and then went off to the famous Breton resort town of St Malo for a week and a half, where they discussed Talossan politics and where the King devoted much of his time to writing notes for 59 Plates of Copper, his pagan bible fiction, the proposed "holy scriptures" of the Reformed Kwakiutl Church. Here he promised that "The [RT] State shall remain secular, but the institution of the monarchy shall be religious. Oaths, etc. for the state, as in the U.S., shall contain obligatory religious parts ('I swear upon Transformer,' etc.)"

Soon after their arrival in St Malo on 6 August, Talossan King Robert I and Maugey swam out to a few off-shore rocks and partitioned this "archipelago" between them, Talossa naming its 10 square foot conquest the "New Falklands." RT politics occasionally impinged on the King's schedule during his European vacation. On 12 August, "Moral King Robert" announced that he would push ahead with democratic elections upon his return to Talossa, although he still did not know how they would be conducted. He still expected a three-party turnout (Thundersword, the DDP, and Bob Murphy's Order Party), and hoped with some cynicism "that the Talossan elections will be a victory for Democracy, as in El Salvador."

The annexation of the "New Falklands" was meant as a joke, but on August 17th, Madison and Maugey took a boat ride out to a small, uninhabited but touristy island near St Malo harbour, called l'Île Cézembre (or in the language of the conquered Bretons, *Enez Kezember*). The isle featured a small café--*Repaire des Corsaires*--and several abandoned German forts, part of Hitler's 'Fortress Europe' complex. The King, delighted with the Isle's

barren, treeless appearance, officially declared it "an overseas colony of the Regipäts" and, inside one of the German forts, nailed a postcard on the wall bearing a formal annexation notice. The notice was written in the Talossan language, and bears repeating:

"Acestilor ordeux sunt srivescu dëlla Rëgeu d'Talossa: Estesc săpescu, La insula 'Cézembre' c'estas annexescu com'viensa colonia d'ödreu-mareu della Regipäts Talossán, signescu Robert Madison." [These words are written by the King of Talossa: Be (it) known, the Isle 'Cézembre' is annexed as an overseas colony of the Regipäts Talossán, signed Robert Madison.]

Cézembre remains a Talossan possession (including its "dependencies," the New Falklands) to this day, and played a surprisingly important rôle in later RT politics. In 1985 France invaded the island on the pretext that unexploded German munitions were still on the island, and established an occupied "*Zone Interdite*" (Forbidden Zone) covering most of the island; in 1986 King Robert and Frédéric Maugey visited the island on a fact-finding tour and liberated part of the French zone when they crossed over the "line of death" onto some crags on the Zone's north end to sit down for lunch.

The King soon left Brittany and, on 21 August, arrived back in Talossa. His arrival was followed by boredom. He was engaged in several unsuccessful attempts to find a job in the weeks following his return to North America, as the Støtanneu for 23 August notes: *"He today prepared to apply for a job at the Golda Meir Library in Montevudio, 'to demonstrate my--yuk--proletarian origins and to attempt to generate through labour some sort of national income.' The King said that he and the country were 'dirt poor, from a monarchical standpoint of view.'"*

Maugey, whom he had left behind in Europe, announced on 30 August 1982 that his own World Singular Secessionist nation, Fira, was beign reactivated that day. In a letter dated 12 September, Maugey announced that Fira's independence had been newly proclaimed as the People's Republic of Fira (*République populaire firoise*; RPF). He called for a new LOSS (League of Secessionist States), and provided considerable documentation on the new state. Its new flag was rather complicated, being two horizontal stripes (red and blue) with a black triangle in the hoist, and over all, four white L-shaped lines in the shape of a Scandinavian cross but which did not obscure the three-coloured banner beneath them. Catholicism was declared the official religion, spelling mistakes were declared legal in the RPF, and a five-article constitution was enacted. While Maugey retained complete control over the RPF, something called the "non-state" (*le non-état*) consisting of Maugey and his cousin, Vincent Jacob, also exercised some unexplained influences.

The King of Talossa began his studies in International Relations and the Russian language at the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee on 7 September. But he devoted most of his free time to writing the pagan 59 Plates. The King stated in July that it "is not going to be as long as the Bible, but it will be more accurate in representing what is best for humanity." (The same day, he also proclaimed: "Blow up Christians, left and right--That's the spirit, fight, fight, fight!") The hero of the story was "Transformer," so called long before the name was ripped off by an inane line of toys. Transformer (or Q!anekelak^u in the original Kwakiutl) was a culture-hero who established the basis for morality by promoting good and enrolling his brother Only-One to promote evil, though without too much verve, so that Transformer would not have to work too hard to keep making things right. That was the Kwakiutl explanation for morality: that persons had absolute free will and that good

and evil were options put forth by supernatural beings to test mankind. The stark, unrelenting dualism of Kwakiutl thought appealed deeply to Madison, who already saw the world in black-and-white terms (witness the past years of political ranting) and who now was coming to grips with religion's attempts to explain this dichotomy.

The King of Talossa at this time was apparently wrestling with some sincere religious feelings. Although Støtanneu covers most of his true feelings in grandiloquent balderdash, some hints remain that Madison may have tried to believe some of the religious teachings of these Native Americans. The 11 August Støtanneu, for instance, notes Kwakiutl teachings on reincarnation, "in which he still isn't completely sure he believes." On 28 August, Støtanneu noted that Dan, Bob, Josh and the King had stayed up all night and gone down to watch the sunrise at the beach: *'on the beach, they found a fish skeleton, which Dan said could have been a salmon [sacred to the Kwakiutl]. A salmon! GVB was quick to throw the salmon body back into the lake, so that its soul could reincarnate in the salmon world. Bob Murphy... decried this moral act as 'pollution.'*"

As 59 Plates grew, the King used others' sources to better express and hone his own concepts, as he usually does. On 3 August he outlined the story, which was that following a great vision to a religious leader, an Asiatic people would migrate across the ocean to America and establish a religious state; this state would later collapse due to inequality and unrighteousness, but the book, written by the ancients on metal plates, would end with a prophecy of its renewal under new management. And that whole story-line was blatantly ripped off from the Book of Mormon.

As far back as 21 July the King had written, "If I were to have to choose a Christian sect for the United States, I would choose the church of Latter-Day Saints; it is an authentic and indigenous American religion." That August, the King read the Book of Mormon in depth, in preparation for writing 59 Plates of Copper, and found it making a bigger and bigger impact on his own project, which he referred to as *"A Fascist Bible? Of course! What did you expect...? The Book... shall consist of the 59 Laws of Transformer, plus assorted totalitarian verbiage."*

This "Fascist Bible" was meant to give religious sanction to many of Ben's biases, blasting Christian notions of predestination, infallible scriptures, miracles that conveniently no longer occurred, divine authority being mysteriously conferred upon any yahoo with a Bible who sets up a church, etc. He denounced these as mockeries of reality. But the Book of Mormon denounced them all too--but as mockeries of a true Christian message that all the churches Ben denounced had corrupted! And that was a possibility that Madison had never considered: That "true Christianity" was no longer upon the earth (or at least among the Protestant splinters and moralistic Fundamentalist redoubts he despised) and that he had spent his whole life attacking counterfeits. But the Book of Mormon went further: *"For there must be an opposition in all things. If not so... righteousness could not be brought to pass.... God gave to man that he should act for himself. Wherefore, man could not act for himself save that he was enticed by the one [good] or the other [evil]. And I, Lehi... [know] that an angel of God, according to that which is written, had fallen from heaven; wherefore he became a devil...."* That coincided remarkably with 'Kwakiutlism's' Transformer story and its insistence on free will and moral choice. The Book of Mormon fascinated the King all that semester. On 24 September, Madison met with Elders Barker and Williams of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormon) to

discuss the Book; he bought from them more Mormon scriptures, the *Book of Doctrine and Covenants*, a collection of modern revelations given to Joseph Smith.

The influence of Mormonism was growing daily. Dan, Bob, and Harry were all off in college in other cities. Josh was travelling in Europe. *"Bloop,"* declared Støtanneu on 18 September. *"Every last one of GVB's friends has jumped overboard, off of the boring USS Milwaukee, leaving GVB all alone."* The King did find his friendship with John Jahn growing--an influence upon the Talossan Monarch that would lead to Jahn's becoming an RT citizen the following spring, but which was seen as dangerous by the Talossan Left. But the wholesale removal of Talossa's atheist population deprived the King of their arguments and he had to wage war in his heart and soul all alone. He pushed on with 59 Plates--the Støtanneu of 25 September contains a passage from the book translated into Talossan, Irish, Spanish, Esperanto and French, thanks to a number of UWM professors he had bothered--but continual reading of the Mormon scriptures (plus the Bible, another Mormon scripture) led to the virtual abandonment of the Kwakiutl faith as the Royal Brain pondered the possibility: *Could Mormonism be true?*

The Fascist Party was restored on the 8th of October, but all other headlines were religious. The King's heart was in turmoil, and his turmoil was all in print, with Lorentz and Murphy laughing their eyes out at Antioch with each succeeding Støtanneu. The question of "Could there really be a God, and did he speak to Joseph Smith?" overshadowed all of Talossa's state affairs in October of 1982. Rhetoric in Støtanneu was overwhelmingly anti-religious, but for once, rhetoric seemed to hold no power. On 13 October Støtanneu reported that the King had phoned the Mormon missionaries in order to convert to Mormonism. However, they were not there. And the King then changed his mind. "I have torn my brain out of the clutches of the Mormons by sheer willpower... rather than toy with the idea of devoting myself to a non-existent [sic] god," the King pontificated. But the King's religious juices were frothing and bubbling. He attended services at a local synagogue a few days later, fulfilling a promise he had made to himself that the first church services he would ever attend would not be Christian! The King could only admit to being "an agnostic" to the Mormon missionaries who visited him on the 23rd--a far cry from his raging atheism of years past. On 26 October, Støtanneu featured a headline about Kwakiutlism. But the story was never written--appearing in its place, in red letters, was the text: *"This article has not been approved by the Royal Board of Censors. Please select other reading material. Operation Nephi."* The next day's Støtanneu reported that "Operation Nephi" was the King's plan to join the Mormon Church, but the King boasted that day, "I totally eschew all mumbo-jumbo regarding Gods.... Death to God! Long live GVB!"

Talossa and Fira recreated the League of Secessionist States on 29th October, the King suggesting to Frédéric Maugey in a letter that *he* become a Mormon; "Somebody I know has to," he wrote. But the turmoil continued. He was praying for enlightenment; is it true? Can it be true on October 31st came the deluge. 31 October 1982 (5th Victoria 2758 on the RT calendar) was a historic day for Talossa. On that day King Robert I, head of the nation, made a tentative commitment to a Christian religion and to Christian principles. This was a colossal inversion of the tiny country's ideals; religion would no longer be lambasted in Talossa. Støtanney proclaimed:

"I am convinced that the Book of Mormon is not a forgery; Joseph Smith's humble upbringing precludes it. Therefore I am convinced of its divine

origins. I can no longer deny the feeling inside me which came to me when I first began to read the Book of Mormon, and I believe it to be the Holy Ghost, as promised to all readers of the Book of Mormon (Moroni 10:3-5¹), confirming the authenticity of this book. I therefore believe the Book of Mormon to be the word of God.... I have been converted to Christ by the Book of Mormon in conjunction with the Holy Spirit."

The King swallowed Mormonism hook, line and sinker, but quickly regurgitated parts of it. He abandoned Kwakiutl beliefs in reincarnation which he had found hard to accept anyway. However, as he read up on Mormonism he was careful to let its supporters and detractors speak; the anti-Mormon material he read showed the right-wing, racist political leanings of Mormon leaders. Other doctrines such as polygamy were objectionable as well. And so, although the King now proclaimed himself "a Mormon," he did not join the Mormon Church.

The King had sided with a division within Christianity called the "Restoration Movement," of which the Utah LDS (Latter-day Saints) Church is only one of many parts. The movement was founded in 1830 by Joseph Smith, Jr., a young New York farmer. His three claims for churchhood were: First that he had seen a vision of God, and was told that all earthly churches had "apostatized" from the true religion; Second he claimed that an angel had shown him the burial site of a book written on golden plates, which he translated ("by the gift and power of God") into the Book of Mormon, and Third that God personally gave him the right to restore the only true and authentic Christian church on Earth. Although Smith's movement broke into pieces after his death, nearly all of the 100-plus churches that trace their roots back to his visionary experience accept the Book of Mormon as an inspired book of scripture or equal value as the Bible. The Book of Mormon chronicles the descendants of Jewish colonists who settled in Guatemala and southern Mexico c. 600 B.C. Archaeological evidence for all this convinces the convinced. The colony split into two warring factions, the (sometimes) righteous Nephites and the (usually) pagan Lamanites. The Nephites were eventually exterminated by their neighbours around 400 A.D., but left behind the Book of Mormon as a testament to their witness of Jesus Christ in better days. The Book is a sweeping epic full of religious guidance and bloody battles somewhat longer than the New Testament.

The King's faith commitment was heartfelt, but his relationship to earthly church organisations was always somewhat strained as he critiqued them (or accepted others' critiques of them) for various doctrinal peccadilloes and inconsistencies. On several occasions, King Robert has proclaimed a breakaway "national church" (à la Henry VIII) for the Kingdom. During late 1982 and early 1983, as a hangover from his Kwakiutl scriptures, he tried to write original Christian scripture, until it dawned on him that only God can write original Christian scripture.

Even in the midst of a national press which was being devoted almost entirely to religious issues, Talossa did not entirely go away. On 30

¹"Behold, I would exhort you that when ye shall read these things, if it be wisdom in God that ye should read them, that ye would remember how merciful the Lord hath been unto the children of men, from the creation of Adam even down until the time that ye shall receive these things, and ponder it in your hearts. ⁴And when ye shall receive these things, I would exhort you that ye would ask God, the Eternal Father, in the name of Christ, if these things are not true; and if ye shall ask with a sincere heart, with real intent, having faith in Christ, he will manifest the truth of it unto you, by the power of the Holy Ghost. ⁵And by the power of the Holy Ghost ye may know the truth of all things."

October, Støtanneu reported that as an assignment for a creative writing course he was taking at UWM, the King had been given permission to write a three-part serialised "History of Talossa" to share with the class. The first part (covering the RT's first year) was "ravelly reviewed by the class," the paper said. Only scraps of this project remain; it covered some six pages (typed) in all.

The King's Christian conversion was very shaky indeed. He stated on 1 November: "Wait a minute! I am an atheist, and proud of it! I hereby renounce all intentions to any sort of Jesus-conversion on my part...! I have been liberated from the diabolical clutches of Mormonism, I think. Well, I really don't know. We'll wait and see." Four days later Dårliget Løgner (the Communist title resurrected for one issue in honour of atheism) declared: KIND REHECTS MORMONISM; ADMITS HIGH STUPIDITY OF GODS, followed by a burst of anti-Christian rhetoric and even an attempt to return to 'Kwakiutlism' and the Talossan calendar. The King announced: "I, King Robert, officially declared before the world that I, as a person, albeit of superior pedigree and learning, can at times be quite stupid... I hereby repudiate any earlier statements in which I may have implied the existence of any 'gods' or other things that go bump in the night."

The King, meanwhile, was trying to revitalise Talossa via the *Partiá Nacionála Fascista Talossán* (PNFT) which had been restored on October 8th. An official PNFT platform "for the government of the United States, although the same plan could conceivably work in Talossa," was published in the 6 November Støtanneu. This latest incarnation of Benfascism called for "economic stability, not 'growth,'" a total ban on imports, government "statue-building programmes" to create jobs, a totally secular education, banning automobiles in favour of public transport, "Death penalty, no guns, more police, martial law for high-crime areas, less laws, no lawyers, less juries," a one-man Royal dictatorship "through [the] Fascist Party," and finally, "More flags, slogans, etc. etc. etc." Official "fascism" lasted till December 20, when the "Talossan Double Cross Movement" became the official political party; this name was stolen from Charlie Chaplin's "The Great Dictator," which, said Støtanneu, "GVB aspires to be."

By November 12 the King had--without any bombast--returned to the Christian fold. Støtanneu that day reported the touching story of how he had found a wounded bird and tried to care for it, but it died. "He then went home, and, after reading in the Doctrine and Covenants that animals have souls, GVB gave a short prayer for the bird's soul." Three days later the King began a dizzying number of religious transformations as he proclaimed his own one-man church to mirror his own beliefs, as Talossa had once been a one-man country to mirror his philosophy. The "Benite Church" (its nickname through many incarnations) published several documents and programmes in Støtanneu. But as these would not affect the course of the ship of state we refrain from publishing them here.

By the end of November, 1982, secular news started appearing again in Talossa in greater quantities. The King's religious tides were no longer lapping away at the sand-castle of state. On October 1st, the King, interested in snipping off some loose ends of history, had written to Gary Cone urging him to "sign a peace treaty" to formally end the Cone Wars, which had taken place some two years earlier. On 19 November 1982 (roughly the second anniversary of the Cone Wars) the King offered his "reflections" on the event in Støtanneu:

"As an event in Talossan history, the Cone Wars can only be matched by, well, they can't be matched with anything in the history of Talossa. The war helped to mould the conscience of the Regipäts (God knows what it did for Cone) and further the idea that 'people are stupid.' Cone's own nuthood led to a conflict (in personality as well as arms, or ink as the case may be) unparalleled, as well as creating an amusing chapter in Talossan history. If any single event justifies the existence of Talossa as a pompous bulwark against stupidity everywhere, then that event is the 'Cone Wars.'"

Cone was still on the East Side. Støtanneu noted on 21 November that Madison and Cone had met at the UWM Union to discuss "the possibility of a Glib Room-Talossan peace treaty to officially end" the war. Cone told the King that the Glib Room amazingly still existed, that it had been renamed the "Confederacy of One," (C/ONE, get it?) and that its historical records were in "shambles." King Robert considered inviting the "Confederacy" to join the League of Secessionist States resurrected earlier by Talossa and Fira, but this invitation was never made although the 1 December Støtanneu reported that Cone "expressed esperance" [i.e. hoped] that Cone could join. However, the King did prepare a formal "Treaty of Peace between Cone's nation and the RT, and the two met on the evening of 30 November to formally sign it. The treaty recognised the Glib Room as a "defeated nation," which had paid "reparations" to Talossa.

Talossa herself was entering a two-month phase of territorial consolidation. Talossa's borders, as of 29 November 1982, were far from clear. The RT had officially annexed bits and pieces of land from Milwaukee to the Gulf Coast of Mississippi in the past year. Even the King had forgotten where they all were. And so, on 30 November, the King, who wanted "reasonably definable borders within the US," drew a complex line, consolidating the country on the East Side of the Milwaukee River. Presumably at this time, all other land claims in North America were extinguished. The RT officially claimed an area roughly half its present size. Even the King admitted that making maps was a poor excuse for more interesting Talossan politics: *"I'm proud of this achievement, blah blah blah...." said a bored King Robert in Government House,* Støtanneu reported.

Far-flung Talossans returned to the country in mid-December, and set 28 December as a "Talossa party" to be held at the home of Jean Williams, one of the Talossans' high school English teachers. The 13 December Støtanneu reported that Lorentz, Wozniak, Murphy and Madison were spending as much time together as they could, playing pool, seeing movies and arguing religion.

As the Kingdom approached its third birthday, Støtanneu published a "special commemorative edition" of "Støtannet," trying to show what the national newspaper would have looked like if it had reported the country's original secession in 1979 (it hadn't). H also rejoiced in our cultural peculiarity by making a tape of Abba songs with "Talossan introductions" to each, as reported in the 22 December Støtanneu. "It sounds more Teutonic and masculine than I expected it to," the King noted that the *"real test of the Llimba Talossán [Talossan language] will come Friday, when GVB's father hears it and will deliver his judgement on how the odd language sounds.... Bob Murphy heard a bit of dialogue from the tape and promptly picked out the word 'üsküda' ['he listens'] and laughed at it, pronouncing it correctly, I might add."* No record of what the King's father's reaction was, and this tape apparently no longer exists. If it did, it would provide a priceless insight into the Talossan of the period--an extremely sparse period for a national

language which in all periods has few examples of *spoken* rather than *written* text.

The Kingdom of Talossa celebrated its third birthday as an independent, sovereign country on the 26th of December, 1982. Milwaukee, said Støtanneu, was "festooned with the red and green" Talossan colours (which may also *perhaps* be interpreted as the colours of Christmas. In what would become an annual event--a Royal address on the anniversary of Independence--the King declared: *"Three years. That's a long time. I put all of my hopes, dreams, aspirations and better qualities into this Norwegian sausage machine, and look what came out. Fabulous. I shall try to make the next year in Talossa as glorious as possible, and shall try to avoid make-believe coups and revolutions, unlike at the beginning of 1982."*

XXI. The Age of Politics. 1-7.1983.

Talossa's colonial urges overflowed again, in the King's imagination, when on 12 January, 1983, he announced Talossa's intent to "annex" Anguilla, Kerguelen, the Falklands, "several small African countries and more islands." This outburst silliness would be repeated several times in the coming months as Talossa--and Frédéric Maugey's Fira--began to make all sorts of distended claims on the world stage, what the King (on 17 January) called "joint partition of the overseas world." That same month, Talossa's King conferred honorary citizenship upon Maugey.

On a less foolish note (though only slightly, as the Talossan Left would intone for years), King Robert signed a Royal Edict on 26 January 1983, formally declaring Talossa's border with the United States to be Edgewood Avenue and Milwaukee River, killing all claims in Milwaukee outside the Talossan Peninsula and united Talossa's territorial claims in the area into a single contiguous territory, described as "rectal" in shape. These borders, "Edgewood and the River," have been held by the Kingdom ever since.

Talossan literature began again on the 5th of February, when King Robert I began writing the sequel to his Electrawoman novella, the new book featuring a plot by diabolical expatriate Italian Fascists to revive Benito Mussolini from the dead in Electrawoman II: The Mission of Mussolini. (The resuscitated Duce, incidentally, ends up a spaghetti-cooking, world-saving hero at the end of the book.) The book was completed in a couple of months.

The King's revitalised Fascist leanings became even more obvious on 16 February, when Støtanneu reported that Fira had signed a treaty with King Robert I recreating the League of Secessionist States (LOSS), defunct since 1981. "It is a victory for Fascist Talossa and Anarchist Fira," proclaimed the King. The new LOSS Treaty document itself has an interesting story to tell. Written up by Madison, he signed it and mailed copies of it to Frédéric. Frédéric mailed one copy back (co-signed) and the King ended up putting it in his trousers pocket--and the Treaty went through the washing machine that night! What remains of this "Tratgitá dëlla LOSS" (LOSS Treaty) is preserved in the RT Archives. The document calls for Singular Secessionist States to "*seek peace and freedom for all of mankind, within reason,*" and opened membership in the organisation to all countries smaller than 2,000 km²--a size limit which would permit the lumping of some two dozen generally-recognised states (such as Liechtenstein, San Marino, Singapore and Malta) together as "World Singular Secessionist States"! In a pitch for Frédéric's own esoteric mix of Catholicism and anarchism, Støtanneu reported: "*Long live the Alliance! Long live Anarchism! Long live the Pope!*" GVB was later carried out of parliament, kicking and screaming, in a strait-jacket." Maugey, in a letter of 8 February 1983, also announced to the King that a second World Singular Secessionist State had been established in Europe, this time by Frédéric's cousin, Vincent Jacok. The country was reportedly called "Piotr" ("which means Peter in Russian, but you know Russian and I don't," Maugey wrote to Madison) but nothing further was ever heard about it. Jacob himself became a Talossan in 1986.

Back on 26 December 1982 the King had prepared a document on Talossa's political future, but this "List of Government Jos in the Kingdom of Talossa" was never released to the public. In it, he intended "*that the King selects all government positions besides Parliament, who must also be approved by the King.*" The "List" proceeded to give the King's intended nominations for various cabinet posts, including Josh Macht (head of the Secret Police--a

post so secret that Macht was never told about it!), John Jahn (Minister of War), Dan Lorentz (Economic Planning), Florence Yarney (Education), Harry Madison (Finance--the elder Madison, thanks to his largesse on the King's behalf, would be nicknamed "the Minister of Finance" for years to come), Harry Wozniak (Sport and Recreation), and Frédéric Maugey (Colonies). Unfascistly, King Robert I, in late January, appointed the first non-him government in Talossa since the DDP election débâcle of late 1981. In accord with the plan formulated in December, Bob Murphy was appointed Foreign Minister; the Prime Ministry remained vacant. Murphy, and Lorentz, would participate in RT politics by post from Antioch College in Ohio. The King announced to the Antiochans that he was considering appointing Lorentz as Prime Minister and John Jahn as War Minister. What this new Government was *supposed* to do is unknown; what it *did* do was wreak chaos on Talossa for half a year. But it also assured that the Talossan future would be "pluralistic." The idea of Talossa as Ben's whims alone, which had been dying since 1981, was tottering on the brink of collapse. The chaos began with a communiqué sent by Foreign Minister Murphy on 5 February:

"The Foreign Minister humbly respects all decisions emanating from your Royal Highness and Spiritual Leader of all the Realm, but let me offer your Royal Inflatedness some words of caution. The Foreign Min. recognises 1) that the social situation has left your Bloatedness... in a state of moral and political confusion (notice conversion, rejection, ad infinitum, of Mormonism, and the present fraternising with a Nazi). 2) That your Pompousness has always had a weakness for the illusory glory of military glitter, and 3) that the said Nazi is the only one from high school that your Hot-Windedness has left to discuss the important issue of world domination [with], save for the noncommittal [sic], nature-looking, and outdoorsiness that is Josh Macht with whom which [sic] the Foreign Minister in his reserved opinion expects that your Royal Borances has not seen a great amount of."

Murphy urged the King to "turn a deaf ear to all petitions" to let John Jahn, and his girlfriend Noelle Godfrey, become citizens. However, the Foreign Minister did accept "with great reservations and against his better judgement" the appointment of Jahn as War Minister. If Jahn and Godfrey were made citizens, Murphy warned, he would resign as FM and "renounce his Honorary Citizenship and all supposed affiliations with your Royal Numbskull's fantasy, the Kingdom of Talossa." Murphy concluded that he hoped "that this situation can be worked out in a way that will further the glory of the Talossan nation and her citizens (which would be more difficult without a citizenry)." Dan Lorentz added his own comment: "Talossa needs a psychiatrist, not a prime minister." Despite the remark, Lorentz was apparently named PM a short time later. Murphy's letter was the opening salvo in a battle that would last for the next five years. In the centre was King Robert I, trying to reconcile two irreconcilable wings of the body politic: From February of 1983 until the present, this pattern--Lorentz and his supporters on the Left, Madison in the Centre, and Jahn on the Right--has dominated RT politics.

King Robert formally appointed Jahn as War Minister on 16 February. He also became the United State Ambassador to Talossa, after Antonio Riley quit answering the King's diplomatic letters; Jahn signed a revised version of the Treaty of Milwaukee (called the Treaty of Shorewood) with the RT on 2nd March. Jahn immediately started designing coats of arms and uniforms for the RT's imaginary armed forces; he largely rejected the King's suggested designs as "foolish" and proposed his own, which often drew the King's protest, as Jahn noted in a 28 February letter:

"This symbol is but a tiny request, especially when everything else conforms to the King's demands. The symbol, to be called the 'Nordic Cross,' is shown in its official colors and design. It looks nothing like a swastika, nor was it ever intended to look like one, for the War Minister will have nothing to do with anything remotely Nazi."

The left/right dichotomy in the government finally came to a dramatic head after the 9th of March. King Robert demoted War Minister Jahn to Minister Without Portfolio to placate the Prime Minister and the Foreign Minister, who were demanding Jahn's total ouster from the Cabinet. This was, however, "completely unsatisfying and inadequate [sic] in every respect," to the left. "Your emergency measures are not sufficient to fend off the rising tide of revolutionary (or separatist) feeling among your ministers-at-large," Murphy wrote from Yellow Springs. "The Antioch 'castle' has been the scene of numerous dry-run coups in the past week," he wrote. "Both the PM and the FM fear for their lives if they take too conciliatory a stance..." Murphy reported that "The crowd then began to chant rousing cries of 'Debunk the King! Debunk the Looney!' [sic]"

Enclosed with the letter were letters from another Antioch socialist, Philip Mykland, whose "Antioch for a Socialist Society" movement (ASS) had "decided that your fascist Kingdom must be eliminated." Mykland, with tacit support from Lorentz and Murphy, urged King Robert to "flee the Kingdom or else face the "throws" [sic] of a "civil war." There was no evidence of this, however, save for an assassination attempt against the King on 11 March, when the Royal Sister smeared Vaseline over a faucet at Vuode Palace (the Royal residence) to poison the King. The King, in order to hold the government together, then dismissed Jahn from the War Ministry, charging him publicly with "improprieties" but assured him in private that this was "merely a smokescreen; you will retain full privileges as regards the defence of the Kingdom.... only your title has been changed." Noting the ASS threat, the King urged Jahn to "be advised of all potential security threats within the Kingdom."

John Jahn denounced the King. "I am... amazed at your cowering surrender to [Lorentz and Murphy]," he wrote in a long, long-winded letter, cursing the PM and the FM as "slime-sucking pigs... socialist swines... [and] pig-headed homosexuals." ("Definitely a pork fetish here," observed Støtanneu.) "I have never," declared Jahn, "shown you any dishonour or disloyalty, and when I formed the motto of the War Ministry: 'Honour, Discipline, Country,' those words came straight from the very essence of my entire existence on Earth." Jahn then, however, proposed that Lorentz and Murphy be permitted to keep their jobs in Government, and sought a compromise with the "radicals." He threatened to abandon his Talossan citizenship if he were not allowed a post in Government, and took the whole affair personally--a disturbing harbinger of future years. He signed his letter "With Much Distraughtfulness." Støtanneu referred to the letter as "touchingly ridiculous.... Jahn has admirable caught on to the style of Talossanity or is on the verge of a nervous breakdown."

A flurry of letters between Jahn, the King, and Antioch College followed. Lorentz and Murphy demanded that Jahn be "totally and irreversibly thrown out" of Talossa and the Government, that the Prime Minister be granted absolute power, and that a new constitution be adopted by plébiscite. "The King of Talossa is desperately nuts in a most peculiar way," wrote the Prime Minister. "Remedy: Give up the Talossan fantasy and read Bertrand Russell."

By mid-March, the King had finally been shaken into taking action. An ultimatum was sent to all parties, proposing Lorentz as Prime Minister, Murphy as Foreign Minister and Jahn as War Minister. If this were not accepted, warned the King, "*Cosâs aûtomaticálmînt passariennent*" ("things are automatically going to happen"). Jahn, "deeply thankful" to the King, accepted the ultimatum. Lorentz and Murphy, however, rejected it. Lorentz declared: "It's either Jahn Lorentz, not both. You don't need another right-winger in your absurd government in addition to yourself. Kick him out or I quit." The same day, Lorentz issued an "Executive Order" ordering the King to switch jobs with him--and let Dan be King! (He also ordered that "Ben Madison shall fly the Talossan flag upside down, and be impressed by it.") On Thursday, 17 March 1983, the King dismissed Lorentz and Murphy from the appointed Government and declared John A. Jahn to be the new Prime Minister. The King took this step "with tremendous appreciation of the outspoken enthusiasm you have had for the Government and King of Talossa." The so-called "Cosâs Government," headed by John Jahn, at first looked able to restore order to the country.

It lasted ten days. A textual error in the King's letter of appointment to Jahn had omitted the name and position of Sport Minister Harry Wozniak. Jahn praised the supposed Royal firing of Wozniak, whom he denounced as "Minister to Cro-Magnon Man" for his legendary slowness at making up his mind in playing games. The King, outraged at this insult, fired Jahn on the 27th and dismissed the entire Government, declaring, "There will be no Nazis in my Cabinet, nor anyone else who insults my old friends." On the 30th, the King again named Dan Lorentz Prime Minister, but this apparently only lasted a couple of days before he was fired. The office was left vacant.

Talossa and Fira had been making absurd imaginary claims in the Third World by this time, one of which (northern New Guinea) overlapped. The King was trumpeting silliness about "our irrepressable [sic] destiny: the liberation of the third world," according to a speech prepared around this time but only recently discovered (on the back of a Russian assignment hidden in a stack of textbook in the King's attic). Fira then switched to upholding national self-determination, denounced Talossa's colonialist policy. In a communiqué in French, Firan Premier Maugey announced that "At the last meeting of the Supreme Soviet of the People's Republic of Fira, it has been decided to express our distress (*notre inquiétude*) [concerning] the annexation of territory," which is "a flagrant violation of the right of every human being to secede." King Robert responded by dropping all claims except Pengöpäts, the Pacific Isles and the Cézembre territories off Brittany. After a promise to treat the remaining colonies "with respect" and to let them secede if they wanted, Madison and Maugey signed a formal alliance on 26 April, 1983; the alliance treaty was prepared in English, Talossan and French.

This period was famous for the King's personal appearance: In April, 1983 he began to grow his famous beard, immortalised in many Jahn cartoons in later years. The first public reaction to this came in the *Støtanneu* of 6 April, which quoted the King's father as saying the beard made the King look "like John Lennon." ("While this may be unnerving," the paper noted, "he will not shave it off.") April also saw a resurgence of blatant fascist iconoclasm in Talossa's press; on 11 April *Støtanneu* announced that Josh Macht had created a metal fasces pin for the King to wear on his chest--and he did so proudly. The next day, however, he rescinded his ban on the RT national anthem *La Talossanâ*, whose first line, following the King's Mormon

conversion, had been renamed from *Omnis sine Deo* to *Nihil sine Deo*. Commenting on all this in August, the King's father remarked: "*Mussolini made the trains run on time, but he made them run in the wrong direction.*"

On May Day, May 1st, the Talossan flag, flying in front of Vuode Palace for months, was stolen during the night! The King furiously declared May Day to be "A perpetual holiday of hatred" in Talossa. Whoever was responsible "must be tried and killed. Only when corpses hang from the façade of City Hall will the people [be] protected," he declared. "I want this date remembered; I want it burned into the foreheads of all those in prison; I want it worn on the shirts of all police." The flag was replaced on the 3rd of June by a newly-sewn one made by the same company (Eder Manufacturing of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, USA). When in conference with the American sales representative, the King was introduced by his father who told him that "he has his own country." The salesman replied, "Good... This one is sure going to hell. Maybe you can do better." John Jahn, US Ambassador, expressed his condolences at the loss of the flag. "The USA is not to blame," Jahn stated. "I completely agree [with the King] that the morals of the American people need to be revamped." To that end, Jahn established (on 16 May) a one-man political party in the USA called the "Nationalist Party of America" (NPA) which would interface with Talossan history from time to time in future. For now, Jahn busied himself with calling for "military control [of] the USA" under the NPA, a "pro-totalitarian organization."

On 4 May 1983, King Robert again appointed Dan Lorentz to the Prime Ministry, with Robert Murphy as Foreign Minister. John Jahn was not in the new Government. Robert Murphy resurrected his dead Order Party and changed its name to the "Talossan Glory against Jahn and Other Pedantic Parties Party." Murphy wrote that "in the interest of Royal popularity," Jahn should be kept out of the Government. "Remember," wrote Murphy, "*This is no head of state we're dealing with, rather, a military and historical charlatan who'll bestow favors on anyone foolish enough to support his wild fantasies and inflate his Hindenburg-sized ego (pick either the general or the blimp, both are equally illustrious).*" Lorentz, for his part, revived the DDP and sent the King a photo of the new PM, which Støtanneu published. Showing Lorentz dressed in khaki, unshaven, with long hair, this went down in history as his "Nicaraguan terrorist photo." Jahn was reported to approve of the new government.

The same day, it was reported that the Kingdom of Talossa had re-established an alliance with John Eiffler's *Glorious Kingdom of Thord*, which had seceded (again) from "Reagan's Empire" on 29 March 1983. "A possible joint annexation of the Glib Room was also announced, secret sources say." Reported Støtanneu; Eiffler reported that he was awaiting the decision Talossa and its "French Connection" on this matter. The Kingdom of Thord folded soon thereafter and the surviving issues of the GTK's hand-drawn newspaper, *Zeitung* (German for "newspaper") were delivered to the Talossan National Archives for safekeeping. The short-lived Secession described itself as a "Left Wing Democracy" with a bicameral legislature (House of Shepherds and House of Sheep) and its own "brewery-distillery." The country's abortive Constitution was published in the 29 March 1983 *Zeitung*:

"We as people realize that our founder King J.K.E. has the final say as to what happens to us. We invest our power to him and realize his word sticks. If we don't like it, we leave or get executed as he sees fit. We agree to [the] following rights as granted by our King: Freedom of religion--to be practiced as we please but not to interfere with our duties as citizens. [sic]

Freedom of speech--to say or write what we please and to accept the judgement [of] our King on the matter. Right to pursue happiness--whether she be blonde, brunett, [sic] or redhead."

Talossa's own history was marching forward, too, and her future was starting to take shape. And so, in May of 1983, the King decided to take some time out to investigate Talossa's past. On 17 May, Støtanneu announced the publication of an Atlas of Talossan History. This eleven-page atlas contained seventeen maps of North America, Milwaukee, Europe, and the Falkland Islands--and none of the King's bedroom. Talossa's new orientation as a "small country in North America" and not a World Singular Secessionist fantasy, was the new orthodoxy. The foreword to this Atlas was published in English and Talossan; it was to be the last significant Talossan text for many months:

"Noastrâ pät's non non pût estarë affectescù positivimînt par la climäts és geographiâ bunâ d-a locação, qê façâ Talossa viens d-s piû-bunâs plaçâs à vivar îlla mundeu, és qê dona vivâ à-iensâ pridâ qê pût se manifestar în viensâ Familiâ Regitâl mult dilgînd, avetz gloriâ literár és educacáol, capaval d-grültitá es grült semtenções." [Our country can't help but be affected positively by the good climate and geography of its location, which makes Talossa one of the nicest places in the world to live, and which gives life to a pride which can manifest itself in a very diligent Royal Family, with literary and educational glory, capable of greatness and big sentences.]

The Talossan Government, which had been dormant for three weeks, awakened on 21 May. Dan Lorentz issued six new "Executive Orders" in the spirit of "compromise." While four of these were eminently moderate--buy a new RT flag, write a column in Talossan in Støtanneu ("The Talossan language must live!"), give all Talossans royal titles, and make a smaller government with PM Lorentz, FM Murphy and Finance Minister Harry L. Madison--two were not. Lorentz demanded the return of all of Talossa's land except the Royal Bedroom to the USA, and that John Jahn be officially expelled from Talossa. The King agreed to the four, and sent his refusal of the two to the Prime Minister. Lorentz responded in early June by softening the two demands. He demanded that Jahn be kept out of government (but retain his citizenship) and that Talossa abandon all land outside of the King's house (as opposed to his room alone). Lorentz, clearly bother by the meaninglessness of his office, noted: "I don't look forward to a fourth term." "If the above orders are not satisfied," wrote Lorentz, elections would be demanded by June 20th. Furthermore, Lorentz threatened that the King's refusal to obey would result in his "immediate lifetime imprisonment in the realm of the fantastic."

The PM described his objectives as "exceedingly moderate compared with my past programs." For the first time, the Democratic Dandipratic Party *"formally acknowledges the existence of Talossa and does not try to destroy it. It seeks to preserve a sense of the ridiculous while eliminating unnecessary and ruinous [sic] extravagances."* At the same time, however, he issued an "Official Denunciation of John Jahn": *"The Talossan Republic [sic!] believes with its collective heart that John Jahn is a jerk--a huge probably unredeemable jerk. All of Talossa fervently wishes, and now resolutely wills, that John Jahn never be a servant of the Talossan government again, nor ever be granted honorary citizenship. Jahn is Talossa's bête noir."*

The King refused to budge. He took a well-deserved vacation in Birmingham, Alabama, where he wrote some amazingly racist anti-Mexican tirades and flew back after a week and a half. Upon his return, the King formally rejected Dan Lorentz's demands. "In accordance with the demands of Prime Minister

Lorentz," the King declared on the 28th of June, "I am calling for all... citizens of the Regipäts to participate in free and democratic elections." The exact mechanics of this election are lost in time. Støtanneu reported that all RT citizens would receive "automatic appointment... to Parliament" and, apparently, as Members of Parliament the citizens would vote on who the PM should be. "Parliamentary entry papers" were mailed to all citizens. The King also promised an elective Presidency of Talossa, though its powers were not specified.

Shortly thereafter, however, the King issued an official "Royal Proclamation" that "Everyone is ignoring the election. The lack of ballots received from various parts East prompts my thinking that not only is Dan fed up with his PMing, and likewise Bob with his FMing, but that their apathy must be purged from the government." By the 6th of July, nobody had responded to the elections. Unlike the enthusiasm which greeted the September, 1981 elections, apathy crushed the attempt election of July, 1983. The King's National Fascist Party technically "won" the election but no legislature was ever convened. And, on July 7th, it was reported that Prime Minister Lorentz, instead of sending a ballot, sent instead a renewed call for the "destruction of Talossa." He was fired instantly and replaced as Prime Minister by John Jahn, with Robert Murphy continuing as Foreign Minister. Murphy, however, resigned a week later ("from the collapsing government," as Støtanneu reported on the 18th) declaring that Jahn had no business in the same camp as such "loominaries" [sic] as he and Dan. Murphy renounced his Talossan citizenship "until such time as John the Perverse is appropriately humbled.... I do this for the sake of Talossa, her people, her pride, and her history. God Help The King!"

On the 15th, King Robert briefly renounced Christianity and declared himself an atheist again, stating that he was "wide awake physically and spiritually." He set to work on Kwakiutlism again. On the 7th of August, the King declared flatly that "I believe in morality, science, good and evil, free will, history, myself and the Kwakiutl Indians, but I don't believe in God"; two days later, he returned to the Christian fold for good.

Prime Minister Jahn, unfortunately, was again embarrassing the King. He boasted of his newly-formed political party, the Nationalist Party, as "a pro-totalitarian organization" (which was all right to the King, but the King always drew the line at Nazis) and decorated his letters with swastikas formed of the word "Talossa." The King appealed to former Prime Minister Lorentz, and "begged" him to "return to the Government, give up all Talossa-destroying pretensions [sic], and help me extract John Jahn from the crevices of Government." The King--whose proclamations that summer were full of unusually wild-eyed language--denounced John Jahn as "a right-wing crypto-Nazi, and all-around shady character." The offended Jahn offered his resignation on the 27th of July, stating that the King had "lost a political/ideological ally, and will now have to fight off the lunatic frenzies of his moronic leftist 'companions' alone." But the King refused to accept it! The King, "swayed" by Jahn's "gooey patriotic rhetoric," decided to give Dan and Bob one more chance to reform what Jahn called their "intolerant childishness," as Støtanneu reported. Murphy and Lorentz, however, refused to tolerate Jahn in the Government and the King still held onto the fantasy of a multi-party government. His vision of Talossa was one of diverse elements working in harmony, doing what he wanted them to. This was not entirely democratic; but a multiperson Talossa had become integral to the nation's vision of itself.

In early August, Madison, "in a fit of remorse," made an attempt to offer the PMship to Bob Murphy. His reply of mid-August, addressed to the "Kingplic of Talossa," reaffirmed the Left's demands that Madison cease any *"Official [sic] embrace and condoning of Jahn and his ideas [as] repugnant and unbearable.... Depending upon the Numero Uno's response, this may be the last communique from the former-Foriegn [sic] Minister. (I will return to being Bob Murphy, mild-mannered friend.)"* King Robert finally demanded the resignation of his Prime Minister, John Jahn, on the 9th of August, giving in to the "will of a majority" of the citizenry. "Exalted and prominent leftist scum" had taken control of Talossa, Jahn declared. King Robert refused to appoint another government. For eight months, Talossa had had considerable fun at its own expense, but--especially in Jahn's case--Talossan politics was found to be something that engendered surprisingly bad feelings. This was a phenomenon which the tiny Kingdom would experience at other times in its future history, a phenomenon which would nearly cause the whole nation to collapse.

Exactly what transpired politically between Jahn and Madison that August is unclear. Støtanneu reported on 8 August that the King had deprived Jahn and Godfrey of their citizenship; this was apparently with their consent. But Jahn soon returned to as prominent a position in Talossa as any non-Ben at that time could have. He recovered quickly from his political war wounds, and the August 14 Støtanneu reported that Jahn had started to publish his own newspaper, the *NPA Advisor*. This dealt with American politics and Jahn's morality ravings, but featured a superbly-drawn cartoon strip lampooning "The Adventures of BEN MAN!!!" Though the paper has long since vanished, a few examples of the cartoon survive, reprinted in Støtanneu. One shows the young King, after being pelted by rocks in grade school, run into his bedroom to salute a beflagged Mussolini shrine, shouting, *"I'll live up to your excellent standards. I'll live by your example. I'll destroy humanity or destroy myself trying, DUCE!!"*

In what was later denounced by the King himself as a stupid move, Talossa began moving towards declaring "war" on Chad in the middle of August, siding with Libya's Muammar Qadhafi, in whom the King saw a reincarnation of "glorious" Benito Mussolini, whose 100th birthday had been lauded by Støtanneu in early August. John Jahn, still US Ambassador to Talossa, threatened to break diplomatic relations. The 14 August Støtanneu reported that Jahn had resigned as US Ambassador to Talossa. Jahn declared: *"This [a Chad War] will elicit a negative response from the State Department. Get ready for the grain embargo. I resign."* However, the King then quoted the Treaty of Shorewood signed by Jahn in March: "Talossa may conduct her own, independent foreign policy without fear of reprisal from the United States." Jahn's resignation was rescinded and Talossa officially "declared war" on Chad on 23 August 1983:

"After some five minutes of insight and deliberation, King Robert declared in Vuode Palace this morning: 'Good heavens! There's a war going on and I'm not involved!' This has been rectified."

Støtanneu published a hilarious histrionic photo of the King on his porch next to the national flag, gesticulating wildly in a Mussoliniesque pose; the flash made the King's eyes a warlike red. After this overblown sendoff, however, the King *ex post facto* called off this was after a few weeks and dismissed it as merely "stron criticism" of Chad and not a real war like the Cone War or the war on Argentina. Ironically, the RT would declare a real war on *Libya* three years later.

February 5, 1983

-Communique From the Foreign Minister-

Re: Reports to the effect that one John Jahn is Minister of War, the said's attempt at Honorary Citizenship, and the said's further attempt at gaining citizenship for his erotic fancy, one Noel Godfrey.


The Foreign Minister humbly respects all decisions emanating from your Royal Highness and Spiritual Leader of all the Realm, but let me offer your Royal Inflatedness some words of caution.

The Foreign Min. recognizes 1) that the social situation has left your Bloatedness had left you in a state of moral and political confusion (notice conversion, rejection. ad infinitum, of Mormonism, and the present fraternizing with a Nazi). 2) That your Pompousness has always had a weakness for the illusory glory of military glitter, and 3) that the said Nazi is the only one from high school that your Hot-Windedness has left to discuss the important issue of world domination, save for the noncommittal, nature-looking, and out-doorsiness that is Josh Macht with whom which the Foreign Minister in his reserved opinion expects that your Royal Borances has not seen a great amount of.

With these facts in mind, the Foreign Minister is still forced by his conscience (which is to represent Talossa and her people abroad with Dignity and Pride) to request that the Royal Head turn a deaf ear to all petitions for the natralization of either the Minister of War or his side kick Noel Godfrey. The Foreign Minister, with great reservations and against his better judgement, is willing to accept the de facto appointment of the said War Minister in the Talossan Government. He cannot, however, accept any appointment of Ms. Godfrey to a possition as the Minister of War's personal secretary, or to any possition having to do with the War Office, or any appointment made on the basis of a personal favor to the War Minister and not based on the true abilities of the former or actual desire of your Sententiousness to include the said person in any possition of national responsibility. Nor will the Foreign Minister under any circumstances accept the Honorary Citizenizing of either party.

If one or all of these conditions cannot be met, or has already taken place accompanied by your Narrow-Mindedness' refusal to rescind the action, then the Foreign Minister must, with deep sadness and much regret, offer his resignation from His Majesty's government the Office of Foreign Minister (if, by some chance, my governmental possition is not the Foreign Ministry but some other office, then my possition is no different). (Please excuse my unfortunate misspelling of "position", the Foreign Minister has never been acclaimed for his spelling.) He must also inform your Royal Tragedy that the Foreign Minister one Bob Murphy, will renounce his Honorary Citizenship and all supposed affiliations with your Royal Numbskull's fantasy, the Kingdom of Talossa. Bob's compariat; one Dan Lorentz of unknown (i.e. forgotten) government position, has said "That Talossa needs a psychiatrist, not a prime minister" and that he will resign his post, "Whatever it is." He also said that he agrees with all my conditions. The Foreign Ministry regrets any inconveniences caused to the Royal (non)thinking and hopes that this situation can be worked out in a way that will further the glory of the Talossan nation and her citizens (which will be more difficult without a citizenry). He humbly awaits the Royal-Thickheadedness' reply.

Sanelly,


Bob Murphy, Foreign Minister of Regipäts Talossá

TO: KING ROBERT I
FROM: JOHN A. JAHN, WAR MINISTER
SUBJECT: YOU'LL SEE

2 Mar 83

1) Enclosed, you will find the "Treaty of Shorewood." It has been signed and accepted by the War Minister. According to the will of His Most Gracious Highliness, I do therefore hereby accept the post of Ambassador to the United States.

Since the War Minister and Ambassador are one in the same (as far as office holders is concerned), I request that no new insignias or uniforms be made necessary. However, when I make correspondences in strictly the Ambassador's capacity, I would like the upper-left hand corner of the paper to be recognizable with this simple emblem:



Likewise, the stationary to be used by the War Ministry shall have the "War Symbol" on the upper-left hand section of the paper.

2) Proposal for Security: It is essential that the important matters of state held so by the King and CDT John A. Jahn be safeguarded against any form of treachery or forgery. It is therefore proposed that documents be held as official and true only when in the following format:

(ie.- all/any exceptions will be regarded as forgeries and falsified documents)

The political experiences of the last eight months had proven that no amount of goodwill on the King's part would lead to harmonious multi-person government on the part of Lorentz and Jahn. Ill will had brewed up in Jahn, Lorentz remained as obstinate and as determined with Jahn, but grasped the reins of power himself again, and would not release them until April of 1985.

XXII. The King in London. 8-12.1983.

King Robert left Talossa on the 23rd of August, 1983, to take a well-deserved vacation on the East Coast and the Continent, and then to fly on to London, England, for a study semester there. He first arrived in Washington, D.C. where former Prime Minister Dan Lorentz was working at an internship. With the state affairs of the Kingdom now exclusively in the hands of the King again, he could afford to leave his domains. While in Washington, King Robert visited the large Mormon Temple in nearby Maryland, which got his religious juices churning again; the King's actual positive reaction was not quite as rococo as his 25 August commentary in Støtanneu proclaims: "Mere verbs cannot describe the spiritual energy, in all its moral cleanliness, which radiates from this temple and the scriptures of its creators." But no sooner had he begun to churn, when he and the former Prime Minister set out by train for New York City to visit the ex-Foreign Minister, Robert Murphy. While praising Washington as having "a pleasingly pompous air," the prudish Ben condemned New York as Latin-dominated "anarchy in action."

On 30 August, the Monarch and his retinue of ex-advisers sailed for Ellis Island, of immigration fame, and the King promptly annexed it for Talossa after exploring its cavernous halls. (When asked later why he had not instead annexed the more vibrant Manhattan, he replied, "Oh, come on. That would be unrealistic!") But that night, due to the miscalculation of subway schedules by the ex-Foreign Minister, King Robert missed his plane to Europe and had to spend another night in New York. Murphy and Lorentz that night attacked the King's Støtanneu volume for one final "Bloody Take Over." "Lorentz and Murphy vow never to enter H.M. service again," they declared; Dan drew a picture of a screaming King Robert covered with the red pox of "Mormonitis"! "The King," he avowed, "is: a) a racist, b) a moralistic pig, c) a confused teenager, d) all of the above."

On the 31st, King Robert arrived in beloved Iceland for the third time, this time declaring that it, too, would be a new Talossan colony. John Jahn was appointed "Minister-President" of the new territory, and was all too happy to rule over "300,000 Aryans." "I come not to conquer, but to liberate," said the King with the same line with which he had conquered Ellis Island. As official proof of Talossa's conquest of Iceland, the King wrote an official "annexation notice" on a post card but forgot the original in Talossa, prepared another in Washington but forgot to drop it in a post box in Iceland; he ended up leaving it on the Icelandair plane that flew him off to Luxembourg, hoping some stewardess would deliver it to the Icelandic government. While in Iceland, the King noted that he "saw three policemen bundle two hippies into a paddy-wagon. Needless to say, that was inspiring."

The King declared on 31 August that Talossa was reacting "sharply and noisily" to the Soviet attack on a Korean airliner near Sakhalin Island. The King condemned the attack "even though one [victim] was a member of the John Birch Society" and urged a boycott on Soviet grain exports--the first of many foreign policy statements that autumn. (On 9 September he declared that the Soviets might have been "justified" in shooting down the plane, but this was quickly retracted after protests from US Ambassador Jahn.)

Soon, it was off to the Continent, where the King claimed the vacant throne of Baden and the not-vacant throne of Luxembourg. After a brief stop in Schiltach, Germany, with the family that had hosted him in 1979 during his high school Germany trip which indirectly set the King off on his Talossan destiny, Madison headed for glorious, Merrie England. En route through

France, as his train stopped at the town of Lunéville, King Robert weore a message billed as the *Lunéville Statement*, which would become a cornerstone of Talossan foreign policy, stating, among other things, that "We shall continue to intervene in or start any conflict, annex any land, and criticise any country when the general good of Talossa can be served thereby." The King changed trains in Paris, where he met Frédéric Maugey, and the two spent a couple of hours eating hamburgers and talking about World Singular Secession and Mormonism. The article on this meeting in Støtanneu also says they discussed "Fira's recent 'elections,'" but the reason for the inverted commas is long forgotten.

The Channel crossing was the King's first time on a boat, and he wrote rhapsodically of "surly French waiters serving flat-tasting cheese to desperate passengers." Soon enough, he was in London, to begin a three and one-half month study period at the Polytechnic of Central London and the University of London. Fate had placed the King's dormitory (oops, 'Hall of Residence') scant blocks from London's Mormon Church, further inflaming the King's religious juices. Despite early statements that he was "bored out of [his] wits" at services, the King attended church regularly though his stay in London. The King reported in the 9th September Støtanneu that he "definitely won't get baptised because I don't believe this [the Mormon Church] is God's Church any more," though never doubting the veracity of the Book of Mormon and Joseph Smith's revelations. Political news was few and far between in the pages of Støtanneu during the London trip, precisely because of the continuing religious gyrations of the Monarch. Talossa "declared war" on Angola on 16 Septmber, but this, like the "war" on Chad, was repudiated some weeks hence as never having occurred.

On 25 Septmber 1983 King Robert I of Talossa was--his very committal early writings shoved aside--baptised a member of the Mormon Church in London, England. The King "has agreed to have his soul saved," wrote Støtanneu. *"He has promised to keep the commandments of the Church, including the Word of Wisdom, which forbids Mormons to drink coffee or tea, and inhale tobacco... Also in the Word is a prohibition against any alcoholic beverage, and GVB has semi-reluctantly given in to that..."* He was ordained a Priest in the lay LDS priesthood on 1st November; "There can be no separation of church and state in Talossa now," he said. Three weeks later he all but dropped out of the church when he discovered that Ezra Taft Benson, the heir apparent to LDS leadership, was a fan of the John Birch Society and that LDS leadership had a soft spot for right-wing US extremism. And the King, no matter how Fascist he was, was always on the side of the little guy; his enthusiasm faded quickly.

Fortunately, in early October, secular news had begun to appear again in Støtanneu. The King received a parcel from citizen John A. Jahn, former Prime Minister and current Minister-President of Iceland, containing copies of his (renamed) *NPA News*, the Støtanneuesque journal of Jahn's own "Nationalist Party of America." The King offered him "sharp-edged praise," calling it "a collection of racist nonsense, commie-baiting repetitive tripe, bad literary opinion, and much factual matter." Nevertheless, the short publication run of *NPA News* gave Mr Jahn vital experience in journalism, which would have important future consequences.

Meanwhile, the King changed the name of his political party to the "Christian Democratic Union" (CDU) on the 2nd of October, assuring Talossans that it would be "more Christian than democratic"; Madison commented that he would like Jahn to take over as Talossa's fascist leader but Jahn wisely declined. The same day, the King announced "his desire to form a new

Parliament for the RT," but nothing ever came of this. "Critics," wrote Støtanneu, "would be prompted to say the new CDU Is just a façade, if there were any critics. Fortunately there aren't." Still, the King officially retired the fascist pin he wore and replaced it with one of the angel Moroni--a Mormon icon: "I... have decided to be, henceforth, better known as a Mormon than a fascist."

Talossa (the King and Jahn, at any rate) applauded on 25th October the US invasion of the Communist-ruled island of Grenada, the official Royal statement stating that "Talossa reacts with admiration and loyalty" to the replacement of Communist lunacy with democracy. (It did advise the US, strongly, not to impose any "pro-Reagan dictators.") He had already repudiated his wars on Angola and Chad, and the foreign policy of Talossa was making unexpected leaps towards the American line. RT foreign policy did deviate slightly on 14 November, when the King issued an official declaration of diplomatic recognition to the "Turkish Republic of North Cyprus," the Turkish-speaking state which broke off from Greek Cyprus (under Turkish army protection), saying that the RT "totally and utterly despises any attempt to subjugate one nation under another."

For the past two years, the Talossa language had been vegetating. Immigration had reduced the Talossan-speaking population from 100% of the population to only 12.5% in just two years. Little had been written in the language since 1981. To Dan Lorentz's call for Støtanneu to begin a regular Talossan-language column, the paper had not responded. And so, on 14 November 1983, King Robert I by royal fiat created an organisation called *La C'homità pēr l'Utzil del Glhetg*, or CUG for short: "The Committee for the Use of the Language." This would serve as the academy of, and catalyst for, an improved, more coherent and advanced Talossan language; the *Comità* (as it would come to be called) was modelled after such language-revival organisations as the Gaelic League (in Éire) and the Rhaeto-Romance Ligia Romontscha. Talossan began to make itself known once again in Støtanneu, and several Talossan-language articles appeared in the paper in November--the first in years.

The King observed the third anniversary of the end of the Cone Wars on 25 November 1983, calling it "a great festival of civilisation" and praising "the natural purity of our will," the meaning of which is still unclear.

On 17 December, the King sadly left London for his return to the America-surrounded Kingdom of Talossa, visions of right-wing American lunacy dancing in his head as he approached Chicago's O'Hare Airport. Little did he know that the America he had founded Talossa to escape from would dominate Talossa for the next ten months.

XXIII. Americans, Fascists and Berbers. 12.1983-9.1984.

(Oh, my! --Ed.)

King Robert I returned to the Regipäts Talossán on the 18th of December, 1983. After each of his European vacations, an essay-filled post-European gloom settles over the King, and December of 1983 was no exception. The Royal return to the frozen Vuode Palace (frozen since its boiler was on the fritz when he returned to the very sub-freezing Kingdom) was marked by the scripting of one of these essays. "America," he wrote, "cannot be called a civilised country because America has spent two centuries convincing herself that European models cannot be held as sensible." The King's Throne Speech, written on the 26th of December--the nation's fourth birthday--stated that *"The message of Talossa is independence and sanity. If there is one country on earth which holds sacred the ideals of justice, honesty, fair play, accountability and truth, then my life will be a bit more promising. Talossa, alas... is that country."*

The wish, which gave birth to the Kingdom of Talossa in December of 1979, to be somewhere other than "brash and pushy" America erupted again but this time in purely negative fashion, throughout 1984. Instead of propounding Talossa, the steersman of the Ship of State receded into Fascism, writing antidemocratic homilies and condemning the United States for its nation cult of selfishness, violence, racism and an unimaginative two-party political system.

Other pursuits also slowed Talossa down. While in London, the King had met a group of English wargamers (devotees of one of GVB's hobbies) who introduced him to "The 1898 Campaign," a multi-player national-level rôle-playing game of 20th Century history. Madison enjoyed the game immensely and, upon returning to America, showed it to fellow-wargamer John Jahn. The two created an American version of the game and, starting in February, enrolled a dozen players. This lasted several months and took a lot of Royal time away from Talossa. The time was not all wasted, from a Talossan standpoint; the newsletter of the 1898 Campaign, *The World Report*, gave both Jahn and the King plenty of experience in publishing a newspaper for mass distribution. The Talossan press itself would take this route in 1985/86, but as for now, Støtanneu remained in its classic hand-written blank-paged book format, and NPA News, which only occasionally mentioned Tlossa at all, was intermittent. Finally, the 1898 Campaign led to Jahn's and Madison's friendship with one of the participants, Wes Erni. Erni--and later two of his friends--would join Talossa in the years to come and all were future Prime Ministers! An extremely good harvest.

The 15 February Støtanneu eulogised "Beloved Comrade Yuri V. Andropov," the Soviet Communist Party chief who died that month, saying: *"Though Andropov did very little for peace, he did try to, well, actually he didn't raise the workers' living conditions. But he did, no, I guess he didn't really do that much for production, either. Well, what did Andropov do? He didn't invade anywhere, nor did he have any revolts to crush. In fact, Yuri V. Andropov did nothing for 18 months as leader of the Soviet Union. His successor, Constantin Chernenko, is 72 years old, and is not expected to do anything either."* The King lamented the lack of genuine Talossan news in the 29 February issue: "What we need is a good war to get Støtanneu motivated again."

The King, still stirring his religious juices, was writing letters to various Mormon splinter groups (there are over 150 of them) trying to find one that was politically and spiritually sane, having come to loggerheads

with the Mormons. Both the Strangites (who wish they were Jews) and the Reorganites (who wish they were Protestants) were both reviewed with humour and causticity in Støtanneu. But, prodded by the dark side of Utah-style Mormonism, the dark side of Robert Madison came flooding forth in the spring of 1984.

As Madison reflected on the Birchite affiliations of top Mormon leaders--he was still a member of the LDS church--and dismayed by the popularity of Ronald Reagan, whom he despised, the King started to fall back on political ideas older than Talossa: That liberal freedoms and civil rights had to be defended by a Fascist state. His anti-American ravings in Støtanneu continued.

They culminated, on the 6th of March, 1984, with the formal announcement in Støtanneu that he would stand as a candidate for the Presidency of the United States! His campaign was pursued as satirically as possible for the next eight months, issuing campaign literature to his friends calling for a Civil Rights policy that would "bludgeon Klansmen with umbrellas" and "drag Moral Majority members through the streets of Washington behind jeeps." Candidate Madison declared himself leader of the new "*I Hate America Party*" and decided to run without a vice-presidential running mate, after selecting, in turn, Senator Ernest Hollings, New York pop singer Laura Branigan, and Kwakiutl deity Q!anekelak" (dropped from the ticket because, as a spiritual "resident" of British Columbia, he was not an American citizen). The party vowed to "Insure total separation of church and state, and send children to learning camps whose parents insist on teaching them Creationist drivel."

A brief whim was reported on the 9th of March to have Talossa join NATO "to defend European civilisation from the profoundly numb minds of Marxist Russia... and to prevent a US invasion of the RT by getting European allies." As a member of NATO, the King would pledge to "personally endeavour to raise a platoon of volunteers for the US Army within three years of the outbreak of war." But this came and went, the King deciding to hold to the five-year-old policy of neutrality.

March of 1984 saw His Majesty visiting Bob Murphy and Dan Lorentz in Washington and New York on a week-and-a-half minivacation. Talossa was only marginally on the agenda, discussions of the current US elections dominating the argumental itinerary.

By April, the US presidential election was in full swing and the King's candidate, Gary Hart, was outmanœuvred in the Wisconsin primary by the labour union candidate, Walter Mondale, and a national party machine which refused to recognise the will of the Wisconsin people who preferred Hart but whose votes were thrown out after a complicated "caucus" system was imposed by the national party so that only well-organised special interest groups could participate in the process. This fiasco was caustically reviewed in Støtanneu. "Given a choice between good and bad," he wrote, "the people will usually choose bad. And if they choose good, it's always for the wrong reason."

Madison, who by now was enamoured of another Fascist leader, this time Spanish Falangist José Antonio Primo de Rivera (whose ideals were betrayed by the pseudofascist Franco), denounced democracy as "a Farce!" and came to the conclusion that some sort of "benevolent" Fascist oligarchy could solve social problems. One needs to be reminded of Churchill's observation that

democracy is the worst political system in the world, "except for all the others!"

On 22 May 1984, a two-year comic delusion began concerning Talossan history. The King concocted a bizarre scheme to give Talossa an "official mythological history." Perhaps as a result of his anti-American fevers that year, the King had concluded that Talossa, as a "nation of immigrants," was "fake" and that it needed to be more like a European nation, which could trace its history back to ancient times. And so, King Robert announced, the French city of Toulouse (get it?); these ancient Celts later migrated across the ocean, set up the Mound Builder civilisation in America, and were somehow the "ancestors" of the Talossan nation which was "restored" in 1979 to its rightful independence, like Israel after centuries of bondage. The Celtic angle was pushed until April of 1985, when the Celts were replaced by North African Berbers! This official historical line, about Talossa being a "Celto-Berber nation," was maintained until late 1986, when it was abandoned as silly and unnecessary; Talossa, as a real country, has no need for fiction.

The 19th of June saw the renaming of the official Talossan political party as the "Talossan National-Feudalist Fascist Party," or PFTNF. "National Feudalism" was the name for the newest incarnation of Madison's age-old doctrines of smashing sport-infested youth and imposing reason upon an unreasonable world.

That summer, Harry Wozniak, former Minister of Sport and Recreation for the Regipäts Talossán, took his passion for swimming to the 1984 Summer Olympics in Los Angeles, California, participating on the Barbados team (Wozniak was born in Barbados), thus showing his love for small countries.

The important, purely Talossan news in Støtanneu in the first two-thirds of 1984 could be retold on a post card. Anti-American ramblings and Berber tales did not a thriving country make. Was Talossa slowing down, losing steam... even dying? To escape the doldrums again, this time the King's will wasn't enough. It would require common effort. The whole of Talossa would have to rise as one. And it happened.

XXIV. Reinventing the Wheel. 10.1984-5.1985

Støtanneu, on 1 October 1984, began reprinting passages from The People's Almanac telling about other Talossanesque "Micronations" around the world. Ten days later, it was announced that an "Information Packet" about Talossa had been sent to Richard Booth, or King Richard I of Hay-on-Wye, a small Welsh border town which had seceded from the UK in 1977. The King of Talossa invited the King of Hay to sign a treaty of "mutual recognition and friendship." No reply was ever received from this initiative, but Talossa was again asserting its national identity.

On 10 October 1984 the Government of Talossa formally defined the nation's sovereign claim to Pengöpäts, the chunk of Antarctica claimed exclusively by Talossa in 1982. Pengöpäts was said to consist of all land and shelf ice between 90° West Longitude and 150° West Longitude, between the Chilean and New Zealand claims... extending out to 70° South Latitude..."In making the claim definition, King Robert announced that "This is our new frontier, to be populated by a select group of Mormon Canadian Eskimos, chosen for their devotion to the Talossan crown." (Støtanneu observed, "The search for Talossan Eskimos goes on.") The territory, according to Royal researches, includes the 4,000 metre high Mount Sidley, in the "romantically named" Executive Committee Range, as well as the Wisconsin Mountains and the "ridiculously named" Byrd Land. The only habitable land in the Territory is Thurston Island, "partially stuck to the Continent by a glacier." Again, the uncontested claim was reasserted, and the King prepared a map of the territory.

Massive scholarship was being devoted to trivialities, a sure sign that Talossa was waking up. The catalyst, however, was not some new royal passion for Antarctica. Rather, it was a combination of Royal boredom and a desire to strike back (but this time in a constructive fashion) at the American electoral travesty going on around him. More importantly, it had another element.

In mid-1984, Dan Lorentz, former Prime Minister of Talossa and long-time Royal friend, had quit Antioch and returned to Talossa, to become an employee of the Milwaukee Sentinel, the conservative morning paper published in Milwaukee, across the border from the Kingdom. His heart aching with passionate patriotism for the RT, Lorentz knew that it was his duty to inform the world about the Kingdom of Talossa--hitherto kept secret by the devilish "big power" conspiracy of the United States and UN.

On Tuesday, 16th October 1984, The Milwaukee Sentinel featured in its Good Morning section (devoted to local culture) a front-page article by Daniel Lorentz, right beside a large picture of King Robert. (The picture appears on the cover of this *History*.) The world at large would now know of Talossa, despite the US/UN refusal to accord the tiny state proper diplomatic recognition. There was no turning back on Talossa now; the Sentinel had proclaimed it with trumpets into homes across the city and across the state. Thousands of Americans woke that morning to discover that they were living on Talossan soil. The article speaks for itself; it appears on the next page. It is reproduced by gracious permission of The Milwaukee Sentinel. The article itself drew temporary attention to the Regipäts Talossán: the King, still studying Russian at UWM, signed at least two autographs for classmates, but a proposed radio interview by a local station was cancelled at the last minute.

He's Eastern monarch — East Side, that is

By Daniel Lorentz

Depending on how regal he feels, Robert Ben Madison, monarch of the Kingdom of Talossa located on Milwaukee's East Side, calls himself the king or King Robert I or Glorious Victorious Ben (GVB).

The stocky, self-styled eccentric declares, "If there are two things in this world I am enamored of, they're royalty and small countries. Others equally presumptuous had founded countries in the past and I felt it was my right to do so too."

Madison, or rather the king, cites an entry in the The People's Almanac listing several "micro-nations." The compendium of odd facts details the existence of, among others, Hay, a tiny "kingdom" in the small Welsh town of Hay-On-Wye; a couple of coral reefs in the South Pacific that disappear at high tide which have been called the Republic of Minerva by a group of Californians and the minute Hutt River Province Principality in western Australia.

Says the king: "I always thought it would be nice to bring forth a new nation on these shores. A nation small enough not to bother anyone."

The Kingdom of Talossa, which was founded Dec. 26, 1979, originally extended no farther than the bedroom walls of the King's N. Prospect Ave. residence. The 19-year-old king, who is a Russian language major at the University Wisconsin — Milwaukee, says the word Talossa means "inside the house" in Finnish. Now, however, Talossa encompasses "everything south of Shorewood and east of the Milwaukee River," says the king, obviously proud of his colonial acquisitions.

Additionally, Talossa makes claim to a part of Antarctica that the king says never has been claimed by any other nation and a couple of islands off the Brittany coast that are still claimed by France.

While admitting that he is its only naturalized citizen, the king estimates his kingdom's unaware population at 59,878.

The king petitioned both the United Nations and the US State Department for recognition as a sovereign state, but neither has responded to the petition. "So," says Madison, "obviously they have no complaints."

Asked about what a king of a very small kingdom does, Madison ruminates, "Well, let's see, there's a lot to do to make sure Talossa runs smoothly; the trouble is I don't do most of it. The City of Milwaukee takes care of the schools, police, sanitation and whatnot and what's left for me to do is to issue official pronouncements and write Stotanueu."

Stotanueu is Talossa's official newspaper. On an almost daily basis, the king reports to a few friends and himself the latest proclamations of the Talossan government and the details of the latest colonial acquisitions.

What follows is the entire text of the Talossan constitution: "Article 1. All power of law, finance and anything else shall be vested in the King. Article 2. This constitution is perfect and shall have no need of amendment."

ARTICLE REPRINTED BY PERMISSION OF THE MILWAUKEE SENTINEL
(COVER PHOTO ALSO REPRINTED BY PERMISSION OF THE SENTINEL)

As a result of the article, the King was invited to speak to an open education class at his alma mater, Riverside High School, by Jean Williams; "five students expressed interest in becoming citizens," Støtanneu reported. (None of them did.) The paper noted, "[T]he question 'What is there to do as King?' was asked once or twice too often, and GVB gave no clear answer." As the lustre of fame receded, Støtanneu observed that "the Fatherland moves back to its beloved anonymity. 'One way to keep from being invaded is not to let anyone know we exist,' said the King."

On 28 October, King Robert abandoned his presidential campaign and reluctantly endorsed Walter Mondale. "Democrats are naïve, and Republicans are cruel, and naïveté is better than cruelty," he wrote in a long editorial in Støtanneu. The "model American," he stated, "believes that Satan runs the USSR by remote control from NAACP headquarters." But by the 9th of November, Mondale had been soundly defeated by the incumbent Reagan, and Talossa, fearing for its very life next to a country of "creationist millionaires and cowboy anti-intellectualists," formally broke diplomatic relations with the United States and ordered Talossa's nonexistent armed forces to go "on alert." Usually very critical of the King's policies, former Prime Minister Lorentz stated:

"In light of my previous policies which tried to coincide Talossa with reality by destroying it, I would tend to laugh at such a ridiculous gesture. However, the citizens of the US made an equally ridiculous gesture.... I can actually manage a grunt of half-hearted approval for Talossa's inane gesture."

On the 12th of November, King Robert stared back at five years of Talossan history and realised, for the first time, that no effort had been made to compile a common record. Talossa was beginning to grow in population again (the King's father and sister would become citizens in December, Jean Williams and Florence Yarney, teachers at Riverside High School in Mussolini Province joined in February, 1985) and there was no systematic textbook of Talossan history. He set to work on a new National Atlas of Talossa. This, Støtanneu reported, was envisioned to *"contain street maps of the RT, all possible infor on climate + geography, data on population, geology and resources, plus an extremely detailed Historical Chronology with historical atlas. There will even be a Who's Who in Talossa! 'This is certainly an ambitious project,' says the compiler GVB himself. 'But, I feel it is necessary to offer the world a description of our civilised country which will place us on the same plane of reality as nay other nation on Earth. Well, perhaps not exactly the same plane.' If this plane ever makes it over the horizon, you'll see it here first."* The Atlas project soon became The History of the Kingdom of Talossa, the third edition of which you are reading presently.

The same day, the Royal political party became the "Talossan National Progressive Conservative Neo-Feudalist Fascist Party," and the King announced his support for "centrist extremism, national industrial feudalism and progressive conservatism, all laudable goals."

The Kingdom of Talossa had awakened. Dan was interested again, and the King was again devoting his spare time to the cause. Publicity had been enjoyed. Like a cool wind, an idea washed over the Kingdom and took root (leaving a forest of mixed metaphors in its wake). On Friday, 30 November 1984, His Majesty King Robert I announced in Støtanneu that for the first time since September of 1981 serious, free, democratic, multiparty elections

would be held in the Kingdom of Talossa. ("There was a limit to how much political masturbation one man could take," he said some years later.)

King Robert announced that he would run "on the overblown Neo-Feudalist Progressive Fascist Conservative whatever party and/or movement," and Dan Lorentz decided to stand for election on the Democratic Dandipratic Party ticker, still devoted to the "destruction" of Talossa. Bob Murphy--then in London--was urged by the King to run as well. Elections were formally slated for January of 1985.

Talossa's two-year-old ban on the playing of *La Talossanâ*, the National Anthem written in 1981 by the King, was relaxed on the 9th of December, when an official English version was written and the official Talossan modified slightly.

The domestic political scene of Talossa was undergoing changes, too. The King had discovered the US Census, and noticed that Talossa was divided into "census tracts" which could be combined into interesting-looking provinces which could be analyzed using Census data to actually calculate the number (and race, income, etc.) of Americans living in each province. On 9 December, the King divided the country into four provinces and one territory--the four provinces, Maritiimi, Atatürk, Vuode and Mussolini--remain to this day.¹ Støtanneu reported with pride that "Vuode Province... has Talossans as its seventh-largest ethnic group, 5 people out of 3,005."

Come the 26th, the fifth anniversary on the independence of the Kingdom of Talossa, the King was busy in Støtanneu with his Speech from the Throne, denouncing Christmas television and (yet again) the Americans. He was also busy legislating. On 26 December 1984, two laws were signed by the King, one defining languages (Talossan was "the first official language of the RT" while English was "the second language of the state, subordinate in all ways to Talossan"), the other defining succession to the Throne. Both laws were written in the Talossan language--which was returning to its rightful prominence.

King Robert also signed a bill into law establishing a bicameral Parliament for Talossa. The entire parliament was called the *Ziu* (from *ziuâ*, meaning "day," a calque from German *Tag* as in *Reichstag*); its upper house, the *Senäts* (i.e. senate), was to be appointed by the King. The lower house was to be democratically elected. This was called the *Cosâ*, whose name has twisted origins: In Iceland, the parliament is called the *Althing*. A "Thing" is a kind of assembly. The English word "thing" is translated *cosâ* in Talossa--altogether one of the longest build-ups to a pun in political history!

The *Cosâ* was to be elected in mid-January. But on 11 January 1985, the headlines in *Dårliget Løgner* (so titled for the fifth anniversary of the Communist *coup d'état* in 1980) proclaimed: *FASCIST KING DELAYS VOTES*. The paper proclaimed "a general lack of enthusiasm for the elections" in Talossa. Furthermore, there was considerable doubt in the King's mind about whether he wanted a repeat performance of September, 1981, with a mad-dog DDP victory

¹As of the original publication of the third edition. Maritiimi Province was combined with Port Maxhestic Province and became Maritiimi-Maxhestic on 2 April 1993. Florencia Province split off from Mussolini on 21 January 1996 and Mussolini Province's name was changed to Benito on 25 April 2008. The former colony of Cézembre was granted Provincial status on 21 September 1996. At the same time, the South-West Territories (alluded to but not referred to by name here) would become the Province of Maricopa, bringing the total number of Talossan Provinces to seven.

leading again to his own undemocratic intervention to prevent Dan Lorentz's promised "destruction of Talossa."

By March, however, the King had changed his mind. His father and sister had become citizens of Talossa in December, 1984 and Jean Williams and Florence Yarney followed them in February, 1985. All supported the idea of an independent Talossan state, and the chances of a DDP victory had receded. On 3rd March, King Robert I made a firm promise to the Talossan people that free, democratic elections would be held in the RT before the end of April. That same day, the King went campaigning at Riverside High School; not for votes, but to talk to students interested in the Kingdom. Most of the remarks directed at His Majesty, according to Støtanneu, were of the "The King, he crazy" variety, but several intelligent questions were put forth, and his invitation by Mmes Yarney and Williams was reported to be a success.

On 9 March, the King took off for Spring Break, but not to Florida; rather, he headed for Salt Lake City, Utah, for his first visit to the spiritual capital of the Mormon world. He was impressed with the mountains and the wide streets, but heavy doubt remained as to the verity of the Church and the seriousness of its connexion to the tenets of Joseph Smith, in which the King still put his true faith. While in Salt Lake City the King did genealogical research on his ancestors in preparation for writing the first edition of this History. He returned to the RT on 15 March after a 36-hour bus ride he vowed in vain never to repeat.

Støtanneu announced with pride on 25 March that the *Comità* (the RT's language society) had begun work on a "Zictziunár Naziunál" or English-Talossa dictionary. Although this was heavily wrapped up in historical nonsense ("The revival of ancient Tolosan Celtic words silent for 1,000 years" etc.) it was a major step for the language; the Dictionary would be completed later in the year. Støtanneu was well aware of the scope of the project, and joked: "We await its completion in the summer, and the companion 'Talossan-English Dictionary' sometime in the 21st century."

The National Language had clearly returned. On 1 April 1985, Preßeu Støtanneu began publishing the ill-fated national news magazine *Tú Phäts* ("Your Country") which, despite its name, was in English. Since it was impossible for all of Talossa's citizens to have ready access to the hand-written Støtanneu book, this new publication, typed and photocopied, was launched. *Tú Phäts* was a monthly with the same format as *The World Report* of the old 1898 Campaign. It was not received well; readers of the old Støtanneu decried it as "boring" and the \$9.00 subscription rate did not help matters. The new magazine devoted an inordinate amount of its space to the Language, which by this time had been forcibly transformed into a pseudo-Celtic/Berber mishmash. The magazine proclaimed:

"Their [ancient Talossan] language was originally an African Berber language, but over the centuries it evolved. Many Celtic, Latin, German and Basque words were taken into the language, and the grammar got much easier than the original Berber. Modern Talossan--an approximate restoration of the Talossan spoken around 500 a.d.--has taken many words from English. Talossan died out as a spoken language around 1000 a.d., but has been revived by King Robert...."

etc. etc. etc. Only a few brief texts survive in Talossan from this "Celto-Berber Captivity," one which appeared in an abortive 'teach yourself Talossan' text in the journal *Tú Phäts* read:

"Talossa isch ár nhaziun, ár phäts, ár çir. Anoi isch çitaxhiens da schu päts." [Talossa is our nation, our country, our land. We are citizens of this country.]

The words "ár" (our) and "çir" (land) were taken from Celtic; the former survives to this day, having largely supplanted the older "noastra" while "anoi" (we) was a Berberisation of the word "noi" which was used in Classical Talossan and again in Modern Talossan. The Berber "anoi" died out quickly. Celtic "isch" (is) eventually ousted the Italian "è". Of all the elements that entered the language during the Celto-Berber period the one which remains most obviously is the system of consonant mutation, whereby the initial consonant of a word is changed or 'mutated' according to fixed rules. The vexing word *glhetg* ("language"; pronounced something like "LYETH" but with one syllable) also dates from this period, adopted from either Welsh (iaith) or Breton (yez) to replace the older (Romanian) "glhimbâ."

The first edition of Tú Phäts appeared on 1 April 1985, the same day that the Kingdom of Talossa began her first truly democratic elections in almost four years. The very same day--just squeaking in under the wire--John Jahn and Noelle Godfrey reapplied for the citizenship they had lost in 1983, and the King readily granted it. The irrepressible Jahn then threw his own hat into the ring, and four political parties turned out for the vote: The official (and newly renamed) Talossan National Fascist Party; the Communist Party of Talossa (PCT; a puppet of the King's); the Nationalist Party of America (NPA; Jahn, extreme right) and the Democratic Dandipratic Party (DDP) under the leadership of Daniel R. Lorentz.

King Robert decided to rest on his laurels and his record for the elections. The Fascist Party issued no campaign literature. In keeping with Talossan tradition, the King refused to take the Prime Ministership himself if the PNFT won; he had already earmarked John Jahn for the post. Jahn's party, too, issued no literature for the campaign. The DDP, however, did issue a statement announcing that "At its most recent party congress, the DDP revolutionized its party platform. No longer does the DDP call for the destruction of Talossa." The new, "toned down" DDP issued a five-point manifesto delivering the party's message to the Talossan people, calling for Talossa to "ultimately become less and less important in the King's life" (as opposed to "destroying" it?), for the RT to renounce the Mormon Church as semi-offical, and calling upon the King to drink alcohol and not to go to Brigham Young University (which he had considered at this time). A last statement was concise: "*Does anyone want Jahn as PM?*"

The elections began on 1st April 1985. All ballots were to be posted to the King by the end of the month, at which time the tally would be announced. Any votes not cast (i.e. abstentions) would be credited to the National Fascist Party, in a last-minute Royal sleazeball manœuvre to insure Royal dominance of the new Cosâ. The leader of the majority party or coalition would become the *Seneschál*, the new Talossan word for Prime Minister. The King announced that he would wait for the election results before appointing seats in the Senäts: "I want to know whether I should be magnanimous or furious," he said. All through the election, the King tinkered with the mechanics of the system.

John C. Eiffler, former King of the World Singular Secessionist state of Thord, became a Talossan Citizen on 7th April 1985, boosting the RT

population to an all-time high of twelve. The same day, the official announcement was made that Talossans were descended from African Berbers.

Three days later, a historic change was made in one of Talossa's oldest national symbols. *La Talossanâ*, the anthem of the RT written by the King himself in 1981 was formally abolished because the ban on Abba music in the USSR has still not been lifted. In its place a new anthem was selected, chosen for its political message as well as its sweeping emotion. The new anthem was truly a triumph over Soviet injustice, appearing in a hit London musical called "Chess." The song, called "Anthem," is the mournful yet defiant cry of a Soviet defector, written by the two writers from ABBA, Björn Ulvæus and Benny Andersson, plus Tim Rice, of Jesus Christ, Superstar and Evita fame. Its words are ideally suited to Talossa, and nothing could be more Talossan than its final, rousing words: *"My land's only borders lie around my heart."*

On the 13th of April it was announced with mixed sadness and amusement that Enver Hoxha, Albanian dictator and former "boyhood hero" of the King's, had died in Tiranë, Albania. The King memorialised his former idol, saying that Hoxha made Albania "self-sufficient in everything, as any country or person should ideally be." Talossan flags flew at half-staff for a day in his honour, but Støtanneu made clear that Hoxha had been "debilitated" in the King's eyes since the Royal conversion to Christianity in 1982.

The Nationalist Party, headed by former Prime Minister John A. Jahn, began publishing its own newspaper on the 23rd of April. Called *Talossan Nationalist News* (or "TNN"), it formed the first regular opposition paper in Talossa, balancing Støtanneu and Tú Phäts. A typed, photocopied journal similar to Tú Phäts, TNN--which became noted for its sarcasm, wit and humour--soon rocketed past 'boring' Tú Phäts in readership, becoming the dominant newspaper in the country, despite its absence of any pretence of political neutrality. The first issue of TNN announced that the American Nationalist Party was changing its name to the American Nationalist Party of Talossa, "to represent the 99.9% of Talossa's citizens, which are, in fact, Americans." The party, however, did not call for the US to reabsorb Talossa. "Asked why, Jahn said, 'Sometimes it is necessary to humour your friends.'"

One week before the end of the election, King Robert's Talossan Communist Party and Talossan National Fascist Party "issued a joint statement" proclaiming their unification into a single political organisation, to be called the *Progressive Conservative Party* (PC). It officially adopted the nickname "Tory" the same day--in honour of American monarchists who resisted the separation from Britain in 1776. King Robert put forth the party's philosophy: *"[W]e are not leftist; we abandon the name fascist because we are not rightist. On some issues we are progressive, on others conservative, as need be. We aren't doctrinaire. We'll try anything. The PC... is centrist and extremist. We are the only sane choice for a governing party in the Regipäts Talossán."* The party name, "Progressive Conservative," was not consciously modelled after that of the right-of-centre party in Canada of the same name. However, it is entirely possible that subconscious influences had been at work. Only a few months later the King visited Canada and proclaimed his surprise that that country had its own "PC" which also was nicknamed the "Tories."

By the end of the month, 75% of the country's eligible voters had cast their ballots. Nothing had hindered the King's Progressive Conservatives. Winning decisively in three of the four provinces of Talossa, the PC took an

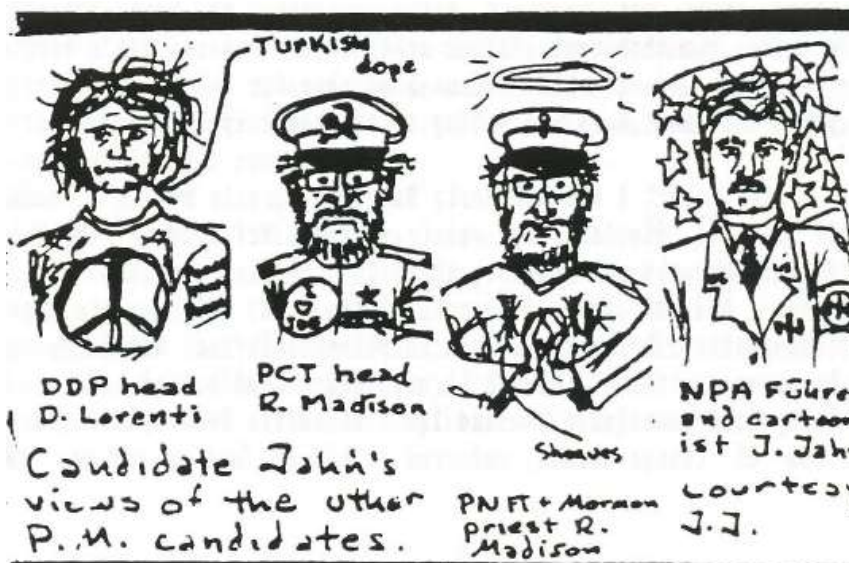
absolute majority of the nine votes cast--and claimed the votes of the three voters who didn't. The tally, including the Communist Party which was given its autonomy again the same day, was as follows (parties listed from now on from left to right):

<i>Democratic Dandipratic Party</i>	16.7%
<i>Talossan Communist Party</i>	8.3%
<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	58.3%
<i>Nationalist Party of America</i>	16.7%

Three days later, Nationalist leader John A. Jahn was named by King Robert I to lead a PPC-PCT-NPA coalition government of "national unity," a gesture which Støtanneu promised would bring "loud, high-pitched barks of criticism" from the DDP. The King appointed Progressive Conservatives to all the seats of the Senäts, the upper house of the Ziu (parliament).

For the first time since 1981, Talossans had elected their own government and a Prime Minister had been selected with the approval of the population. After April of 1985, the Kingdom of Talossa would be a constitutional monarchy. Although nobody realised it at the time, it was a matter of reinventing the wheel: the entire nature of what Talossa was all about had changed.

TALOSSAN ART: John Jahn's April, '85 cartoon of the "four" candidates in the election: DDP leader Lorentz, Communist Ben, Fascist/Mormon Ben, and Nationalist Jahn. (From Støtanneu, 10 April 1985.)



XXV. A New Democracy. 5-7.1985.

The Talossan people spoke on several issues in the election of April, 1985. Referenda in the election called upon the Government to do two things: 66% of the voters demanded independence for Iceland (a Talossan colony since mid-1983), and the Government complied on the 1st of June. Also demanded by 60% of the voters was the printing in Støtanneu of a regular column, *in the Talossan language*. This began on the 10th of May.

The first act approved by the new Jahn Government was a new 66-article "Organic Law," a constitutionish document designed to supplement the absolutist 1979 Constitution. Discussion of this project in the press began a month earlier. ("[The King is] taking democracy seriously. Oh my God," commented Støtanneu on 10 April.) I was in force from 10 May 1985 and (with many amendments) governed elections and parliamentary procedure for three years; the Organic Law, complicated, confusing and poorly-written by the King, nonetheless hung on as the official basis of government until 1988. The document was blatantly undemocratic. The Organic Law contained a nondescript preamble, a set of "General Principles" defining Talossan symbols and nationality (example: *"Every nation no matter how small has the right under God to self-government. Talossa is a nation, tracing her history back in time seven thousand years, and is therefore rightfully thrusting her standards and emblems into the face of the world"*), the rôle of the King (*"He holds the Throne by Divine Fiat. His power is supreme and the Constitution and Organic Law, and any subsequent laws... hold sway only by His gracious suffrance."* [sic]), the parliament, legislation, and a bill of rights (with holes in it to protect--who else?--the King). The Organic Law was approved by all parties in the Cosâ except the DDP, which voted against it.

The National Lanugage, sicne 26 December 1984 officially "the first official language of the RT," was given prominence in the Organic Law. Article VII of the document, signed by Prime Minister Jahn, read:

"Talossan, as the national language, shall be the first official State language for all purposes. English is accepted as a second auxiliary language. All documents prepared by the Government of the Kingdom of Talossa must be in English and Talossan. In case of a discrepancy in the translation the Talossan shall be authoritative. No person shall be discriminated against for not knowing the Talossan language."

As a dramatic sign of the revitalisation of Talossa, mid-May, 1985, saw the appearance of The History of the Kingdom of Talossa, the King's epic story of the country's past. The book was not officially published until July, but most of its 44 chapters were released for public consumption in May. Its first consumer was Prime Minister Jahn, himself a history buff. In the 19 May TNN, Jahn blasted the History, especially its forty-five pages (!) of Berber fantasies, which he rightfully dismissed as "rubbish and lies." The remainder of the book, however, "Jahn himself highly recommends." The review zeroed in on the chapter dealing with Madison's difficult grade school environment and its attendant "persecutions" and described the future King as "always trying to 'better' people, being a self-acclaimed know-it-all, snotty, and obnoxious." While Jahn went on to say that such behaviour didn't necessarily justify the treatment he received, this personal attack rankled the King.

Relations between Vuode Palace and the Government quickly went from bad to worse, for many reasons. The Kign had begun to talk about the 40,000 or so

Americans living in the Regipäts as "aborigines," which rankled Jahn. Jahn's TNN praised the late US Senator Joseph McCarthy ("the most honourable and worthy of men") on 5 May, and this remark was received with revulsion by most Talossans and with "annoyance" by the King. Although Jahn withdrew his statement, things continued to worsen. TNN's harping on "moral issues" (heavy metal music, etc.) was tiresome, and as TNN became a soapbox for Jahn's extremist Moral Majority pontifications, the King--whose own political views were moderating at breakneck speed--became increasingly disillusioned with him.

King Robert I and DDP Party Boss Dan Lorentz met in a "summit" at Antioch College, in Yellow Springs, Ohio on 26 May to discuss the crisis. Lorentz tried to get the King to "tear down" Jahn and his Government, and some serious thought was given to this, but the King concluded that "I am a man of my word" and that he would not fire Jahn. At the summit, Brook Gläfke, an aristocratic, antebellum, Teutonic, erratic, eclectic Southern conservative, became Talossa's thirteenth citizen. Another potential immigrant, Mitch Silverman, decided against becoming a citizen although Lorentz had picked him as a future PM when he urged Jahn to "avoid embarrassment" and "step down gracefully now and let a talkative Jew replace you." The King, for his part, in noting Brook Gläfke's love of things German, referred to him as *"not in any way, shape or form a Nazi (closet or otherwise), like the illustrious Seneschál, Mr. Jahn."*

On the 27th of May, the Progressive Conservative dominated Cosá approved a measure splitting the PC in two, allotting all abstention votes not to the PC but to a new puppet organisation called the Rally for the Kingdom (RPR)--showing that the Tories had actually only won 33.3% of the popular vote, on top of the 25% of the vote 'cast' for the RPR by non-voters. The King's undemocratic policy of assigning non-votes to the RPR had already been blasted earlier in the month in TNN, as Jahn described himself as "a firm believer in Democracy, and the will of the educated majority."

By the fifth of June, things were politically untenable for the Jahn Government. Jahn's recently released autobiography had references to the "inherent inferiority" of Blacks and Hispanics to Whites. Allegedly taken out of context, the remark still inflamed most Talossans. The King declared that he would not fire Jahn, but would accept his resignation if it were presented. After the King's return to Talossa, he was interviewed by TNN. Unfortunately, the text of this interview was never published, but TNN stated that the King had expressed "rather harsh words." On 6 June 1985, Jahn announced his reaction to said "harsh words": "Well, to put it quite plainly, I resign."

"Continuing Talossa's dubious tradition of short-lived governments," Støtanneu reported, Jahn resigned from the post of Seneschál on 6 June on behalf of his entire government. "Jahn is now free to express his honest opinions without any restrictions I might have imposed for the Coalition's sake, and political freedom is more important than a façade of national unity," the King declared. Perhaps surprisingly, TNN took exactly the same approach, stating that the two parties--NPT and PC--were basically unreconcilable, politically, and that "The King really made a mistake appointing [Jahn] without enough practicality to realise that things would not work out between the NPT" and the PC. Jahn went on to say, however, that he was sure a "conspiracy" had toppled him, but was careful not to burn future bridges by laying blame. The NPT leader declared that he would continue to support PC legislation which he liked, and said that the NPT's

"only real enemy" was "the radical, left-wind DDP, and the hoodlums that fill its ranks." Deputy PM Noelle Godfrey became interim Prime Minister--the first woman PM in RT history. (Godfrey later objected when not chosen to stay on as PM; Jahn attempted to mediate and the King eventually sent her a written apology and explanation.)

King Robert immediately took emergency action, dismissing the entire Cabinet (including interim PM Godfrey) and appointing a Parliamentary Commission to advise him on what to do. The Commission (which apparently included the King and Florence Yarney) recommended a nonpartisan Cabinet be set up with the approval of the Cosâ and Senäts. The King, on the 10th of June, appointed Florence Yarney to lead the new Government. Yarney, who had been education minister during the 1983 period of unstable governments, accepted. Her colleague, Jean Williams, became Foreign Minister. Yarney was reported to be "dazed at her appointment as PM. She proved a compliant stooge, and served as a figurehead while the King continued to legislate the country's future single-handedly with his control of the Cosâ.

After all these crises, King Robert decided to take another well-deserved vacation. His trip to Canada during June and early July inspired him; a visit to the Canadian Parliament on Ottawa convinced him that the democratic system had to be preserved, strengthened and extended in Talossa. On 25 June the Cosâ (which, since he controlled 70% of it, followed the King wherever he went), meeting in Toronto, passed an inane resolution condemning terrorism; this was coupled with a much more strongly-worded editorial--in Talossan--condemning Arab society which "enjoys killing and murdering for the glory of Allah.... Muhammad gave [violence] a perverse legitimacy." And the same day, the Cosâ approved a PC bill to force parties to disclose their stands on specific policies in order to participate in elections. This interesting idea was soon dropped.

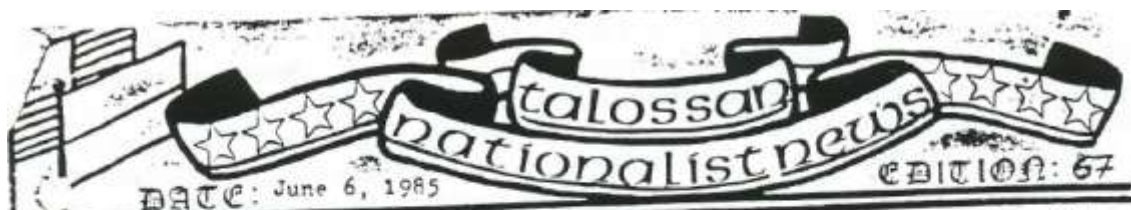
In Montréal, Québec, King Robert convened the First Annual Progressive Conservative Party Congress at the humble Aubin Motel. The PC issued a thirty-point Programme calling for sweeping changes such as the abolition of the RPR (with its unfair system of allotting all non-votes to the King), elections for the Senäts (instead of Royal appointment), establishment of self-government for the Talossan Provinces, and the raising of French to the status of an official language for the benefit of the 8.3% of the population for whom French was their first language. The Programme also called for the establishment of a Talossan-English Dictionary--the first ever in RT history.

On 3 July, on a train heading south from Canada to Washington, D.C., the King got the Cosâ to approve a law on English spelling in Talossa, mandating that "the written standard in Talossa for all government documents... shall be that form of written English which enjoys world-wide acceptance, namely the so-called Queen's English." This officially put the RT government in line with the King's personal quirky habits. More laws followed as the King's trip progressed. Arriving in Alabama to visit his uncle and grandmother, the King passed a law forcing RT political parties to abbreviate themselves in Talossan; the NPT would have to change its name to the "PNT," etc. "The purpose of the law is to assure not so much that those who read Talossan have access to the elections," said the King, but instead the simple realisation by all parties that the national language is Talossan and not English." Oddly, an exception was made for the DDP, on the grounds of tradition. As the King looked back on the previous weeks of legislation, he remarked in the 10 July Støtanneu: "Even I'm surprised by how much I've done for the country in recent months."

The King's last official act in Alabama was to call upon the Parliament to amend the Organic Law to allow direct democratic elections for the Senäts. The King at first planned to run for the Cosâ in the next election on a platform of making the Senäts democratic, but decided instead to hold the two elections simultaneously. The King announced that he wanted elections "as early as August." On 16 July the King returned to Talossa and informed Jahn of his plans; TNN stated that the King was in a "very generous and freedom-loving mood" following his Canadian vacation.

The ex-PM even offered to compromise with the King, stating that if the PC would adopt "at least a majority" of the NPT's platform, then Jahn and Noelle Godfrey would vote for the PC in the upcoming Senäts election. Jahn was also reportedly pleasantly "shocked" when informed that the King had prayed for the health of US President Ronald Reagan during his trip; Reagan was in hospital for a colon operation. Jahn pledged his "eternal gratitude" to the King (who joked off the whole incident, saying, "I just didn't want Bush to be President") and vowed "NOT to be the first to sling mud" in the upcoming elections.

He kept the promise--the PC didn't.



Jahn Resigns! Talossa's Loss

Today, in a press conference, Jahn was asked his reaction to the rather harsh words expressed by the King in the recent TNN interview. Jahn simply said, "Well, to put it quite plainly, I resign." Immediately he was asked why he took such a remarkably strong reaction. Senesal Jahn issued the following statement: "Let it be known throughout Talossa that as of 9:00pm, Thursday, June 6, 1985, I have ceased to be Senesal of Talossa of my own free will. The King has been notified. Deputy Senesal Noelle Godfrey is to be interim Senesal. My reasons for resignation are these: Talossa has been very difficult to govern with the present coalition gov't. It comprises opposing political viewpoints on far too many issues. The King really made a mistake by appointing me without enough practicality to realize that things would not work between the NPT and the PCP. I accepted the post, naturally, although I was surprised. It is true that I have voted with the coalition on every vote so far. Unfortunately, however, political ideologies as expressed by the King, the PCP, Tu Phats, and Stotanneu, are in conflict with those of the NPT, Herr Jahn (myself), and TNN News." Being pressed for further comment as to who he thought was at fault for this rupture, Jahn said, "I do NOT blame anyone or anything in particular. The conflicts between the political ideologies of the NPT and its followers, and the PCP, are far too vast and are basically irreconcilable with one another. All I can say is this, I am (cont. on pg. 2)

6 A SEATS UPDATE

Effective June 1st, 1985
 Progressive Conservative(Madison):5
 Rally for the Kingdom(nominally, Madison):3
 Nationalist Party of Talossa(Jahn):2
 Democratic Dandipratic Party(Lorentz):2
 Talossan Communist Party(Madison):1
 Ideology Profile (total seats):
 Far Left: 2
 Far Right: 0

TOO MANY INTERVIEWS

Within the past two weeks, the King, Jan Lorentz, and Senesal Jahn have all been interviewed. The first by TNN News, the last two by "Tu Phats". The interview with Lorentz (Luh) completely discredited his. He stated such professed opinions to

KING FORMS CABINET

His Majesty King Robert I today heeded the recommendation of a Parliamentary committee and appointed a new government to replace that of outgoing RT Senegál Jaka R. Jakni. The new Government is non-party, and consists of four members who have no standing in the Cosa.





Dazed at her sudden appointment, new RT Senegál, Florence Yarny gazes into the future. Photo courtesy Riverside High School "University".

Florence Yarny, of New Jersey, has been named Senegál to lead the new Government. She is the first woman ever to lead a Talossan government; she filled minor Cabinet posts in the 1983 period of unstable appointments. Her foreign minister, Jean Williams, is of similar background. Both are open-education English teachers at Riverside (over)

UTAH-MISSOURI TRIP ON

It looks like the Minister of Finance will finance yet another westward quest.

Stop press! GVB's travel plans changed dramatically today when it was revealed that for the same cost as going back to already-seen Salt Lake City, he could go up to... ! And, not only to the boring English part, but to  as well! Zooks.

If the Minister of Finance approves, GVB will go to Independence, Missouri to visit several Mormon splinter churches, and then will backtrack viâ Chicago by train to spend time in Toronto and especially Montréal, the second-largest French-speaking city in the world! "This is virtually Europe," said King Robert today at Vuode Palace, "at a fraction of the cost."

King Robert was busy practising his French and so was not available for comprehensible comment. C'est la GVB. (over)

Today's Useless fact today!

Did you know that the Irish word for "Robert" is "Róibeard"? Not only does this have the word "Beard" like King Robert but it has the French word "Roi" meaning "King"! Zooks. That's significant.

Canada, cont'd.

New developments in this story are all positive. The generous Finance Minister has recognised GVB's desperate need for travel and has consented to a vast trip. GVB will go to Independence, Missouri and then back via Chicago to Toronto and Montreal then down to spend a day in Washington and on to Birmingham, Alabama and Memphis, Tennessee for a total trip of some one month.

Total cost is some \$1300, leading to loud cries of financial agony from the Ministry.

However, as all tickets have been bought it does look like he's going.

Adieu, états-unis.
Bonjour, civilisation...?

women running Talossa, cont'd.

so-called University High School. Both are liberal, politically: Williams failed to vote in the 1985 elections and Yarney voted for the DDP. Both had the difficult task of trying to educate His Majesty during his imprisonment for four years at Riverside; Yarney in 1980 admonished the King for his "severe waste of human potential in class all year."

Mrs. Williams was more upbeat; originally she decided that the King was a "genius"; a couple of years ago she qualified this by adding "demonic."

EMERGENCY NON-PARTY GOVERNMENT of the
KINGDOM OF TALOSSA (11.6.85)

SENEŞÁL (Prime Minister) Florence Yarney

PENÚTEU (Deputy P.M.),
Finance Minister Harry L. Madison

Foreign Minister Jean Williams

Colonies, Immigration,
Energy and Labour Frédéric Maugey

Nationalities, Language,
History, Press HM King Robert I

Appointing a government in the fashion - i.e. not holding elections - is slightly unorthodox; but at a special session of the Ziv called today the new government was unani-

mously approved in the Cosa and in the Senäts, although Democratic Dondipratic Party members in the Cosa failed to show up.

There is no longer a coalition government between the Nationalists and the Progressive Conservatives. However, as King Robert personally runs the RPR, PC and Communist parties (together 70% of the seats in the Cosa) there will be no problem passing any legislation.

XXVI. The Parties Proliferate. 7-12.1985.

Politics in Talossa got serious in preparation for the new elections. On 22 July 1985 King Robert officially dissolved the Cosâ three months earlier than scheduled, in order to hold Senäts and Cosâ elections simultaneously; the elections were reset for mid-August. "The Progressive Conservative Party," boasted the King, "is pulling out all the stops to insure that the Kingdom becomes fully and flourishingly democratic." In the middle of July, as the PC was enacting laws to defend the Talossan language against which the NPT was firing broadsides and demanding the use of English and German only (the latter for "racial" reasons), Jahn was urging the banning of women from being able to become Prime Ministers in the RT--a stand ridiculed by the PC and Støtanneu.

The growing friction between Madison and Jahn grew out of changed political circumstances. That summer, the King had abolished the RPR, the King-controlled parliamentary front that everybody who didn't vote supposedly supported. In the new election, the King was fighting for his political life--or for his vision of a Ben-centred yet democratic Talossa--and had to shore up support with the left (Jean Williams, Florence Yarney, Josh Macht) and moderates like Frédéric Maugey--in addition to right leaning Wes Erni. Blasting Jahn proved a useful tool to keep left convinced that Madison wasn't too far right, which might (in the King's mind) have produced fatal defections to the DDP; Jahn was to be the whipping boy for the PC's vision of Talossa.

July ended with the first serious political debate in RT history, held on 31 July, between the leaders of the PC and the Nationalist Party. Party Leader Jahn said that the RT must immediately join NATO, or remain in the company of "Libya, Syria and Iran" which were characterised as typical non-aligned countries. The PC leader, King Robert I, responded by showing Talossa's traditional support for the West (as in the Grenada invasion, or the replacement of *La Talossanâ* as the national anthem), Israel, and so forth, calling the RT a "pro-Western neutral, like Sweden or Switzerland." Both sides claimed victory; the debate's text appeared in the 8th August Tú Phäts. Incidentally, Tú Phäts was killed shortly thereafter after it failed to get any paid readers, making TNN the major newspaper of the RT.

On 5th August 1985, South Territory, at the far south end of the Kingdom, assumed self-government as the Province of Pórt Maxhestic (Majestic Harbour, abbreviated P.M.; don't confuse this with "PM" which is the abbreviation for Prime Minister!) The new province was firmly under the leadership of Grand General Secretary (Premier) John A. Jahn and Governor-General Brook Gläfke, both members of the Nationalist Party. It was the first Province to become self-governing, or "confederate"; Vuode was being groomed for self-government by December. The Organic Law provided for "union provinces" (without self-government) and "confederate provinces" (whose domestic affairs were run by locally-elected legislatures). Jahn became "Grand General Secretary" of the province, in accordance with his semidemocratic constitution announced on 15 August. The country's intention to set up its own armed forces, however, met with the King's objection. While Jahn was prepared to "go to P.M., pitch a tent, and wait for the enemy invasion," he announced on the 26th of August that he would refrain from setting up armed forces in the province.

As the country was developing politically, its culture marched on, too. The English-Talossan Dictionary envisioned back in March was finally begun in August, 1985. Published in three instalments and completed by the end of the

year, this *Zictziunár Angleasca-Talossán* contained some 4,500 English words in alphabetical order translated into Talossan--the first 'serious' dictionary in the history of the language. Most important in this new Dictionary was that the mythical detritus of the previous year had been totally cut out. The Dictionary was written with a conscious influence on the Romance influence on Talossan, and the "Celto-Berber Captivity" was repudiated while a language which can only be called "Modern Talossan" was born.

The Talossan language is, today, felt to be closer to Occitan (or Provençal) the so-called *patois* of the South of France, than to any other language. This was not just the result of the fictional "Berber Empire" centred on Toulouse but was in fact linguistically valid. French had always been the major Romance influence on Talossan, as King Robert is an almost-fluent French-speaker; early Spanish, Portuguese and Romanian influence on Talossan had pulled it towards the Mediterranean, so to speak, in many of its characteristic, and Talossan had--on its own--developed some pointed similarities to Occitan, itself a French-type language with Mediterranean admixtures. Starting in the spring of 1985, therefore, Occitan became the source for many loan-words into Talossan. And, when, on the 5th of August, 1985, work formally began on the first honest English-Talossan Dictionary, Occitan words, modified according to the rules of Talossan pronunciation, provided many words for plants, foods, farm implements, and so forth.

Talossan, as a Romance speech, had come of age. Its grammar was reoriented to bring it closer to its natural, Classical Romance roots, in the process drawing on similar Romance language to fill grammatical gaps. Its vocabulary looked to Romance for growth and help, as it had done in the Classical period some four years earlier. The modern or "neoclassical" National Language which got standardized in the 1985 Dictionary looked like this:

"Finálmînt, el travál super el grült Zictziunár Angleasca-Talossán téa començescù. CúG anonça oxhi qe'l Zictziunár tira circa 50 paxhinous és sera prîntat în dtrêves înstalmîntsilor. Ospréi, quân el patreu del Regeu aprena à uçar o computex, el Regeu, capeu da C'húG, alphabetiçara toct i mhocts în o urdhëri Talossán, pëR tire viens zictziunár complementár, Talossán-Angleasca." [Finally, work on the big English-Talossan Dictionary has begun. CUG announced today that the Dictionary will have soe 50 pages and will be printed in three installment. Afterwards, when the father of the King learns to use his computer, the King, head of CUG, will alphabetise all the word in their Talossan order, to have a complementary dictionary, Talossan-English.]

This example is clearly modern Talossan; only a few tiny changes need to be made to bring the text up to date. The 1985 Dictionary, however, was not the milestone it was meant to be. It contained serious flaws. Chief among these were the omission of hundreds of important words, and the preservation of a historic, but confusing and archaic, spelling. The use of accent marks was also haphazard, based on Occitan usage where the difference between acute (á) and grave (à) was based on pronunciation; in Talossan both are pronounced alike and it was not until 1986 that the spelling was brought into line with the pronunciation. Foremost in the decision to reject the 1985 Dictionary, however, was King Robert's recent acquisition of a personal computer. The 1985 Dictionary had been typed, and could not be used with a computer. An English-Talossan Dictionary was good, but an English-Talossan/Talossan-English Dictionary would be infinitely better. And, with a computer, one could be transformed into the other in a matter of days. Plans were drawn up

for a new and much vaster Dictionary, but the language was temporarily put on hold in the spring of 1986 as political events crowded out the King's time.

August of 1985 saw the King busy with his non-State duties, such as work on his "Great Game," the successor to the "1898 Campaign," a simulation game of 1648-1980 world history. Weston J. ("Wes") Erni, a wargamer from Sussex, Wisconsin, who was collaborating on the project with King Robert, became a Talossan citizen in mid-August, bringing with him a militaristic dramatism which he Talossanised as the *Black Hand* party (*La Mhà Nheagrâ*, abbreviated MN) which dedicated itself to annexing the suburbs of Shorewood and Whitefish Bay to the Regipäts to "fulfil our destiny" by annexing Napoléon's, a wargames store in Shorewood and a Talossan "Mecca." On most other issues, the MN agreed with the PC.

This was followed, in late August, by the creation of the Talossan Liberal Party (Parti Liverál, PL). Jean Williams and Florence Yarney were prodded by the King to establish a party of their own, to draw left-wing votes away from the DDP, and they complied, not wishing to see Talossa "destroyed." The King continued to manipulate the country's political process to shore up support for his centrist régime. With a party structure set up that was built around the PC and its satellites like the PL and MN, Talossa's third serious democratic elections began on the 20th of August.

Clearly most vigorous in the election was the Nationalist leader, John Jahn, who was mailing campaign literature to Talossa's many new citizens in hopes of enlisting their support; with the exception of Brook Gläfke, who would become a loyal Nationalist for years to come, this campaign literature campaign was fruitless. On 9 September, his Talossan Nationalist Party (TNP--renamed as such on 13 September) began to systematically expound on its philosophy, marking another sharp right turn for the TNP: "*We distrust 'reason' in human affairs,*" wrote TNP leader Jahn; "*Communism... usurps power, corrupts govt's [sic], people, and education, and controls major segments of the [US] news media...*" Despairing of finding domestic political allies, the TNP leader declared that "*compromise is surrender,*" and flatly proclaimed that all other parties were "*enemies... Politics is characterised by a friend-enem relationship... [it] begins and ends with the possibility of an opponent (enemy), and his total annihilation.*" TNP policy, said Jahn, was concerned with "*nation, race, God, country, ethics... social values and moral sanity.*"

Nobody particularly cared about being "annihilated," and no party considered "coalescing" (making a coalition, in Talossan dialect) with the TNP for quite some time. Jahn, who at this time was officially associated with the "Moral Majority" organisation in the US, was ensuring his pariah status within the RT's body politic. Madison, too, who had spent his whole life in every political incarnation (Fascist, Communist or whatever) blasting Republicans, found Jahn's increasing American chest-thumping and boosterism annoying--and Jahn found Madison's continual anti-American harping and naïveté progressively more disturbing.

In early September, a disaster struck the tiny Kingdom when--the details are still unclear--somehow King Robert I succeeded in losing Volume IX of Støtanneu, his priceless, hand-drawn book of newspapers. Twenty months of work had vanished; anguished visits to campus Lost and Found bureaux were futile. No doubt some Cestoûr picked up the volume and threw it away. However, as the newly-bought Volume X proclaimed: "*Mere Books Pass by, But Talossa Lives on!*" Despite the loss, the King struggled to rattle new

Støtanneux off at acceptable speed. TNN's official reaction was that it was a "terrible blow to the free press of Talossa. I'm glad to see Stotanneu [sic] recover so quickly."

His Majesty was also struggling with unnerving dental surgery, quoth Støtanneu: The King's "dentist, Dr. Keene, explained that wisdom teeth are hangovers from our Cro-Magnon days when the primitive jaw [carried] three sets of molars. This the need to remove the Royal teeth confirms the fact that His Majesty is a genetically advanced human being... So advanced, in fact, that his other two wisdom teeth will have to come out... next year."

Robert Murphy, long-time citizen (since 1981) and former Foreign Minister, renounced his citizenship in September, after refusing to complete his Census or even to vote. Støtanneu decried his "loyalty to a reactionary, protestant fundamentalist, Reaganite Star-Wars building amoral superpower" rather than to "Talossa's expression of personal idiosyncrasy." The King offered his citizenship back whenever he wanted it. Nationalist Party chief John Jahn, who had demanded that Murphy be "expunged," hailed the departure as "a major nationalist victory" but then urged his readers "NOT to beleive [sic]" the King's true assertion that Murphy had asked for 'expungement,' instead implying that somehow Jahn had convinced Madison of Murphy's incompatibility with Talossa.

21 September 1985 saw the birth of a new political party, the *Front Uni pour la Nation* (Front United for the Nation), or "FUN". Led by Frédéric Maugey, the FUN sought a "total alliance" with the PC and became another of King Robert's submissive centrist cohorts.

On the first day of October, Støtanneu announced with tempered amusement that King Robert had given up his Mormon vows of being a "teetotalitarian" and had been drinking saké with Jahn at a local Japanese restaurant, giving in to "gastric lusts" as a result of his inability to find scriptural justification for the Mormon prohibition laws. "Christ didn't turn water into grape pop," observed the paper.

William A. Renzi, an eccentric history professor at the University in the RT became Talossa's 15th citizen in early October.

The Kingdom's autumn elections, which should (according to the Organic Law) have ended in September, were extended to October by Royal decree because some ballots had been lost in the Støtanneu-loss disaster. When it did end, on 15 October 1985, it revealed a Cosâ divided in typical European fashion. Seven parties had contested the election; all but the Communists received votes:

<i>Democratic Dandipratic Party</i>	13.3%
<i>Liberal Party</i>	13.3%
<i>Front Uni pour la Nation</i>	6.7%
<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	40.0%
<i>Black Hand/La Mhà Nheagra</i>	6.7%
<i>Talossan Nationalist Party</i>	20.0%

Since no party had obtained a majority, coalition government was a necessity. Negotiations in mid-October led quickly to a "Government of the Total Alliance," a coalition of the centre among the PC, FUN, MN, and Liberals. Frédéric Maugey, leader of the FUN, was named Prime Minister by the

King; pending his swearing in by post, Florence Yarney would retain the Prime Ministry.

The Senäts, the upper house of Parliament, saw 50% of the voters choose the PC; the MN and FUN had not registered in time to run in the Senäts election, and their leaders had voted PC. The ceremonial presidency of the Senäts, the Túischac'h, went to former Prime Minister Jahn as a consolation prize. However, the PC's victory had clearly disturbed Jahn, who came out swinging against the PC in the weeks to come.

On the 21st of October the Cosâ began its second session by roundly defeating a Nationalist proposal to establish a "morality commission" to foist conservative "moral values" on Talossa. Though every party other than the TNP voted against the bill, TNP leader Jahn chose to interpret the vote as a personal attack by the King. TNN responded by interviewing the King in its 24 October issue, and proceeding to explain "what the King really is saying" in footnotes to Madison's answers. TNN called the King "stupid" and claimed that the PC encouraged Talossans *"to be gay, distribute pornography, have abortions and support Arab terrorist."* King Robert responded strongly in Støtanneu to Jahn's charges that the PC was engendering "antagonism" in Talossa: "If 'not having antagonism' means caving in to the wishes of a small minority party whose views are viewed with scepticism by 80% of Talossans, then long live antagonism." The King was accusing of having "illegally" organised the new governing coalition (but no evidence was provided). His religion was attacked and he was called "duped by Communists."

By November, however, both Madison and Jahn were pulling back from the brink. "Radio Støtanneu," a series of generally humorous tapes made by Madison to send to Dan and Bob at Antioch, conducted an interview with Jahn (a "Talossan version of Firing Line," as Jahn called it) during the first week of November. Though the tape of this interview no longer exists, it was transcribed and published in the 9 November Støtanneu. In the interview, TNP leader Jahn admitted that TNN had been "inflammatory" and had "misinterpreted" the King's remarks. Jahn continued to lament the "strange grouping of liberalism" among Talossa's citizens, and still hoped he could legislate a "moral foundation" for them. Jahn stated that although he wished to attain power, he was happy for the time being to see the TNP as a force which could moderate the King and the country from their left-leaning stance. He concluded by saying that he considered it "an honour to be the centre of controversy" in Talossa, and thanked Radio Støtanneu for the opportunity to be interviewed. And in the following TNN, Jahn apologised for his earlier remarks.

In the spirit of compromise, the Tory-dominated legislature repealed an earlier law that had forced Jahn to abbreviate his party "PNT" (the Talossan-language abbreviation) for "cultural" reasons, and allowed the parties to pick whatever abbreviations or names they pleased. Apparently passed in mid-October, this was announced in TNN on 10 November.

The Talossan political system lumbered along with the King's announcement on 9 November that his Progressive Conservative Party would not contest December's election in Vuode Province--the province's first election since receiving its democratic constitution in July, 1985. "[I]t seems," wrote TNN, "the King is finally giving in to the justified pressure that it is ridiculous for the King and Royal Sovereign of a country to also be the head of a political party and run for office." The King considered the move as "a test case" for the spring Cosâ elections, but remained ambivalent about the

possibility of King Robert becoming a true figurehead--which was a real possibility. Wondering aloud about how voters would react to a PC-less ballot, the King mused: "The big question is how the voters will vote (which, I suppose, is usually the big question in an election)."

This whole odd story was the first sign of a theme which would mark the King's pronouncements for another two and a half years. Pleased and amazed that so many people found Talossa so enjoyable, he had begun to think of Talossa as a shared community in which he still held a special place; but Talossa was not "his baby" any more. Slowly, he began to imagine a less "Ben-centric" Talossa--a desire reinforced by the proliferation of "moderate" parties which didn't want to "destroy" the country.

On 4th November the status of the 40,000 American "natives" in Talossa was defined by the Eighth Amendment to the Organic Law, which named the voting citizens "First Class Citizens" and the Americans "Second Class Citizens" (later called *Cestoûrs*) in a system which Frédéric Maugey referred to affectionately as "apartheid."

Religion returned to the news, in a special "Church Review" published on 16 November to announce the death of Mormon Church President Spencer W. Kimball and his replacement with right-wing berserker Ezra Taft Benson. The appointment of Benson to lead the Mormon Church was the last straw in a long series of absurdities to which King Robert I could not consent, and "Church Review" announced that the King had formally broken with the Mormon Church--and had founded his own church, à la Henry VIII! This led to the King's excommunication the following spring, as TNN predicted: *"The old grey-haired man with the long beard and black cloak and staff is on his way from Utah to Milwaukee, where he will catch a cab to the King's house in Talossa."* The King proceeded to charter his "church" at UWM, and John Jahn agreed (for a short time) to be its titular "Apostle/Treasurer" before quitting to oppose Ben's "anti-Ezraism."

The month of December began with the first elections ever held in the Province of Vuode, Talossa's oldest province (founded on 27 November 1980). The entire month was set aside for the voting in what had become a Talossan tradition of postal voting. The Democratic Dandipratic Party, TNP, Liberals, FUN and Black Hand (MN) turned out for the race, and by the middle of the month, the trend was obvious: The DDP would score its first electoral victory since 1981.

The month of December was marred by a terrorist attack by persons with "dark complexions and a Middle-Eastern accent" against a synagogue in Vuode Province, in which a sexton was attacked with a bottle of acid. King Robert thundered over "the scourge of Islamic insanity... Islam exists because the Arabs... can't control their lust for death and rape," he said.

Prime Minister Frédéric Maugey formally took office on Independence Day, 26 December 1985, but with the distance problem (he lives near Paris, France) MN leader Erni, the Foreign Minister, would serve as "de facto acting PM."

1985 ended with the King's Speech from the Throne, in which he named five Governors-General for the five Provinces making up the RT. The theme of the Throne Speech was one of optimism, happiness and iconoclasm, as this condensed version shows:

"This month Talossa celebrates its sixth birthday. Can you believe that? Six years ago, We were 14 years old and in Our second year of High School, slaving over insipid fictitious ramblings in Mrs Yarney's American Authors course, during the presidency of Jimmy Carter (certainly Reagan would never have let us secede!) Talossa was born of that era, but shows its worth by outliving it. The defection of a friend or two from the path of individuality shall never be enough to drive this ship of state off course, let alone to ground it--Talossa needs to survive, as an expression of everything from discontent to profound disgust at our warped society's ideas of maturity and responsibility. Talossa requires nothing of its citizens except a non-loyalty to the outside world. America was great once, because it stood as a gigantic protest against the rest of the world. Today, America is the rest of the world, and the world longs for a new protest nation: A new nation that can question the basic assumptions othe world works on. That nation, it should not surprise you to hear, is Talossa.

"What does this mean in practical terms? Well, perhaps it doesn't mean anything in practical terms. Maybe Talossa is just a waste of time, a farce, and a great big joke. And if so, WONDERFUL! That is what this 'mature' world needs! Not a slap in the face, or a shot in the arm, but a good joke. And if our joking makes us happy and infuriates the world, so much the better. Anyone who joins us can be counted as truly human, while those on the outside who borrow their very selves from retail distributors can do whatever it is they do.

"Talossa lives on, past its sixth anniversary, into its seventh year, and beyond. Unless We capitulate to a foreign foe, Talossa shall continue to wave her flag in the face of a baffled world."

1986 began with the announcement that Daniel Robert Lorentz's Democratic Dandipratic Party would form a minority coalition with the Liberals to rule Vuode Province. The mood of the country changed.

XXVII. The Civil War. 1-7.1986.

On 1 January 1986, Støtanneu announced that the DDP and the Liberals had formed a minority coalition government for Vuode Province. In fact, the Liberals left the governing of the province to the DDP, which could then ram policies through the United Council (provincial legislature). The first act of the new Vuode government was to abolish the democratic constitution approved in 1985 ("No more flirting with this modern bureaucracy!") and replace it with one of Lorentz's own design, modelled after the absolutist Talossan constitution of 1979. "Watch out, Ben; Tread lightly," was Dan's warning to the King to keep his hands off Vuodean politics. "I'll try not to secede from Talossa," he promised. He announced his plans for "a clean future, one free of... moral outrages, such as the Nationalist Idiocy Party. In our province, idiots are considered dirty and immoral. They should be washed or swept out or whatever."

"Whatever" turned out to be total prohibition of the TNP. On 2 January 1986, Vuodean Premier Dan Lorentz formally banned the Nationalist Party in Vuode, with the proviso that it could reorganise itself--but only under the name *Homosexual Communist League*! TNP boss Jahn balked at this, and directed Noelle Godfrey, Jahn's girlfriend who lived in Vuode, to oppose the Lorentz regime, which was busy establishing its own "Morality Commission," imbued with "the authority of God." King Robert moved in to mediate, proposing the removal of "the District of Godfrey" (Noelle's house) from Vuode and its reassignment to Pórt Maxhestic Province as a sort of nationalist enclave. The proposal was endorsed by Premier Lorentz and was put to a vote in the territory in question, where--under orders from the TNP--it was defeated.

In the midst of the impasse, the Premier was finally taken to the woodshed by the King on the 14th of January, when the King sided with Jahn and put forth the "Dandenburg Covenant" for Lorentz to sign, by which he would agree to live within the bounds of Talossan national law. When Lorentz refused, the King had Vuode's Governor-General, Dr Harry L. Madison, veto Lorentz's absolutist constitution. This craftily-engineered legal tactic made Lorentz's resignation as Premier mandatory.

"Because of certain uncalled-for restrictions on my personal absolute authority," Lorentz declared on the evening of the 14th, "I can no longer govern this unworthy province in good conscience." Lorentz stepped down, and exchanged jobs with Maritiimi Territory Governor Harry Wozniak.

In late January, the Cosâ approved the admission of Vincent Jacob, Frédéric Maugey's cousin, as Talossa's newest citizen. Both live in France, and declared themselves "co-presidents" of Maugey's Front Uni pour la Nation party.

February was aslow month, but saw the King publicly state (in an interview in Talossan Nationalist News on the 13th) that the PC intended *not* to participate in the upcoming elections, to encourage non-Ben participation in what seemed a stable political system. That changed very suddenly when the Lorentz crisis, which everyone thought was over in January, re-ignited in the first week of March. At a meeting of Lorentz, King Robert I and TNP leader Jahn at Talossa's capital building in Abbavilla, Lorentz (since January the Governor of Maritiimi Territory) declared that Maritiimi was seceding from Talossa.

The King immediately fired Lorentz; Lorentz immediately declared himself the legitimate government of the Kingdom! The official Royal reaction was "Zooks."

On the 6th of March, Dan Lorentz confronted King Robert I with an ultimatum, a "Declaration of Allegiance to the True Talossa," signed by Pórt Maxhestic Governor-General Brook Gläfke, former RT citizen Bob Murphy, Vuode Premier Harry Wozniak and citizen Josh Macht. The document presented the King with a choice: The five would renounce their citizenship (and declare loyalty to Lorentz's provisional government of Talossa and not to "any other fantasy so-called") if the King did not abolish the Parliament and abandon all territory outside of his bedroom. The King refused, and furthermore, determined that all signatures on the document except that of Lorentz were forgeries!

Upon hearing of the Royal refusal, Dan Lorentz renounced his citizenship unilaterally, proclaimed himself "Divine and Eternally Patient Provisional Dictator" of the RT on 3 April 1986, and established a "provisional government" somewhere in the hills of Vuode. Two days later, he issued a "Program of the True Talossa" declaring that *"the true patriots of Talossa in an endeavor to save the Kingdom have declared that the borders of the Kingdom have reverted to the King's bedroom, that the Organic Law is abolished and that the 1979 Constitution is now operating with Daniel Lorentz in place of the king temporarily."* So began Talossa's "Civil War," with two rival governments claiming to represent the "true Talossa." Jahn declared his support for the King: "It is my duty as a reactionary to side with the King."

Prime Minister Frédéric Maugey declared that Lorentz must be allowed to keep his citizenship ("after all, in his own way, he is part of our national history") but "be punished for his illegal action." He spent more time denouncing Jahn as "the obviously still-Nazi 'leader' [who] leads only himself." For Jahn's part, his TNN was concerned more with denouncing "immorality" during this period than with RT affairs, as this 27 March bombast shows: *"Cuomo and Koch came out in support of a gay rights bill in New York City... making NY City the third city in the US [to] pass such immoral legislation, along with San Francisco (ofcourse) [sic] and Philadelphia (I guess 'Brotherly Love' was taken a bit too far!) Will moral degeneration ever stop? God help us all!!"*

With the question of "who runs Talossa?" the issue of the day, King Robert immediately sought to negotiate with Lorentz; both overestimated Dan's support within the country. These negotiations led to a compromise. In exchange for the calling of immediate, early elections and the dropping of all charges of treason and forgery against him, Lorentz would abandon his "provisional government." The King dissolved the Cosâ immediately, and called elections for the 10th of March, to last one month. Six parties turned out for the elections: The DDP, FUN, MN, Liberals and Nationalists were joined by the King's PC--in contrast to a statement made on the 6th, in which the King had vowed not to run at all (except as the token Communist Party of Talossa). The political situation was now changed and the King felt had he to reënter politics. It was a fateful decision--he would never leave.

Unlike recent campaigns, this one was loud and bitter. King Robert proposed "the abolition of Mr Lorentz" and the DDP proposed a *de jure* Royal dictatorship since under the Organic Law the King was already granted absolute powers. Indeed, Lorentz said that an absolutist King would be preferable for Talossa over a democracy, since Talossa was "not a

democracy... face it and stop kidding ourselves about democracy: Ben is the King, with a capital B and K." The DDP pushed for "a return of the smaller, more idiosyncratic, more honest, crankier Talossa."

On the 11th of March, King Robert I was formally and finally excommunicated from the Mormon Church--at his own request. At his "excommunication trial," the King delivered what Støtanneu reported as a "blustery speech," declaring: "I am here before this court to suffer a sentence of exile, an exile from Babylon which I am proud to endure!"

In an interview in the next day's Støtanneu, Dan Lorentz outlined his party's reasons for its policy shift. To have territories outside the King's bedroom showed a "typical annexation itch" which was, in Lorentz's view, thoroughly conventional and not in keeping with Talossa's coveted non-imitativeness. His plans for reinstating the Royal dictatorship were justified by declaring that "An interesting nation should do interesting things... It's up to Ben, as Creator and Incarnation of Talossa, to invent these interesting things. I am the gadfly."

The King, meanwhile, was busy characterising the election as "a referendum on Lorentzism." Three referenda appeared on the ballot: A referendum on whether or not Talossa should annex the northern suburbs of Shorewood and Whitefish Bat (the Black Hand proposal), and two relating to the DDP platform. Talossans were asked if the King should assume all powers and abolish Parliament, and if Talossa should give "99%" of its land back to the United States. As to Royal dictatorship, the King replied, "I shall not play Victor Emmanuele to Lorentz's Mussolini."

Over the space of a month, the election results trickled in. The results were not good for the DDP. Seeing his situation hopeless, DDP leader Dan Lorentz again renounced his citizenship and recreated his one-man "guerrilla movement" in the hills of Vuode Province. "This is like Taiwan saying they're the real China," commented TNP leader Jahn.

Tabulation of the votes was complicated by a new electoral system which gave the duty of ranking all six parties according to preference (rather than a "one man, one vote" system which had existed earlier). The results, announced on 13 March 1986, revealed a horribly divided Parliament with the DDP dead last:

<i>Democratic Dandipratic Party</i>	14.1%
<i>Liberal Party</i>	17.8%
<i>Front Uni pour la Nation</i>	14.4%
<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	25.1%
<i>Black Hand/La Mhà Nheagrâ</i>	14.3%
<i>Talossan Nationalist Party</i>	14.3%

Half the Liberal Party had supported the DDP in the election, and the Liberals were expelled from the Coalition. The PC, MN and FUN (with only 53.8% of the vote) formed a new thoroughly Ben-dominated coalition government; FUN leader Frédéric Maugey--far off in France--remained Prime Minsiter with Ben calling the shots. The DDP seats in Parliament were put under the control of Florence Yarney, the Liberal deputy, who had voted DDP in the election. The Senäts elections were not reported directly in the press (and were lost), but the PC and its allies controlled 16 seats, the TNP 3, and the DDP 2. In the referenda, a full 66% of Talossan voted against the DDP proposal to abolish Parliament and give all power to the King; an astonishing

92% voted against the proposal to give all but Ben's Bedroom back to the USA. The northern annexation referendum was evenly split.

Dan Lorentz, "provisional dictator" of Talossa, began issuing his familiar "executive orders" reminiscent of 1981 and 1983, these purporting to abolish the Organic Law and amend the unamendable 1979 Constitution to operate "with Daniel Lorentz in place of the King temporarily" as absolute ruler. However, none of Talossa's other citizens switched their loyalty in this Civil War to what Støtanneu dubbed the "RD"--*Regipäts Danossa*. The slogan for the day from the RD was that Talossa had to go back to its origins and "Back to the Bedroom!"

The Organic Law, decried as "too long, and not fun to read" by breakaway chief Lorentz, was the target of criticism from Prime Minister Maugey as well, in a letter received on the 14th. The Prime Minister, who had studied constitutional law in France, began a movement to rewrite the Organic Law.

On the 14th of April, the United States attacked military targets in Libya in retaliation for Libyan terrorism. The Kingdom of Talossa, whose PC government had denounced terrorist states like Libya in a directive of 25th June, 1985, declared war against Libya, in support of Talossa's mythical "Berber ancestors" who lived in the King's official ancient mythology which was being foisted upon readers of the first edition of this History. "*Let Colonel Qadhafi know:*" blustered the King, "*Talossans shall not be ignored, the hand of our allies not be stayed, and the point of the sword not be stopped when it begins its dutiful thrust at the heart of any nation who cannot restrain its hashish-inspired 'jihads.'* We shall win because we are the stronger. Talossa, into the hands of war, We commend thee." In an interview in TNN, the King denounced the "*knife-wielding heresy of Islamic idiocy*" and when asked if Talossa should fear reprisals from Qadhafi, the King declared: "*[T]he rather large buffer state we have skilfully set up between ourselves and the Atlantic will prevent such moves on his part.*" The King had typical second thoughts about all this in the following week, but a storm of protest from the Black Hand and the TNP convinced him to stay the course.

The Talossan Nationalist Party gave itself a facelift (of sorts) on 25 April, by renaming itself the "Talossan National Party/Stahlhelm," using the name of an anti-democratic, militarist, anti-Semitic racist German political party from the 1920s, which had formed two parliamentary coalitions with Adolf Hitler's Nazi party. The name was to dog his party for the next six months, though Jahn consistently denied (despite reams of evidence, gleefully reprinted by the PC in Støtanneu) that the old German Stahlheim had any connexion whatsoever with Nazis or racists. "We are changing our party's name and look, and NONE of the political agenda," said TNP/S leader Jahn as he adopted a new party emblem borrowed from the Austrian "Heimwehr" party, another extreme-right party of similar views to the "Stahlheim." Incidentally, the TNP/S originally spelled its name "Stalhelm" [sic] which was a misspelling in the German. ("John really doesn't know German, does he?" Blook Gläfke asked the King.) Eventually King Robert's snickering got to Jahn and he adopted the right spelling. The TNP/S newspaper, TNN, was renamed *Talossan National News*, keeping the same abbreviation as before.

The "Civil War" came to an abrupt and mutually-agreed end on the 25th of April, 1986. Meeting at Ma Fischer's restaurant in Talossa's Maritiimi Territory, Dan Lorentz and HM the King signed a six-article declaration called the "Ma Fischer's Accord." Its main principle was that Dan Lorentz

swore to uphold in future the laws of Talossa, and to pursue his political initiatives by legal channels. The Accord put an end to the Civil War which had festered since early March. It called for the rewriting of the Organic Law (though no deadline was set) and the reinstatement of Robert Murphy as a Talossan citizen, even if this was against his will. Dan Lorentz was received back into full fellowship as a citizen. Another storm of protest from the Right greeted the King's next appearance in Parliament. "What's next, do you make Qadhafi a citizen?" demanded MN leader Wes Erni. Nevertheless, the PC mustered a majority of supporters and enacted the Accord.

Lorentz, in exchange for obeying RT law, was granted his own province: the Grand Duchy of Dandenburg was resurrected on 27 April 1986, to consist of Dan's bedroom; this proposal was opposed by the MN and TNP but passed easily in the Parliament. Lorentz, the "Political God" of the new province, issued a constitution ("Two Commandments and a Reluctant Suggestion Regarding the Political Nature of the Grand Duchy of Dandenburg") on July 22, 1986.

On the 1st of May, the King took another well-deserved vacation, though he was never far from RT politics, heading for a ten-week trip to Europe. After the obligatory week in beloved Iceland, the King travelled to Stockholm, Sweden. In Stockholm, the King was so impressed with the climate and the canals that he decided to hold the Second Annual PC Party Congress in Stockholm on the 12th of May. An all new, thirty-point programme was issued, calling for a vast extension of democracy: more referenda, raising French to the status of an official language, abolishing the King's right to vote in Parliament on behalf of absent MC's (Members of the Cosâ) and other reforms. Leaving Stockholm, the King spent two glorious weeks in the Soviet Union, where he visited the cities of Moscow, Sochi, Tbilisi, Baku and Leningrad, for a cross-section of European Russia and the Asian Caucasus. During the trip the King fell in love with the mysterious Nadya--his Intourist guide. He did *not* visit Chernobyl.

Alas, the King had to leave Mother Russia behind. He headed for Western Europe where he spent all of June and half of July. He conferred with National Party deputy Brook Gläfke in Stockholm on the 27th of May; Gläfke was visiting a host family in Växjö, south of Stockholm. The two Talossans took the opportunity to write a joint post card to Herr Jahn back in the Regipäts Talossán, and created a curious piece of Talossan literature as Gläfke and Madison alternated lines in a poem:

G: Here we sit in the Nordic Fatherland.

M: Gawking at all the Turks

G: Whither goeth our heritage henceforth?

M: Don't worry, Dan will tell us.

G: 'He who is forewarned is forearmed.'

M: And he who is four-armed is a mutant.

G: Or has been too near Chernobyl.

M: I feel the limblets sprouting.

G: Bathe ye in the glowing might of the Socialist Motherland!

M: And sparkle and glow ye as I.

The King then headed off the Belgium, Paris (with two bewildered Americans) then to Italy, which he despised; then to Zofingen, Switzerland, where he arrived on 5 June to meet with Patrick Matter, a Swiss foreign exchange student who had visited him in the summer of 1985. Matter was granted RT citizenship by Royal decree, though this was technically illegal since that power had been given to the Cosâ earlier. ("When asked what impact

his citizenship would have on the Regipäts," Støtanneu reported, "Matter remarked that 'John Jahn will have even less power.'" In keeping with his Socialist leanings, Matter took control of the rudderless Talossan Communist Party, which he renamed the "People's Party" (PP--*Parti Populár*). "We will use all possibility within legality to change our present system into a real social democracy," he announced, leaving the door open to his support for a Talossan Republic.

Then it was off to beloved England, where the King reminisced about his days there in 1983, met some veterans of the old "1898 Campaign," and saw (for \$25) the magnificent Time Rice musical *Chess*, from which Talossa's new national anthem had been pinched in 1985; the performance left the King in tears. ("Whatever faith I may have once naively had in Bob Murphy's ability to judge music has been shattered beyond all redemption," commented the King; Murphy had listened to Madison's *Chess* album earlier that year and despised it.)

The King's next stop was Paris, arriving to visit Prime Minister Frédéric Maugey on the 25th of June. The King and PM then journeyed to Brittany on the 28th, to visit the resort town of St Malo. The two camped outdoors at the same vacation home where they had stayed in 1982. The two Talossans travelled to the quasi-British (but very English) isle of Jersey on the first of July, and were impressed by its feudal political system and autonomous relation to Britain. Sailing back to St Malo, the two passed the island of Cézembre, a Talossan colony since 1982.

The next day, the Prime Minister and the King travelled together to the island of Cézembre, a Royal birthday visit to his dominions. Much to their surprise, they discovered that the island had been "invaded" by the French in 1983 and partitioned! A barbed wire "Line of Death" had been constructed by the French, cutting the colony in half. A French-built warning sign declared that "dangerous munitions" from Worl War Two were still on the island, but the King and the Prime Minister denounced the French invasion of the island. "If the island had been inhabited," said the Prime Minister, "it would have been a veritable genocide."

On July 5th, the King named Maugey "leader" of Cézembre, which would become a Jersey-style "associated state" of Talossa, which Frédéric would run but whose foreign policy would be run from Abbavilla. Maugey and the King, back in Paris, set forth a set of "agreements-in-principle" between the PC and the FUN to further democratise the RT.

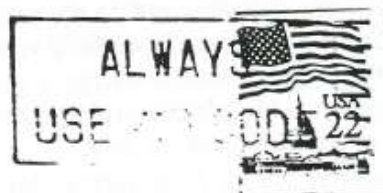
Maugey and Madison did differ on some issues; Støtanneu had reported on 23 June that a "rift" had developed. Maugey entertained strange schemes on electoral reform which the King did not understand (whether that was because they were strange or because the King's French was deficient is unclear). "The FUN is a political force bearing a deeply original idea which will rejuvenate political philosophy for the next millennium!" Maugey declared in an interview in early July, but continued to make the centrepiece of FUN policy something called "The Eighth Venial Sin," which he refused to ever define.

After a quick romp through Switzerland (again) the King headed for Luxembourg and then, home. He arrived in Chicago on the 10th of July, smuggling contraband liquor-filled chocolates through American customs for his friends.

The Talossa he returned to was the same as the one which he had left ten weeks earlier. Two weeks later, it would be a very different place.

Grüß Gott! 10-20-86
CSS1 ROCKWELL SPACE SHUTTLE
"Columbia" (Rockwell Photo)
Contrary to rumors and dis-
information, the TNPS is unfazed
and continues to stand for a
clear Rightest vision for Talossa
and for America. Liberal
bourgeois thinking can be
dangerous to democracy if it
is permitted to rationalize
too much. Thoughtful democrats
must stand Right-of-Center.
This is an invitation: Join the
TNPS today!! Gledfke

MILWAUKEE, WI
PM
VAN FRY PRODUCTIONS
P.O. Box 9444 • San Diego, CA 92109



A -

Robert Madison,
Regent

2963 N. Prospect Ave.
Milwaukee, WI 53211

XXVIII. The Paper Wars. 7-10.1986.

King Robert I arrived back at Vuode Palace early on the morning of 11th July, 1986, to discover a pile of copies of Talossan National News waiting for him.

In the royal absence, National Party/Stahlhelm leader John A. Jahn had upped the ante in Talossan politics by pressing his journalistic advantage as editor of (the renamed) Talossan National News. A series of anti-King, anti-Støtanneu articles had bombarded the readership of TNN during the Royal months away, peppering the nation with articles about evil "dark immigrants" and other threats to Christian civilisation.

While implausibly denying any connexion between himself and the extreme right and between the old German Stahlhelm party and the Nazis, TNN was trumpeting old quotes from Robert Madison from 1983 ("We should have a totalitarian state instead of a shameful democracy," etc.) and tried to show how King Robert was still a Fascist. But as the PC programmes of 1985 and 1986 both showed, the Royal Fascist phase was over.

"Today's Progressive Conservative Party has lost the Fascist overtones it began with and aspires to be the party of the democratic centre, the 'national party' par excellence, with the very political King Robert at its helm as a symbol of national unity," Madison wrote in the 1985 version of this History.

Unbelievably out-of-context quotes were being highlighted in TNN to "prove" that Talsosans didn't associate Jahn with extremism; what was more outrageous was that any impression that Jahn was still an extremist was because "the King may have duped" the bulk of the citizenry. TNN did continue to gain new readers, while Støtanneu's \$15 "subscription" price (so expensive because it was clumsy to photocopy off of Støtanneu's blank book format) was far beyond the reach of anybody in the country, against the \$1 of TNN. While TNN "encouraged" guest editorials, these were always followed by official National Party replies which denounced the editorials and their author's as "ignorant," "confused," "subversive," and so on. Støtanneu retaliated on the 12th of July by marshalling commentary from more than half of TNN's readers, all testifying of the "outraged, incredulous laughter" provoked by TNN among its audience, as Foreign Minister Erni said. TNN responded simply by stating the annoying fact that more people read TNN than Støtanneu.

During the last week in July, the King assembled Foreign Minister Erni (of the Black Hand), TNP/S leader Jahn and Opposition Leader Lorentz (of the DDP) at his Abbavilla office for "sessions of Parliament," which were often long, acrimonious debates. At these debates in the last half of July, the Cosâ approved the King's plan to turn the isle of Cézmbre into a Jersey-style autonomous state under the command of Prime Minister Frédéric Maugey.

Dan Lorentz's home province, Dandenbourg, received a new constitution on 22 July 1986. The province consisted of Dan's bedroom--but in terms so vague that "bedroom" can be interpreted by Lorentz as any physical object within the Kingdom, including grains of sand, clouds, etc. Dan's constitution named him the "Political God" of the Province, to be reëlected unanimously "as infrequently as possible as provided by the idiotic Organic Law."

But the biggest debate topic was, oddly enough, language. The King and Prime Minister Maugey had agreed in Paris that four languages should be

official in Talossa: Talossan (as the "ethnic" language of Talossans), English, French and German (as home languages of Talossan people). This proposal was endorsed by all but the TNP/S, which had decided that only English and German had relevance in Talossa; Talossan, official since 1980, should be abolished. The Cosâ, on 28 July, faced both bills--one from the PC to make English, French, German and Talossan the official languages of the State; the other, from the TNP, to make English and German (only) official languages. The PC bill passed overwhelmingly (only Jahn voting against it); the Jahn bill died.

"The TNPS cannot bring itself to be deluded into accepting the... unknown, unspoken, unnecessary, fabricated [Talossan] language," Jahn had written on 21 July; one week later, he announced that Talossan was "just an attempt on a linguistic basis to further distance Talossa from her Motherland, the United States." French met the same fate, though it was the home language to two Talossans (Frédéric Maugey and Vincent Jacob): since French was not "American," the TNP/S opposed it in Talossa. German, however, a home language to only one Talossan (Swiss citizen Patrick Matter) should be an official language because most Talossans have some German ancestry, and the nation's language policy should not reflect Talossan patriotism or politics, but instead, its "racial heritage."

The King, his love for the Talossan language reinvigorated by his trip to multilingual Europe, attempted to publish *La Revischtâ* ("The Review"), an English journal of Talossan language and culture, in late July. This photocopied journal (à la TNN) was unsuccessful and folded after one issue; no copies of it survive. But samples of some of its articles do survive, and when each RT politico was invited to submit a statement on the Talossan Language to *La Revischtâ*, Jahn ranted (underlining and caps as in the original):

"NO Talossan citizen speaks this so-called 'language' fluently, and that includes its creator, the King...! The 'Talossan language' is not rooted in history, is not spoken by the people of any nation, and is really just an attempt on a linguistic basis to distance Talossa from her Motherland, the United States. Do the Talossan people... really want a purely false, useless, incoherent, and unnecessary 'Talossan language' to be shoved into their BRAINS!? NO! Never...! The English Language MUST be the Talossan Language...! We can accept no other, and certainly NOT the unspoken, unnecessary, unneeded and utterly useless and fake 'Talossan language.'"

The PC and TNP/S took up where Støtanneu and TNN had left off. The PC leader, King Robert, began blasting Stahlhelm leader Jahn's Talossan patriotism; Jahn responded characteristically by blasting King Robert's American patriotism, since to Jahn, any Talossan patriotism was now not only ridiculous, but subversive.

To the King, the PC and the Government, there was an ominous background to all this: It was all being reported to the Talossan people via TNN, which had far more readers than Støtanneu. Talossans were interested in what was happening in their country, but the King was not doing all he could to provide them with his ("more objective") Støtanneu. As long as Støtanneu was hand-printed and could only be photocopied at great expense, it could never hope to challenge TNN's media monopoly. So long as most Talossans read TNN and not Støtanneu, the people would have to rely on Jahn's version of events, and Jahn could dismiss Støtanneu's editor as "a stomping screaming little child who has just been denied an ice cream cone!"

And so, on 30 July 1986, Støtanneu editor Robert Madison announced the "end of an era": Støtanneu would follow the lead set by Talossan National News and convert to a typed, photocopied, 20 by 28cm mass-distribution newspaper. The book was closed for ever. "It's the twentieth century now," said the editor. His father's computer was put to use as the official printing press of the New Støtanneu. Dan Lorentz, in his rejuvenated "TZ" column, wrote that "TNN, by virtue of its lies and large readership, pricked Støtanneu into going mass-market." A prominent feature of the new Støtanneu was that it faithfully printed a column in every issue in the Talossan language.

The New Støtanneu featured an interview with Mr Jahn in its first edition in which he clarified his position that having a patriotic attachment to Talossa was evil. To Talossa, Jahn declared, the US was not a foreign country. "I am opposed," he said, "to Talossa trying to 'defend' itself against a non-threatening United States, and building up a culture which is anti-United States. I see this happening all over the place, and it sickens me!" Jahn also declared that the PC was plotting to somehow "force" Talossans to learn and use the Talossan language in order to make Talossans forget their supposed German "racial heritage."

What TNN had called the "Paper Wars" soon escalated out of control. Within three weeks of its first weekly issue hitting the press, the new Støtanneu has surpassed Talsosan National News in readers. Its new success was highly misused. Both Støtanneu and the PC began veting their rage to cover up for a year of TNN and TNP/S lies, absurdities, distortions and lunacy by launching a multi-barrelled attack on TNN and the National Party.

The PC's first target was the National Party platform plank which demanded that Talossa scrap its independent, neutral foreign policy and "by law, declare complete support for the United States of America in its intercourse with foreign nations." The PC quite correctly pointed out that under this plan, "any Talossan dissent from [any] US policy would be illegal." The PC, FUN, DDP, MN, and PL all agreed that if the point were not abandoned, they would have to legally declare Jahn's party to be a "US-interest lobby and foreign special interest group" instead of a *bona fide* political party. Jahn interpreted this merely symbolic name change as attempt to ban his party, and dropped his call for legal fealty to US foreign policy, though still advocating that Talossa "choose" to follow every foreign policy directive of the Reagan administration which most Talossans (Jahn excepted) despised.

Four days later, another volley was fired, this time by the PC, MN and DDP. The Kingdom's recent adoption of German as an official language was clarified in a law guaranteed to raise Jahn's ethnic ire:

"German... [serves] a living portion of our modern, present-day nation [i.e. Patrick Matter]. German is most emphatically NOT an official language just because it may or may not have been spoken by anybody's ancestors (why not make Irish, Cherokee... Czech, Swedish and Proto-Indo-European official languages?) or for any mythical or mystical reasons of any German racial ethos... in which Sauerkraut and Lederhosen are raised to a ludicrous definition of 'heritage' designed to inspire strong awe but [which] instead inspires only uncontrollable fits of choking amongst those of us who proposed this bill."

Not all of Parliament's business concerned the blasting of Jahn, however. On 1 August, Antonio Riley was approved as Talossa's newest citizen. On the 15th, the Cosâ--again--passed the PC's initiative to deprive the King of his power to name citizens at will, obviously miffed at the King's violation of the earlier law in naming Patrick Matter a citizen in June. From then on, the Cosâ would be fully responsible for the admission of new RT citizens. The PC programme of honestly limiting Royal power had begun in earnest.

The following day, elections were conducted in Vuode Province which revealed a landslide victory for the Progressive Conservatives and a return to sane and democratic rule there. The PC got 62% of the vote and invited Harry Wozniak to stay on as Premier.

A strange "blast from the past" was reported in TNN on 14 August when it was revealed that Gary Cone was still living on the East Side, and stioll claimed leadership over a World Singular Secessionist state--this one named the "Kingdom of Litheria." Apparently the Glib Room and the Confederation of One had all died. Editor Jahn, who had run into Cone in Vuode Province, informed Cone that Talossa had annexed his house (and the rest of the East Side) in 1983. Cone then threatened to "declare war" on Talossa! According to TNN, "[T]he only thing keeping him from doing so now, is that his kingdom has just recently lost three important citizens. He does plan to declare war to secure his kingdom's freedom as soon as its population is refurbished. The King [of Talossa]... is far from worried." And that was the last anybody ever heard of World Singular Secession from Gary Cone; TNN reported on 24 September that Cone was moving out of Talossa and would abandon any claims on the RT.

While opposition leader Dan Lorentz continued to lay low through August, problems continued between the King and the Talossan National Party/Stahlhelm. TNP/S deputy Brook Gläfke was denouncing the King for trying to *"create operatic scenes and drag red herrings across the Talossan political scene,"* and firmly supported Jahn's efforts to "eradicate 'Talossan'." However, the two editors decided to sign a "treaty of peace" between their papers on 13 August. Whatever this was meant to be was quickly torpedoed by a Madison editorial and its Jahn response.

Støtanneu, in the middle weeks of August, featured an article by King Robert called "The Increasing Irrelevance of America," a product of typical Royal "post-European gloom." In the essay, the King showed a difference between "legal patriotism" and "ideal patriotism," the first being one's (sometimes reluctant) agreement to obey a country's laws, and the second being a true "love of country" which ignores the country's history. As the King wrote, is it morally proper to "love" a country which "cheerfully murdered innocent... Indians?" The article slammed what it called "beer-swilling patriots shouting slogans." America, wrote the King, considered itself the "best country in the world," despite the highest crime and divorce rates in the West, despite its unimaginative political system, its mania for drugs, and its having "more evidence of social decay than any other nation in the Western world." Because he insisted on "loving" something more imaginative and positive than modern America, Madison had originally found Talossa.

As direct evidence of Talossa's continuing disapproval of US policy--and as a jab at Jahn--the Cosâ voted on 23 August to impose Talossan economic sanctions on South Africa; a symbolic gesture endorsed by the PC, DDP and PL, opposed by the TNP/S, and abstained on by the FUN and MN.



Talossan National News.

SP FORM 100-04B

128

EDITION:

DATE: 1 Oct 86

New Constitution

BEING
OFFERED

KRI reports that he will write a new constitution for the Kingdom, and then petition the nation's leaders to support and adopt it. This new constitution will replace the flawed "Organic Law" and the "1979 Constitution", both of which put ultimate and supreme political power into the hands of the King. The new one would reportedly restrict the King's power to an accessory role on a newly-formed "Supreme Court" of three members, and he would maintain the ability to nominate prospective PM's for parliamentary approval. He reports that he would have no other power, and that "King of Talossa" would be an "exclusively ceremonial post." However, obviously still wanting political involvement, he says: the King could also be "Politician Ben", leader of the PC party, and claims this means no "conflict of interest" because a weak King couldn't effect the wishes of "Politician Ben." Says SP Jahn: "The claim that there would be no conflict of interest, and that a Talossan political leader could also be a monarch without this conflict, remains to be proven since in practice now, 'Politician Ben' is certainly strengthened by 'King Robert I.'" The TNP's proposal is: King Robert I should remain Talossa's monarch, but should NOT be involved in politics.



SP JAHN LOOKS AT: COMMUNIST NATIONS

*****A COMMENTARY*****

The communists teach that violence must be used to gain the victory, but that it must be used "scientifically". The type of violence used must depend upon the situation. Violence is a powerful means, but it can be constructive or destructive. Communists are taught that they must consider the revolutionary situation that exists in a given country when deciding what type of violence is used. Societies can be divided into the following "revolutionary categories": (Cont. on pg. 2)

October in History

- 2, 1920: German Composer Max Bruch dies.
- 4, 1957: USSR puts 1st satellite into orbit - "Sputnik I".
- 4, 1022: US Pres. Rutherford Birchard Hayes is born.
- 5, 1030: US President Chester Allan Arthur is born.
- 6, 1069: US President Franklin Pierce died.
- 9, 1035: French composer Camille Saint-Saëns is born.
- 10, 1013: Italian composer Giuseppe Verdi is born.
- 11, 1096: Austrian composer Anton Bruckner dies; SP Jahn's 2nd favorite of all time!
- 14, 1090: US Pres. D.D. Eisenhower is born.
- 1947: Charles Yeager pilots 1st plane to exceed the speed of sound in a Bell X-1.
- 17, 1049: Polish cmp. Frederic Chopin died.
- 18, 1073: French cmp. Charles Gounod died.
- 19, 1701: Cornwallis surrenders at Yorktown.
- 20, 1964: US Pres. Herbert C. Hoover died.
- 21, 1805: British Admiral Horatio Nelson is killed aboard his flagship during the Battle of Trafalgar (aboard HMS Victory).
- 22, 1811: Hungarian cmp. Franz Liszt born.
- 24, 1948: German cmp. Franz Lehár died.
- 25, 1025: German cmp. Johann Strauß is born.
- 1030: French cmp. Georges Bizet is born.
- 27, 1056: US Pres. Theodore Roosevelt born.
- 1969: Apollo 12, 2nd Moon mission launched.
- 30, 1735: US President John Adams is born.
- 1941: U.S. Destroyer "Reuben James" is sunk off Iceland by a U-boat; 1st US warship sunk during World War Two - over one month before Pearl Harbor and US entry into the war; 100 dead.

GROWING PROMINENCE OF "TALOSSAN LANGUAGE"?

Talossans are still not able to write in "Talossan", "...at least not in this generation," says KRI. A "basic exposure" to it will "...help us all understand our heritage as a non-English-speaking state...", says the King. SP Jahn's apprehensions about the role of the so-called "Talossan" language can (Cont. on pg. 2)

TNN® is owned, distributed, and published by Stahlhelm Press, Inc. (SPI)

Talossan NATIONAL NEWS: Talossa's first successful modern newspaper, first published in April of 1985 and running (with two major interruptions) continuously till the present. The official gazette of the Talossan National Party, TNN provides its readers with Talossan, US and world news from a conservative Jahnist viewpoint. Its success (read by half the RT population by mid-1986) prompted the King's hand-written newspaper to change its format...

"Progressive Adoption"

In the face of apparent apathy by the opposition Democratic Dandipratic Party, the PC-MN Government has resolved to push ahead with development of Talossa's new, democratic 1987 Constitution, starting this week with the formulation of a new policy on constitutional development.

The new policy, called "Progressive Adoption," calls for the new Constitution to be 'progressively adopted' by a succession of bills - rather than all at once. The plan is a radicalised version of British legal practice where all law is constitutional law. So the Talossan Government will begin next month by enacting the Vote by Post plan proposed last October by Daniel R. Lorentz, leader [p2]

Comment:

by Prince Robert Dobberpuhl

It would seem only reasonable for a people to know its King prior to his accession to the Throne. Therefore I have herein endeavoured to relate to you, the citizens of Talossa, who I really am.

Born in Cedarburg in 1962, I moved to Mosinee, Wisconsin, following the death of my father in 1971. After completing my schooling there with honours, I attended college at Wausau for two years before [p. 2]



Travãis

Zespiitzi dels atentats par el Regeu da revienarê à o plân d'esperantiqar el gihep naziunâl, o tent finâl-mint (noi esperent!) comenqescû da travâlar sùper el Zictziunâr q'o comenqeva da scriuarê in 1985, ês da qêt o tent finischat almôstamint 'n zemi.

Nûtimp, el problum c'è la gramaticâ d'âr gihep. O fost travâlar pû, come toctziuâ...

Grûits noveschti pør el gihep naziunâl! Voi sâpetzi, qê c'è sâ tristiqind da liar qê solâmint "5%" del RT parla'l Talossân. Mâs liretz aceast'informaziun: Dîn l'eleziun da Januâr, 1987, 41x dels faqêirs dels papêis electorâis tiennent en faqescû in dTalossân - ivêndo os tighnovent el qoiqêu d'en faqarê in Angleascâ!!

New Talossan national

Coat of Arms designed

by HM King Robert I -

Story on Page Four.

STOTANNEU: Talossa's oldest newspaper. Founded on Independence Day, 26 December 1979, but not published until February of 1980, the "paper than built a nation" was written in several blank-paged books whose pages were occasionally xeroxed and sent to readers. In August, 1986 the paper sought to increase its readership and adopted the above photocopied format. Originally published weekly, it is now a monthly. Less partisan than TNN and abounding in guest commentary and quotations, but still reflects the views of its Progressive Conservative editor, Robert Madison.

In response to the editorial and the sanctions vote, TNP/S leader Jahn dashed off a letter on the 28th of August, acknowledging Talossa's "unpatriotic roots," but saying that "I cannot... accept continued emphasis on separation and distancing of the Kingdom from the United States." To MN leader Wes Erni's assertion (agreeing with the King) that Talossa was "a moral position," Jahn wrote that such a "moral position... could only be interpreted as anti-Americanism in the extreme." The RT was not a moral position to the bulk of its inhabitants, said Jahn; rather, it was merely "fun." Furthermore, Jahn wrote that Talossa might actually "slip into real subversion" and become a security risk for the United States! Therefore, any attempt by Talossa to assert its 'Talossanity' (real or imagined) was nothing less than potential subversion against the United States of America, which, as a member of the American armed forces, Lieutenant Jahn was obliged to oppose.

The King was set to thinking by Jahn's letter. The product of his thought was a special edition of Støtanneu printed on 8 September, titled "The Battle of Mythical Countries, or The Kingdom of Talossa vs. the United States of Jahn."

King Robert's premise was that Talossa was no more an imaginary country than Jahn's rose-coloured, idealised America where nobody listened to rock music and everybody took pride in his "racial heritage." The King explained the nature of his patriotism for America, turned the tables on Jahn and insisted that he, the King, was upholding America's original ideals of freedom and equality against Jahn's "American empire" which supported "racism and tyranny" in the Third World.

"In some of my writings," he wrote, "I may go too far in my denunciation of [the USA]. This is because I often forget the profound distinction between the United States of America and the United States of Jahn. The United States of America is 'a moral position.' I admire countries which take moral stands... The USA did not come into being for 'ethnic' reasons. It came into being for moral-political reasons. Because the British Crown had no right--as far as we were concerned--to tax us without giving us political rights as well. America is one great big experimental moral stand... If you think about it, Talossa's ideals couldn't be closer to those of the old United States of America."

TNP/S deputy leader Brook Gläfke "applaud[ed] it for its positivity" and gave praise to the King for his stand, even though their visions of America may differ. "May we respectfully allow that your place in history will rank beside that of Juan Carlos of Spain... whose democratic vision has made him popular with his people. Talossa can and does have a pluralistic society of vigor and foresight!" Jahn, however, was not as easily swayed; it was "a Nazi America" which the King accused Jahn of wanting--in Jahn's mind, that is, where misinterpretation fueled paranoia.

In accordance with his policy of opposing Talossan identity, TNP/S leader Jahn changed the name of his province from Pórt Maxhestic to "Südlicher Großhaven," or "Great Southern Harbour," to snub the "false Talossan" language and underscore his German "racial" heritage claims. The event, which took place on the 15th of September, did not go without comment in Støtanneu, which pointed out that Jahn had to appeal to King Robert I for a grammatically correct German translation of "Great Southern Harbour," since Jahn's command of German--except for a sort of pidgin "Jahndeutsch"--is virtually non-existent!

All that summer and autumn, political relations between Madison and Jahn deteriorated. The two seemed eager to fish up any possible disagreement. When Madison made much of the French invasion of Cézembre, TNN called the invasion "completely justified." On 24 September, the "Love Rock" (*Péirâ d'Amôr*), an artificial island in Talossan waters off our east coast in Lake Michigan, was destroyed by an American "attack" since it had been judged a "hazard to navigation." Støtanneu denounced the move as "state-sponsored terrorism" and launched a comic denunciation of America's "New Kilbournism." TNN reacted angrily, supporting the US destruction of Talossan territory.

On the 15th of September, Talossa's fourth democratic national election began, with an abrupt return to "one man/one vote" in another use of the King's dictatorial powers. The ranked voting system which had contributed to the PC's decline in April's election was abolished (over the objections of the Black Hand/MN, who benefitted from it). Other than that it looked like a "typical election, like those of 1985. The only issue, it seemed, was the imminent rewriting of the Organic Law, an issue so abstruse that few could get excited about it.

Two days later, the face of Talossan politics was changed abruptly--and for ever--when a bomb exploded across the face of the national political scene: DDP leader Dan Lorentz announced yet another abrupt *volte-face* in his party's policy, this time switching completely from abolition of Parliament and all-power-to-the-King to the abolition of the Monarchy and all-power-to-the-people! The Monarchy was perhaps the most sacred institution of the Kingdom to the bulk of its citizenry, but Lorentz came out swinging with a new, very calculated appeal.

"When in the course of ego events," wrote Lorentz in the 17th September Støtanneu in his "TZ" column, "it becomes necessary to dissolve the self-effacing bonds which have connected them with the one, and to assume among the powers of personality the separate and equal station to which the laws of ego-assertion and ego-assertion's God entitled them... We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all egos tire of submission, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable cravings, that among these are the right to have some real say about the rules of a game they were invited to play in which, at this moment, One Player [the King] can at whim nullify any other player's move..."

Though they had both agreed not to attack one another, the "Paper Wars" between Støtanneu and TNN began again on the 24th of September. TNN editor Jahn, fishing for anything which he could interpret as an attack, found a remark in the Støtanneu of 17th September: "Unlike TNN, this paper [Støtanneu] is supposed to be a democratic forum for ideas of every flavour." Immediately, big headlines about how the King was "hitting" TNN appeared. Jahn reiterated his demand for the King to "get out of RT politics." The Royal remark was nevertheless true; guest commentary by John Eiffler, Dan Lorentz, Frédéric Maugey, Wes Erni, William Renzi and others was nearly always directed at Støtanneu because TNN's policy of following all commentary up with insulting rebuttals was not to those writers' liking. TNN, however, said that Talossans weren't writing to TNN because of "Støtanneu-inspired lies."

On the 25th of September, the audacious DDP's Peculiar Republicanism was seconded by another prominent Talossan personage: None other than Prime Minsiter Frédéric Maugey! The Government was plunged into crisis in the midst

of an election; suddenly it appeared that the Monarchy itself might really be in danger. The King dismissed Maugey and appointed deputy PM Weston J. Erni, the MN Leader, as Talossa's new Prime Minister. Erni, a Monarchist and (on most issues) a moderate, seconded the centrist views of most Talossans when he called for a new Constitution, "truly democratic in spirit, where the heavy hand of the King does not loom over every decision," a position not unlike the King's own.

Amid the sudden FUN attack from the left, a new TNP/S attack from the right crossed the Royal bow. For weeks, TNN had graciously allowed Støtanneu to use its photocopying services for free. This changed on the 1st of October, when Stahlhelm Press chief John A. Jahn unilaterally cancelled the agreement between the two papers, to prevent his pressed from being "soiled by anti-Jahn... propaganda." When Støtanneu reported this as such, Jahn again retaliated, saying the real reason for the cut-off was the workload put on his copying machine, when in fact workload reasons were cited in but one of the six paragraphs; political reasons dominated three whole paragraphs. Now even poorly-written letters led to even more conflict.

Støtanneu then conducted an experiment: To count all negative political references in both Støtanneu and TNN for the past ten issues of each paper, and see exactly who was attacking whom. The findings, published on 10 October, showed that about a third of Støtanneu's barbs were directed at the TNP/S, a third (through guest editorials) at the Progressive Conservatives, and a third at the rest. But at TNN, two-thirds of TNN's attacks were aimed at the Progressive Conservatives or the King; one-third at all other parties, and in the issues in questions, not a single anti-TNP/S comment appeared. The article further bolstered Støtanneu's reputation for impartiality--or at least availability to guest writers--and was therefore scathingly denounced in TNN, which refused to accept the results--or to give any opposing evidence.

At the end of September, Citizen John Eiffler, a prominent Talossan satirist, formed a specifically anti-Jahn "Political Action Committee" to help sway people's opinions against Jahn. Known as the *Jahn Awareness Coalition in the Kingdom--Organisation for Freedom from Fascism*, it was abbreviated JACK-OFF, which "obscenity" TNN refused to print. ("For the obscenity, see Støtanneu," Jahn advised.)

Eiffler and others had come to see the Progressive Conservatives as the besieged victims of lunacy. The Nationalists were launching attacks for the sake of attacks, and telling King Robert to "get out of politics." The DDP/FUN front was calling for the abolition of King Robert's kingship completely. Talossans had been shaken out of their multi-party torpor. When both Liberal Party leaders Jean Williams and Florence Yarney endorsed the PC on the 10th of October (rather than voting for their own party), it was the icing on the cake. Five days later the election was over, and the mood of the country echoed that of PL leader Williams: "*Long live Talossa as we know it!*" In a fair, unmanipulated election, the PC won "by a mile," as Støtanneu proudly proclaimed:


<i>Democratic Dandipratic Party</i>	13.3%
<i>Front Uni pour la Nation</i>	6.7%
<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	53.3%
<i>Black Hand/La Mhà Nheagrâ</i>	6.7%
<i>Talossan National Party/Stahlhelm</i>	20.0%

It was the first time since September of 1981 that a single party had legitimately captured more than half the vote--and it had been a completely fair election with no Royal screwery. The DDP's call for a republic and the TNP's Ben-bashing had driven the PC to unprecedented victory. Wes Erni stayed on as the Prime Minister, while the DDP-FUN on one side and the TNP/S on the other formed the Opposition.

The Progressive Conservatives were jubilant; their plans for a truly democratic, constitutional monarchy under majority rule seemed to have struck the right chord. The Democratic Dandipartic Party and the Front Uni pour la Nation seemed to have consigned themselves to the dustbin of history.

But this glassy-eyed vision of a Talossa ruled for ever by a wise and benevolent Progressive Conservative Party soon passed; such a Talossa would be boring. And there were many in Talossa who knew that Talossa must never be boring.

Stötanneu, 17 September 1986:
Dan Lorentz launches his call for
a "Peculiar Republic" in Talossa.



"Peculiar Republic"

Dan Lorentz

When in the course of ego events, it becomes necessary for some egos to dissolve the self-effacing bonds which have connected them with the one, and to assume among the powers of personality the separate and equal station to which the laws of ego-assertion and ego-assertion's God entitled them, a decent respect to the opinions of other egos requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the assertion --

We hold these truths to be self-evident, [page 4]

UZ.
cont'd

that all egos tire of submission, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable cravings, that among these are the right to have some real say about the rules of a game they were invited to play in which, at this moment, One Player can at whim nullify any other player's move.

The Citizenry of Talossa is restive. If Talossa is to avoid a series of Intolerable Acts spurring a revolt, it must move now toward empowering its Citizens. A civilian government with teeth must be allowed to munch freely. The One Big Ben Ego Talossan Kingdom must mutate into the Many Medium-Sized Not Only Ben-Ego Peculiar Republic.

XXIX. The Breaking of Idols. 10-12.1986.

"The elections are over; there are no surprises. And the PC and the King are in complete control of Talossa," wrote Dan Lorentz, boss of the Democratic Dandipratic Party just after the close of elections on the 15th of October, 1986. Politics had returned to Talossa with surprising speed. Indeed, in the week following the close of elections, both the DDP-FUN bloc and the TNP/S began attacking the centrist Progressive Conservative/Black Hand coalition ruling the country.

TNP/S head Jahn was still threatening to quit over Talossa's supposed "subversive" nature; his deputy Brook Gläfke was threatening to follow him out. "When 11% of a nation threaten to leave," wrote Jahn in his paper of the 15th of October, "That nation better straighten-up. King & PC: you have been warned!"

In an apparent attempt to strike a compromise on something, Jahn announced on the 17th that he would stop his opposition to the Talossan language "and all that it stands for" if the King's PC party would join him in a quest for a "drug-free Talossa" on the lines of the the anti-drug campaign being carried out across the border at the same time. ("Where does Jahn come up with these innovations?" asked Dan Lorentz.) While King Robert was "drug-free" already, several Talossans (most, but not all, from the left) were not, and the Jahn plan would have made them face expulsion from the Kingdom. PC leader Madison proposed that a citizen might be expelled if it were proven that drug use detracted from one's participation in Talossa; the two parties got bogged down in details and nothing ever came of it.

At the samt time as he was calling for a "drug trade" (as Støtanneu jokingly called the plan), TNP/S chief Jahn was sending letters to all Talossan citizens, warning then that the next six months would be hell in Talossa. The PC had, by taking a majority of the vote, been granted *carte blanche* to erect a "one party state" in Talossa, where the PC could "pass or block any legislation whatsoever... Our democracy is meaningless. The King/PC victory means Talossa will be a one party state, political and national consensus is immaterial, and the King has been given autocracy. We are all, for the next six months, at his mercy: our democracy hangs from a thread!" Støtanneu raised the intriguing point: If "consensus" was so important, why was the TNP/S denouncing every other party in the country instead of seeking coalition partners? Støtanneu noted on 112 November that TNN's caricatured King was *"a power-hungry autocrat whose PC majority will be used to stomp on the wishes of the other parties; and then that the PC is a 'wishy-washy' party which makes gratuitous alliances with everybody!"*

The DDP, on the other hand, was offering more constructive criticism. To the PC's plan of having face-to-face parliamentary meetings whenever possible, the DDP offered "Vote by Post," where bills would be written for all party leaders to see (including ones like Frédéric Maugey, who couldn't easily fly to America every week to sit in on Parliament) and then voted on by mail. The DDP leader cited this as "an example of the careful thinking Talossa needs from its constitutional delegates," as the main issue in Talossa turned to an impending Constitutional Convention which the PC and the DDP were both endorsing. The PC "swung behind" the DDP's Vote by Post plan (commonly referred to as "VBP") on the 29th of October. The Parliament cvoted unanimously to abolish the Senäts (the meaningless upper house of Parliament) as the PC settled upon a "British solution" to the problem of drafting a new Constitution. All law should be Constitutional Law, as in Britain; there

should be no unamendable single Constitution, only a collection of laws governing the many aspects of statecraft. The Organic Law would become a vestigial document like Magna Carta. The DDP soon adopted this proposal as well; on the issue of Constitutional reform, progress was being made swiftly between the two parties.

Meanwhile, on the Right, it was anything but progress and coöperation with the Centre. On the 21st of October, Talossan National News published an article about the Americans' "Strategic Defence Initiative" programme. This "exclusive commentary" ran on for two pages showing how an invulnerable, "leakproof" Strategic Defence could be erected for some \$60 billion, which would shoot down any flying object we wanted it to. Unfortunately for Mr Jahn, King Robert had recently taken a course about nuclear weapons systems at the University, and the facts were still fresh in his mind. Finding more than two dozen gaping flaws in the article, the King wrote a long (five page) rebuttal filled with facts. He reduced it on a photocopier to meet TNN's size limit for guest commentaries, and submitted it to Talossan National News for publication. On the 29th, TNN formally rejected the King's article as too "dull and verbose," not because it was too long, but because the amount of space required for Jahn's obligatory rebuttal would itself be too long! Editor Jahn wanted to keep TNN free from "long, super-detailed and meandering commentaries," which remark drew laughter from nearly everybody else in the country since it was a fine description of most of TNN's own writings. Ben Madison responded somewhat angrily in Støtanneu, saying that TNN had imposed not a size restriction, but a content restriction so that TNN wouldn't have to "reply to complex issues with simple comments" although that was, Madison said, already TNN's editorial policy.

The TNP struck back on the 1st of November with the announcement that Jennifer Madison, the King's younger sister, had joined the Talossan National Party! Interviewed in Støtanneu, Jennifer hoped that her "views may have a slight moderating effect on the party," and that her reason for joining was to "get involved in Talossan politics." To the party's morality legislation, though, she announced that "it won't work. Talossa contains too many different types of people to have them comply with a single set of values." Nevertheless, she remained a loyal, voting member.

The King wrote an essay for the 1st November TNN encouraging Talossans to test Jahn's new pledge of editorial fairness and write commentaries for TNN, but even this was rebuffed by claims that the King was telling lies in Støtanneu for "poltical gain."

After correspondence between themselves, Dan Lorentz and Frédéric Maugey announced on the 8th of November that they were uniting their two republican parties into a single front. Maugey proposed the name *PUNK*: "Party for Unity and Not a Kingdom." Lorentz liked the abbreviation but changed the name to *People United for No King*.

On the 8th of November, Støtanneu published the King's SDI rebuttal as "The Article that TNN Wouldn't Publish," and Madison spurned Jahn's offer to write a shorter article for TNN on the same subject. The same issue of Støtanneu featured another article dealing with the National Party, called "Fascism: Talossanity or Disease?" This article compared the mutually-admitted Fascist origins of the PC and the TNP/S, and tried to see if there was any Fascism left in either one. The article brought back memories of the old PC as "nationalist, authoritarian [and] violently atheistic" in its Thundersword and National Fascist Party phases prior to mid-1984, when the

King finally integrated Christian values into his political philosophy to produce a "meek Fascism" which gave way in 1985 to the centrist Christian Democracy of the PC. The TNP/S was also analysed, ample quotes being used to show its often muddled origins ("Nationalism is... traditional, rather than weak or quivering") and its very recent (1986) retention of some overtly Fascistoid tendencies, such as the name "Stahlhelm" and the use of the Swastika-like "Heimwehr" emblem.

The article was seen as fair and objective by readers such as Dan Lorentz and Wes Erni. However, as should have been expected, the Nationals took offence again. TNN accused the King of "white-washing" his early support for "mass-murder," when in reality the article clearly painted Madison's *pre-Talossan* beliefs as "fairly plainly Fascist" but pointed out that after 1981 Madison had opted for a "total eschewal of violence," in a "meeek Fascism" which went democratic after 1984. Støtanneu admitted quite plainly that "the rest of the PC's Fascism was somewhat at odds with this 'meek' tone" but TNN's review ignored this. The article also hinted at one of Madison's basic biases, that "fascism" was (at worst) goofy while Mazism was evil. Jahn responded by defending his own Nazi traits like the "Heimwehr" emblem and "its links to nationalist spirit, military emphasis, and German heritage." Jahn again urged Talossans to cultivate their "racial heritage," a non-*is*se if ever there were one in Talossa. His remark in his 1985 autobiography stating that Blacks and Hispanics are "inherently inferior" to Whites is called "an out-of-context statement," but he failed to quote the context. Jahn denounced "Istvestia [sic], Pravda [and] Støtanneu" as "party-owned papers that continually obfuscate facts and mislead reader." Jahn cancelled his subscription to the "sickening" Støtanneu on 9 November, vowing never again to read it. "TNN is to Talossa what La Prensa [the banned Catholic opposition paper] was to Nicaragua," he railed; "But we shall NOT be shut down by the obfuscating 'party line' of PC-owned Støtanneu! Talossans! Don't be duped by the King!"

The King, meanwhile, was busy trying to ignore the attacks from the Right. More important work was to be done, on the question of the new Constitution. On the 9th of November, the King returned from another summit meeting in Madison, Wisconsin with Opposition Leader Daniel. R. Lorentz. The meeting was a watershed in Talossan history, because the prospect of a non-Ben Monarchy was discussed. The King had finally realised what Lorentz had meant by his Peculiar Republicanism: The Ben Monarchy was a cramp in Talossa's muscles. The conflict was this: Ben would never consent to being a non-participating, apolitical figurehead, neither would he consent to abolishing the Monarchy and settling into private political life under a republic, which he considered "boring." He discussed the possibility of stepping down and replacing himself as figurehead King with his father, or even with Queen Elizabeth II of Britain. While he agreed that he may have to step down, a republic would be unacceptable. "Republicanism," wrote Madison in the 11th November Støtanneu, "the world over, is... the prevailing wind... Talossa's fundamentally quirky nature cannot be advanced by an appeal to the trendy attempts of recent man to achieve 'equality' at the price of peculiarity... Which is it, folks: an anachronistic Peculiar Kingdom or a Trendy Republic?"

The Jahn issue would also not go away. King Robert I, who felt unfairly criticised, set out to examine the history of PC-TNP/S relations since the beginning of democracy in early 1985, from the first anti-King remark ever made in TNN (19 May 1985) to the start of November, 1986. The article in the 17th November Støtanneu exposed the history of the "Paper Wars" for all to see, and the picture was clear. Støtanneu and the PC were clearly on the

defensive until August of 1986, and then it was a toss-up as to who was more belligerent. However, a large majority of Talossans sided with Støtanneu's belligerency, which never matched the personal attacks of TNN, which had called the King and the PC *snotty, obnoxious, sanctimonious, vacillating, weak, irresolute, biased, lying, inane, insipid, amoral, stupid, duped, juvenile, pro-Communist, naïve, anti-democratic, Fascist, verbose, meandering, slanderous, irresponsible*, and so forth.

Culture Minister John Eiffler drove the final nails into the coffin of John Jahn's Talossan political career in a hilarious, satirical letter to Støtanneu published on the 11th of November. (The letter was originally submitted to TNN, which refused to publish it.) "My condolences to you and your ego on their defeat in Talossa's '86 election," he wrote in a public letter to Jahn. "So welcome my dear Jahn friend to the world of living under a majority you oppose!" On Jahn's complaints about the PC having created a "one-party state" by capturing an absolute majority of the vote, Eiffler launched into boisterous sexual innuendo. Eiffler, the Kingdom's Minister of Culture and leader of "JACK-OFF," critiqued Jahn's critique of King Robert's "one-party state" by writing: "Isn't this the type of government you lust about in the privacy of your own room? One Nation, One King, One Party in control to do as it pleases... Think about it, John Jahn, this should be appealing to your Fascist senses, arousing your innermost emotions, stimulating your hot Aryan blood to the point of achieving an erection...."

Jahn's insistence on a unilaterally adversarial approach to Talossan politics was drawing venom from Dan Lorentz, Culture Minister Eiffler, Prime Minister Erni, Foreign Minister Renzi--all issuing public pronouncements denouncing Jahn's war on everybody. On 17 November 1986, Talossan National Party/Stahlhelm founder John Arthur Jahn quit his citizenship in the Kingdom of Talossa in huff of "disgust, disgrace and disillusionment" and denounced the entire population of the tiny Kingdom as "a bunch of leftist scum":

"Talossa [has] become something ugly, and to me, unwanted and unnecessary.... [M]y interest and desire to stay involved has steadily diminished. Why? Here is where the leftist bias of the whole existence of Talossa comes in. As a proud and self-proclaimed right winger, I have found a hostile audience in Talossa.... [T]he vast majority [of citizens] are anywhere from slightly left to kooky left. By my nature and by my firmly held political beliefs, I am opposed to those on the left, whom I view as enemies... of my cause and of the United States.... [A]s Cit. Erni began his own King-inspired attacks like the idealistic lacky [sic] he has proven to be, and now, as Cit. Eiffler begins issuing stupid, nay, insipid and unfounded personal attacks using vulgarity, I have decided that Talossa does not deserve [my] attention and support.... I am fed up. I am exasperated. I have given up trying to prove to a bunch of leftist scum that they should open their minds.... Speaking to the Talossan people about the correctness of right wing thinking can best be described as holding a debate with a deaf and blind socialist: an exercise in futility.... I am certain that some will view the departure of the right in Talossa a victory. However, they miss the point. The departure of citizens, no matter whom, [sic] out of disgust, disgrace, and disillusionment, cannot possibly be called a victory. And so, I depart proudly, in the knowledge that I am leaving something worthless and useless behind. Talossa is no more... it does not exist. You won't have John Jahn to kick around anymore."

But the end of the Jahn affair was almost anticlimactic. "Talossa is no more," Jahn had boasted in his letter of quittance, but it wasn't true. On

the 20th of November, it was business as usual in Parliament as a unanimous vote was taken to end the seven-month-old war against Libya as a protest against the United States' arms-to-Iran policy scandal. "We can hardly continue at war with a country that will soon be receiving American assistance," Prime Minister Erni declared to the Cosâ.

Jahn's departure also cost the Kingdom the citizenship of his girlfriend, Noelle Godfrey; however, against Jahn's advice, Brook Gläfke, deputy leader of the National Party, remained, but got out of politics for the time being. This left King Robert's sister Jennfier Madison as the only remaining member of the National Party, and as such (but over the protests of the now irrelevant Jahn) she assumed control of the TNP/S seat in the Cosâ.

Also on the 20th of November, it was publicly announced that King Robert I's Progressive Conservatives and the opposition Democratic Dandipratic Party had finally agreed to hold a referendum on the issue of the Monarchy in January.

On December 5th, the history of Talossa's Monarchy took an abrupt and surprising turn. A teaching assistant to Foreign Minister/history professor William Renzi had expressed interest in joining the Kingdom of Talossa. The prospective citizen, Robert Dobberpuhl, chatted with King Robert on the subject of the Monarchy, and Dopperpuhl pointed out that his family had noble origins in Pomerania; furthermore, his wife was a granddaughter of the third cousin to King Juan Carlos I of Spain--in other words, in one way or another, Dobberpuhl had a greater claim to Royalty than did King Robert I. The King was enthralled, and immediately got the Cosâ to put an option on the upcoming referendum which could make Robert Dobberpuhl King of Talossa--as King Robert II. So began one of the strangest episodes in our history. The PC's Robert II adventure was one of the most ill-conceived enterprises ever undertaken by Talossans. Dobberpuhl himself spent his entire tenure as a Talossan citizen shielded by the King; with the exception of Renzi (and later Jahn) no Talossan citizen would ever meet "the man who would be King" face to face. Dan Lorentz even maintained (half-seriously) that Dobberpuhl was a figment of the King's imagination! But the Tory leadership had made its decision: Robert Dobberpuhl would be King Robert II.

Battle lines began to form. The Progressive Conservatives and the Black Hand lined up behind this newcomer, Robert Dobberpuhl, seeking a fresh approach to the Monarchy question. The DDP and FUN, as PUNK, closed ranks to oppose anyone as King, least of all an "outsider;" the Liberals, "surprised at how conservative [we are] on this issue," grabbed the standard of King Robert I to preserve what Daniel R. Lorentz had called the "Ben-Ego Kingdom" even if the Ben-Ego didn't want the job. The population split into three camps: pro-Ben, pro-Republic and pro-Dobberpuhl. And it was lost on everyone at the time that two of the three were anti-Dobberpuhl.

His Majesty King Robert I addressed the Talossan Nation in his Speech from the Throne on the 26th of December, 1986--the seventh anniversary of the independence of the Kingdom of Talossa from the United States. On the future of the Monarchy, he stated that "Yes, Virginia, there is a future, and the more unclear the future is, the more authentic Talossa is; confusion and cloudiness are an index of the multi-ego present of our common Kingdom." To the prospect for a dis-Benned Monarchy, he said that "Next year will see the Peculiar Republic of Talossa as a reality, though perhaps as a Crowned Republic called a Kingdom."

The same day, Prince Robert Dobberpuhl also addressed the Nation: "It was only two weeks ago that I was just another normal, megalomaniacal United States citizen. But then His Majesty King Robert I approached me with an unusual offer. No, he did not mention sexual perversion, nor did he entice me with tales of the torture of small aquatic mammals. Rather, he offered me the Throne of Talossa. Naturally, I was offended. Not just by his personal appearance... but rather, because I wished to be an Emperor."

A King who would exist for the sake of humour, above politics and writing what he felt about whatever he wanted--but not free to alter the rules of the game or fire Prime Ministers; a King to finally split Ben Madison off from the Throne and let him be the politician he enjoyed being. "Talossa needs its democracy," wrote King Robert I. "Without it there is no fun for anybody... Talossa needs its Monarchy. Without it, we sink into... pseudo-modernistic trendiness... There is only one solution. We have a man who will be King... Robert II will be a true symbol of our national future."

Jahn was gone; the idol of conservative Talossa had been smashed. The King had grasped the idol of the Ben-Ego Monarchy and had put its smashing to a referendum, to begin in January. It was time for new beginnings.

XXX. New Beginnings? 12.1986-3.1987.

The annual Independence Day party for the Kingdom of Talossa took place at Liberal leader Jean Williams's house on the 28th of December, 1986. The party, overwhelmingly attended by Liberals and PUNKs, proved itself to be a PC-bashing rap session. To King Robert I's argument that the nation should at least "give Robert II a chance" and vote him out of office later by referendum if he "screws up too badly," there was no reasoning to be had among the Liberals, who retained their loyalty to a King who didn't want their support. Dan Lorentz, leader of the PUNK, proceeded to blast Prince Robert Dobberpuhl as "a neo-Nazi," a remark for which there was absolutely no evidence whatsoever and for which he later apologised, but the remark apparently convinced a number of Liberal voters that Dobberpuhl was some sort of far-out fanatic. Little did they know.

Nineteen Hundred and Eighty-Seven, the eighth year of Talossan independence, began with the mailing of referendum ballots to the populace. Six "Options" were presented: 1) Retain King Robert I with his present powers, 2) Retain King Robert I with limited powers, 3) Retain King Robert I as a powerless figurehead, 4) Select a new King from the House of Madison, 5) Select Robert Dobberpuhl to be King Robert II, and 6) Abolish the Monarchy and set up a Republic. Also put to the test of a referendum was Prime Minister Erni's call for Talossa to anew Shorewood and Whitefish Bay from the United States. An identical referendum in April of 1986 had resulted in a 50/50 split and the Government had taken no action on the plan.

Big PC adverts appeared in Støtanney urging people to vote for Option Five--the Robert II option. The Progressive Conservatives and the Black Hand endorsed Option Five; the Liberals endorsed Option One, but did not provide any advertising; the People United for No King movement under Dan Lorentz and Frédéric Maugey took out only one advert. On the first of January, PC leader Robert Madison explained the stand which the pro-Dobberpuhl faction was taking:

"The era of the One Big Ben Ego is over. I prefer the rôle of politician more than I enjoy being King. Robert II would definitely enjoy being King, and--since he will be powerless under the new Constitution--why not vote for the option under which the most people have the most fun? What's wrong with Robert II? As King, we can expect absurd schemes from Robert II. He is unpredictable. Few know him; that is one of his best qualifications. He will never fail to surprise us, if I judge him correctly. He will be a rogue elephant in an otherwise half-orderly political system--and in a quirky, odd, unusual country like Talossa, perhaps there can be no more proper rôle for our Sovereign.... The New Talossa with its new Constitution will be enough of an unexplored path; neither the gloom of a conscripted King [Robert I] or of a trendy Republic will help light the way."

The one PUNK advert did little to inspire anybody; it should have pitched for Liberal support by making the point that a vote for retaining Robert I as all-doing King was quixotic at best, because the King refused to be "drafted." Instead, it spoke of the equality of all citizens under a Republic, an approach which had made little headway before and was destined to make little again.

Meanwhile, the PC-MN Government was attempting a major foreign policy initiative by sending a diplomatic packet containing letters from King Robert I and Foreign Minister Renzi to the government of the Hutt River Province

Principality, a Talossanesque nation which had seceded from Australia in 1970. ("There are other crazy people in the world," remarked the defrocked Jahn.) Unfortunately, there was no reply.

Despite their disagreements on the Monarchy, Robert Madison and Daniel R. Lorentz were still making progress on constitutional reform. A meeting between them in late December was reported in the *Støtanneu* of 1st January, announcing the details of the new Constitution: A strong, popularly elected President of Talossa was a plank demanded by Lorentz; to counter it, Madison unsured that populat referenda could overrule any decision made by any level of government. The Swiss system of an Initiative--whereby a citizen petition would automatically put questions on the next referendum ballot--was included as another of Madison's requests. It was another typical table-turning in Talossan politics; the "egalitarian" Republicans were demanding a strong executive, while the Tory "elitists" were demanding leaders' subservience to the will of the people.

Andrew Wozniak, 14-year-old brother to long-time citizen Harry Wozniak, became a Talossan citizen on the 7th of January. The same age as Robert Ben Madison had been when the Kingdom itself was founded, the younger Wozniak cited American attitudes towards age as his principal reason for joining Talossa: "In the US, people's maturity is judged by their age, which even contrasts against itself," he wrote. "For instance, once you are eighteen years of age, you are able to choose the fate of the nation by electing all the heads of state and of government... but have to wait three years in order to walk into a bar and order a drink. Makes a lot of sense, doesn't it?"

On the 9th of January, Robert Madison started writing the Second Edition of his History of the Kingdom of Talossa, a work which removed all Berber traces of its predecessor and replaced fictitious ancient history with a heavily slanted (to Talossa) account of the real history of the Talossan Peninsula as inhabited by the Anischinàs or Native Americans.

A surprise proposal by MN (Black Hand) leader and Prime Minister Weston J. Erni for a Talossan national lottery to support *Støtanneu* (which perpetually loses money) was passed unanimously in Parliament on the 18th of January. "Stølotto," as the programme was called, was promoted as a place "where greed and altruism merge." Each ticket cost one American dollar. PC chief Madison touted the new lottery as an assertion of Talossa's national sovereignty, since "gambling is illegal in the State of Wisconsin." So if the Milwaukee Police don't come swooping down on Vuode Palace in the next few weeks, it proves that they recognise the Talossan nation's right to hold a national lottery." A few weeks later Florence Yarney won the \$.50 jackpot in the lottery, but *Stølotto* fell by the wayside in the weeks to come as political chaos racked the country.

By the 19th, only eight referendum ballots (out of nineteen) had been received at the Interior Ministry, and *Støtanneu* was railing against Talossan "apathy." Those who had voted, however, reinforced *Støtanneu* claim that the "more active and interested" Talossans supported Option Five, and the Government decided not to complain too loudly about apathy, since most of the votes received were for the accession of King Robert II to the throne!

Prince Robert Dobberpuhl, meanwhile, was appealing to his new-found countrymen for understanding. "I truthfully do not know whether I would make a good monarch for Talossa, but I am willing to devote my creativity to the task," he wrote in the 29th January *Støtanneu*. That same day saw the adoption

of a new Coat of Arms for the Kingdom, designed by Robert Madison: a shield bearing the Ben Symbol surrounded by a disk bearing the words *Regipäts Talossán Kingdom* * 26.12.1979 * surmounted by a crown. The new Coat of Arms remains to this day.

The Referendum came to an end on the 1st of February and was judged a victory for Option Five, the Progressive Conservatives and Prince Robert Dobberpuhl. A narrow majority, 53.8%, of the voters had sanctioned making the Prince the King, over both the Republican and the Ben-Ego Options, which each received less than a quarter of the vote.

The Black Hand's call for "Northern Annexations" in Shorewood and Whitefish Bay, voted on in the same ballot, passed by the same narrow margin of 53.8% "yes" to 46.2% "no," though it was no evidence of polarisation in RT politics, since some voters voted against Robert II but for the annexations, and vice versa. The government made plans to annex the territories, but the King dilly-dallied in finding film for his camera to obtain photographic proof of the annexations, and this, as it turned out, meant the annexations would never be undertaken.

The vote was touted as a manifestation of Talossan patriotism as well, since 38.4% of the voters had chosen to vote on the Talossan language side of their referendum ballots, rather than on the English side. This in a country where only about 5% of the population are fluent in Talossan.

Interior Minister Robert Madison was interviewed in the 1st February issue of *Støtanneu*. He declared that "Robert Dobberpuhl has the three great qualifications for being a Talossan King. First, he is eccentric and pro-Talossan, having read the History and declared his willingness to be an active citizen. Second, he is a committed Monarchist. Third, his name is Robert.... He has no better place in our country than to do something he enjoys--be King--and, perhaps, to ruffle feathers. Ruffled feathers do an interesting nation make."

Elation over the results of the election was presumably *not* the reason for Finance Minister Harry L. Madison's heart attack of 11th February. The elder Madison, father of the King, checked himself nonchalantly into Columbia Hospital in the RT on the morning of the 11th with what he self-diagnosed as a heart attack; it turned out to be a mild one. He spent some two weeks in hospital and recovered nicely, returning to his job teaching psychology in just a few weeks. Get well notes poured in from Talossans and Americans alike.

Despite the observation that a coalition of anti-Government forces had come within one vote of defeated the PC-MN Government on its two most important initiatives--*Støtanneu* called it "A Troubled Victory"--King Robert I met on subsequent days with Prime Minister Erni and then with Foreign Minister Renzi and Prince Robert Dobberpuhl. The consensus in the Government and the Royal Palace was that the choice of whether or not to become King Robert II was up to Dobberpuhl, and that Robert I would not pressure him one way or another.

At 11:50 a.m. on Wednesday, the 11th of February, 1987, a document signed by the King and the Prime Minister received the signature of Prince Robert Dobberpuhl:

"WHEREAS, The will of the Talossan people has been made manifest (albeit by a tiny slimitude of a majority)... and Whereas, Prince Robert Charles Dobberpuhl, the Pricne of Prospect, has decided to throw himself bodily upon the Liberals and suffer the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune and/or misfortune.... Therefore, We, Robert I, by the Grace of God King of Talossa, Sovereign Lord and Protector of Pengöpäts, Cézembre and the New Falkalnds, Viceroy of Hoxha and Vicar of Atatürk, etc. do hereby execute the following declaration as is Our Right under Article I of the Constitution of the Kingdom of Talossa...."

The four-clause document--the Instrument of Abdication--permanently abolished the 1979 Constitution and transferred all hitherto-Royal powers to the Cosâ. It placed Prince Robert on the Throne as King Robert II.

There. It was over. Robert Ben Madison, who had created the Kingdom of Talossa and reigned (more or less) over it for seven years, had abdicated. The old, "Ben-centric" Talossa had been dealt a body blow. However, it wasn't really over; there were blows still to be dealt.

"The soil from which Talossa sprouted consists of a mini-network of friends and relations," wrote Opposition Leader Lorentz in his "TZ" column of the 19th February Støtanneu. "So, what makes the new and very unknown citizen Robert Dobberpuhl think he can assume the position Ben once had at the heart of a very small, cozy nationette? 'Presumptuous' was invented to describe such actions.... The time has come, dirty reader, to take a dip in the quickly evaporating waters of regal philosophy. Plop: In order for a King to be a meaningful symbol with justified authority for the nation, he must be from the soil of the nation, and he must be integral to its integrity and functioning." Dobberpuhl, because he was not "from the soil of the nation," was a mere "opportunistic bug," and, as Lorentz advised his readers, "It's okay to swat this fly."

The PC-MN Government decided to force the issue and obtain yet another vote of confidence from the nation. Prime Minister Erni, at the initiative of Interior Minister Madison, dissolved Parliament and called for new elections on the 25th of February, 1987, to last a month as usual. The Liberals, in disarray and lacking a programme, failed to contest the elections, which were called some five weeks earlier than first scheduled. This was a catastrophic blunder, for the Tories could have waited another five weeks before holding elections and given Dobberpuhl another five weeks to prove himself to the Talossan people. As it was, the new King (and the party that supported him) was thrust thrust unprepared into the spotlights.

The Tories took the high ground, accusing Opposition Leader Lorentz of plotting "class warfare" to split the nation into two opposing groups, the mythical "Soilitariat" of Talossa's earlier citizens, and the "Post-1984'ers" (mercifully renamed *Nouveaux-Talossans* at some later date) who were not part of the "incestuous" group who founded the Kingdom back in 1979 to 1981. "You are not true Talossans," Madison paraphrased Lorentz's advice to the country's new citizens; "Only We the Earlier People are qualified" to provide Kings for the nation. "Let PUNK discriminate against some of our countrymen on the basis of their time spent with us, but let me declare instead that the soil of this country is in each and every one of us," concluded the PC leader. While the PC adopted a new 30-point platform for the election, proclaiming two progressive ideals and two conservative ones, respectively "Democracy and Activity, Monarchy and Patriotism," the PUNK ran solely and simply to "dump Dobberpuhl the Dummy King." Battle lines were again drawn.

On the 9th of March, Støtanneu announced that ex-citizen John Arthur Jahn, "who left the RT in a political huff last November," had formally applied to the Interior Ministry for readmission as a Talossan Citizen. His required "What Talossa Means to Me" essay spoke of a New Jahn, a more tolerant one: "Why should any conservative to right-wing individual want to associate himself with those who might be considered political adversaries? Well, if anyone representing any particular political ideology chose not to associate with adversaries, that person would be cut off from society en masse, in effect, life." Was Talossa indeed working for subversive, anti-American interests? "No. What makes Talossa work is the relationship, friendship and fraternity of its citizens." Jahn's appeal would be taken up by Parliament as soon as it reconvened after the election.

In the midst of the elections, King Robert II, in his first official Act of State, gave his first Speech from the Throne. The title of "Viscount of Vuode" was conferred upon Robert Madison, "in honour of his service to the State and People." The new King leaped head-first into his rôle of Entertainer to the Nation when he called for a paper airplane air force: "Four squadrons are already completed; the cost of this modern air force has been, literally, what one would expect to pay for a few sheets of paper! Let it not be said that your King has forgotten the Talossan taxpayer!" The self-proclaimed "Friend of Small, Furry Mammals" then announced the creation of the First Royal Bathtub Squadron, with "spray-nozzle gunnery... under the beautiful Queen's jurisdiction." King Robert II declared that he would seek to "foster a harmonious atmosphere within Talossa.... Certainly free debate is integral to Talossa--but should street-fighting as well be sanctioned?"

As in the previous election, apathy was perceived as a grave problem, but this time something would be done about it. On the 12th of March, Støtanneu announced that it would cut off its subscriptions to any voter who failed to vote. "We regard Støtanneu as an investment in our country," wrote Editor Robert Madison, the ex-King. "Sending papers to non-voters means we aren't getting any return on our investment.... Like any good businessman, we're pulling out our unprofitable investments."

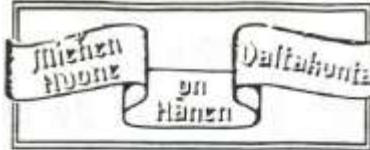
The same day, elections closed in Vuode Province, contested by all of Talossa's political parties but only three parties got any votes. The Progressive Conservatives were overwhelmingly reëlected, getting 57.1% of the provincial vote. The PUNK, with 28.6% of the vote, formed the official Provincial Opposition. (The remainder of the vote went to the friendly MN.) However, Haryy Wozniak, who had been Premier of the Province since January of 1986, switched sides and voted for PUNK. The United Council, the provincial legislature, booted him out of office and installed PC leader Robert Madison as Vuode's third Premier. Voter turnout in Vuode was 100%, and the new Premier touted both the turnout and the results as fine examples for the rest of the nation.

Unfortunately for the Progressive Conservatives and the Black Hand, the rest of the nation only took half their advice. A near-record voted turnout, 89.5%, saw Talossa's fifth modern General Election close on the 25th of March, 1987 with unprecedented results which spelled disaster for the Government:

<i>People United for No King</i>	58.8%
<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	35.3%
<i>Black Hand/La Mhà Nheagrâ</i>	5.9%

The Government had been defeated by a wide margin; for the first time in Talossan history there was no almighty King Ben to invalidate the results. On the 28th of March, 1987, Daniel Robert Lorentz was sworn in at his home in Vuode Province as Talossa's sixth elected Prime Minister, with full control of Talossa's destiny. Dobberpuhl's days were numbered, and the Lorentz Government immediately cancelled the upcoming annexation of Shorewood and Whitefish Bay.

The election had been a referendum on the PC's handling of the Monarchy, and on King Robert II. The struggle to lend Talossa a fresh solution to the monarchy problem had been a valiant one, but it was a different view which the voters had endorsed. For the first time in Talossan history, Robert Madison stepped down from elective office and settled down to the post of Opposition Leader, a post so long held by his chief rival, Daniel R. Lorentz--the man who was now Prime Minister. "A change of power from Ben to a non-Ben has finally happened," Lorentz declared in his first speech to the nation as Prime Minister, delivered on the 29th of March, 1987. The country was in for a change. Though not the one sought by the previous Government, it was nonetheless a new beginning.



KING ROBERT II



Robert I Abdicates

As of 11:50 am, on Wednesday the 11th of February, 1987, **ROBERT II** is the legal and regal King of Talossa.

His Majesty the King - formerly known as Robert Dobberpuhl - assumes his new office with apparent indecision as to his future course as King, namely whether he will be pugnacious or conciliatory towards his large but not yet vocal opposition. A statement from His Majesty is expected to appear in the next *Stannen*.

Meanwhile, the former king, now just 11'1 ol' Robert Madison, Minister of the Interior and dominant partner in the PC-MH government in Parliament, is trying to adjust to his new, self-deflated status. "The country needed a change of pace, fresh air, and a new vision of its present," says Madison, "And the diversification of our national political leadership is an important step in the right direction." [pg. 2]

FINANCE MINISTER IN HOSPITAL

Dr Harry L. Madison, Finance Minister for the Kingdom of Talossa since 1983 and father of RT founder Robert Madison and his sister Jennifer, was hospitalised on the 7th of this month after suffering a heart attack at his Vuode Province home.

The elder Madison was alert and awake as of the 11th, and is recovering well. He expects to stay in hospital another week.

Dr Madison, a psychology professor at the American University in Talossa, detected the heart attack around 7:00 am at his home, waited two hours for it to go away, and strolled over to the RT's Columbia Hospital where he checked in to the cardiac unit. He is being treated with anti-coagulant drugs and will have an angioplasty (you look it up) this week, to remove the remainder of a blood clot.

Further coverage as events warrant.

Elections

General elections are scheduled to begin in the Kingdom on the 25th of February, it was made public in Abbavilla today.

These will be the 6th democratic elections held in the Regipäts since 1981.

The elections are being held a week earlier than planned, as a result of a joint PC-MH decision. Certain to participate in the new elections are the PC and PUNK (the DDP-FUN fusion run by Dan Lorentz). Word is yet to be had from the Liberals, the Black Hand and [pg. 4]

RT NOW A REPUBLIC, SAYS COSÀ

Abbavilla, P.S. Daniel R. Lorentz was sworn in yesterday night as Talossa's sixth elected Prime Minister. Today, in his first official act, Prime Minister Lorentz' People United for No King party voted over the Progressive Conservative/Black Hand opposition to formally dethrone His Majesty King Robert II and establish the Provisional Peculiar Republic of Talossa.

A complete explanation is furnished by Lorentz in his first speech to the Nation, which appears on page two. The speech was delivered to a Støtanneu reporter at Government House in Abbavilla this morning.

Discussions between Lorentz and PC leader Robert Madison to set up a common government fell through this morning, and the PC will serve as Loyal Opposition, seeking the restoration of the Monarchy and the return of the King-in-Exile, Robert II.

"Talossa is and always shall be a Kingdom," asserts PC leader Madison, providing a rallying cry for Royalist forces within the country.

„RABEMBLAMÎNT”

Ceathâir dels partis politici Talossâes sint d'acîrd super libu dai Monarc'hia. Es per această raziun, os tiennent fats 'n acîrd formal această tseifetziua.

Els ceathâir partis, els Progresiivis Conservatiivis (PC), els Naziunâis (TNP), la Mna Nheagra (MN) es els Conservatiivis Aliats contra Lhenginds Liverais (CALL) tiennent creat 'n aliançu parlamintâr el R.P.R. (Rabemblamint per el Regipais).

Bentopt, os serent abociats par 'n altreu parti, els "Dobberpubleirs" (leftir Sireu Jahn) formats par el Regeu-in-Exila Robert II per avançar os revindici al proneu.

Acest bloc gruit es conservatiivi, noi esperent tischaf avalita d'opoçar las forziuns dal sinistra (PUNK, PL, Apapetici Josh-esti esp) es a creare el 6-laiset Regipats ospreil tombaziun dal 3-laiset Republica.

Viva Robert II - ar Regeu Lexhittimats!

PARTIES

This was a big week for Talossa's political parties.

First, the Liberal Party issued its first-ever Party Programme which will appear in the next Støtanneu.

Second, new citizen Andrew Wozniak has formally created his own party, called CALL (Conservatives Against Liberal Laziness), which is anti-PUNK and anti-PL and which will probably form an alliance with the National Party.

Third, the Talossan National Party [pg. 3]

XXXI. The Peculiar Republic. 3-6.1987.

On March 29h, 1987, the Government of the Kingdom of Talossa voted 59-41, along party lines, to "legislatively decapitate" King Robert II, thus ending his reign of forty-seven days, and marking the official beginning of Talossa's Third Republic, which the Government officially styled a "Provisional Peculiar Republic." The country was left without a head of State, but its head of Government, Prime Minister Lorentz, brought with him a cast of 'loominaries'--Frédéric Maugey and Bob Murphy among them--to govern the young Republic.

"The dust has settled. The china is not broken--yet." So began the Peculiar Republic, as Prime Minister Lorentz addressed the nation. "Talossa has just concluded its first really interesting election--a change of power from Ben to a non-Ben has finally happened... this is an important moment in our little nationett'es history. Ben is the engine, gas and, except for this interruption, driver of Talossa. How will things go without Ben at the wheel? Well, well I hope."

When Lorentz proclaimed the "Provisional Peculiar Republic of Talossa," he stated that "PUNK realises that it was elected on an anti-Dobberpuhl-as-King platform, not an anti-Monarchy one." The Prime Minister promised to hold a referendum at the end of his six-month term of office to decide the future fate of the Throne. "There. You see, this bull's not raging," he declared.

Lorentz not only set the tone for his six-month tenure, but in all honesty summed up the past seven years of Talossan history by announcing that he was "thankful for our lack of tunnel-vision, lest we walk into an unending, grey-black field of asphalt boredom. Long live acrimony, squabbling, and trivial partisanship--Talossa's political blood."

As March came to an end, both John Jahn and Sandee Prachel (Josh Macht's girlfriend) had been made citizens, boosting the population total to an all-time high of 22. Jahn's apology for denouncing the entire population as "leftist scum" was received as "sufficient genuflection" by the Prime Minister. Jahn immediately began publishing *National Report*, the successor to TNN, but everyone kept calling the paper "TNN" and in November, 1987 it formally changed its name back to *Talossan National News*.

Political reaction to Lorentz's declaration of a Republic was swift, as the Progressive Conservative Party, Andrew Wozniak's Conservatives Against Liberal Laziness, John Jahn's resuscitated Talossan National Party and former Prime Minister Erni's Black Hand party expressed their support the same day for a declaration of allegiance to the now-deposed King Robert II. The four parties put together an alliance called the "Rally for the Kingdom" or *Raßemblamáintsch përl Regipäts* (RPR; the name came from the much-derided "apathy party" set up by King Robert in early 1985 to "represent" voters who refused to vote) to defend Robert II's claims to the Throne and to oppose the republican left.

Trivial partisanship returned soon and with force. On the first of April, the Government fired South Territory Governor Book Gläfke, and did not name a replacement. Since South Territory lies outside of Robert Madison's bedroom, Støtanneu surmised that Lorentz was simply ignoring it--since to Dan, it didn't exist as a part of Talossa. What was worse, was that Robert Murphy made his long-awaited return to Talossan politics (after four years of

holding his breath waiting in vain for the country to collapse) by being appointed as the new Governor General of Vuode Province.

This was a brilliant move on the part of Lorentz. The post of Governor General had been written into the Ninth Amendment to the Organic Law in December, 1985. The Governor General, a Federal appointee, could veto any law passed by a provincial parliament--a guard against any province passing laws repugnant to the laws of the country, and a provision put in place mostly to stop Dan Lorentz from working his will upon Vuode in early 1986. Now, the tables were turned. Robert Madison was Premier of Vuode, and the Province now found itself powerless to oppose any of the "dictates" of the Federal Government.

Madison, who had been granted the formal title of Viscount of Vuode by King Robert II in February, found his title stripped from him, as the Government set about eradicating all traces of Monarchist feeling past or present, national or provincial. "Oh God, no surrender, no King," was Lorentz's final statement on the topic of Monarchy, for now.

Conditions worsened as Robert Madison began using Vuode as a soapbox from which to assail the republic's Government, while Prime Minister Lorentz used the force of law to assail Robert Madison. On the weekend of the 4th of April, Madison, Lorentz, Murphy, Macht, Prachel and Harry Wozniak met in Stevens Point, Wisconsin, for a summit meeting. Støtanneu reported "fireworks," as the Lorentz Government voted to abolish the word "king" from the Talossan lexicon! "King king king! King king king!" was Støtanneu's reaction; the Prime Minister threatened to censor the paper if it didn't quit its pro-Monarchal stance. The coat of arms was de-crowned. Madison and Lorentz hurled barbs back and forth, each accusing the other of "provoking" extreme reactions from the other.

"I am the gadfly," Madison taunted Lorentz, stealing the Prime Minister's line from the previous year. "It's my turn now."

Bob Murphy, meanwhile, as Governor General of Vuode, was very careful to avoid any obvious pretext for Premier Madison to complain. The showdown came on April 8th, when the States General (the provincial legislature) voted to approve a new provincial coat of arms, containing crown and the "Ben symbol"--an obvious throwback to the Kingdom of Talossa. Murphy vetoed the bill and Støtanneu reported an "'Arms control' tiff." The rhetoric became strident.

"We are a Monarchist province," declared Premier Madison. "This crown doesn't represent Robert II or any other issue from outside our Province--it stands for our history and our values." Madison denounced a Governor General "who despises the opinion of the majority in the Province he purports to govern." Governor General Murphy replied by saying that he must veto anything that "goes against the spirit of the Republic." To that, the King responded with the riposte of a new Vuodean Provincial Anthem on 11 April, which was set to the tune of *La Marseillaise*. "Note: France is a republic," the King wrote at the end of his provincial anthem bill as he delivered it to Governor General Murphy. The anthem, '*N Regeu Xhust* ("A Just King") is one of the finest songs ever composed in Talossan, and is a rousing Vuodean account of its resistance to Murphian oppression:

'N regeu xhust és volînd
 Ben pěr dToct,
 O tent creat 'n provînçù.
 Acest pats c'esteva liv'rescù,
 Más vuit-séifet vid'va 'n cînxb
 Más vuit-séifet vid'va 'n cînxb

A just king, wanting
 Good for everyone,
 He created a province.
 This was a free land,
 But '87 saw a change
 But '87 saw a change

;Citaxhiéns, videtz qě' paša!
 Prîndetz pěr zefençar tú phäts
 L'Apîntat o fats'ci
 Qět o volt,
 Contrâ ghen és contra tradiziuns

Citizens, see what's happening!
 Take up the defence of your land
 The Appointee does here
 What he wants,
 Against good and against tradition!

;Vuode volt vivar, ár phäts
 A liverar!
 Avînt, avînt, la vhoce cînt':
 El vell, eda la mhoart!

Vuode wants to live,
 To liberate our country!
 Forward, forward, the voice sings:
 The old ways, or death!

The Premier and the Governor General got into a further tiff when Støtanneu refused to publish a letter by Murphy denouncing newly-restored citizen Jahn as "a forver-to-be Nazi." Editor Robert Madison declared that Jahn, while a right-winger, was not a "Nazi": "There is not word in the English language more emotionally charged than 'Nazi.'" Murphy was arguing that even if he had not spoken to Jahn in some five years, he understood Jahn better than Madison did. Madison balked at this presumption and refused to publish the letter.

Jahn was in the news for another reason, as his National Party deputy, Brook gläfke, quit the National Party in early April and switched his allegiance to PUNK. The reason? Robert II, whose claims to the Throne were being upheld by Jahn but who had become genuinely unpopular even among many who had supported him. The exiled King had not really been that interesting to have around. His public declarations about paper airplanes and bathtub fleets did nothing to advance the rôle of a non-Ben Sovereign. Whatever a non-Ben King was supposed to do, nobody--even, in their hearts, his supporters--felt that he was really doing it. But for reasons of personal and patriotic loyalty to the Throne, four national parties had sworn to try their utmost to restore him to the Throne. Robert Dobberpuhl, however, had other plans.

The Robert II episode had been a disaster. On 10 April 1987, it became a scandal--the first honest scandal in Talossan history. (It even became known as "Waterpuhl.") The ex-King submitted a letter for publication in Støtanneu, in which he came out attacking furiously. The target of his attack: Prime Minister Lorentz, of course--and Robert Madison:

"When I agreed to Robert Madison's request that I become King of Talossa, I failed to realize two important details. First of all, I assumed that I would be involved in a very light-hearted spoof of national politics. Not so. Instead I was immediately viciously slandered by Dan Lorentz... Secondly... I very naïvely allowed myself to be exploited by 1) allowing Robert to remove himself from the Throne more easily, and 2) reducing 'liberal apathy' by presenting a situation so objectionable to the small, in-bred group which calls itself Talossa at my expense. I do not appreciate being used... to further your megalomaniacal ambitions and fantasies. How conveniently you claimed not to have considered the possibility of each successive turn of events.... Dan, I've found you to be the most maliciously offensive

troglodyte I have ever had the misfortune to deal with. Certainly were this the real world, and not just a stray bit of someone's imagination, I would not hesitate to deal with your insolence personally and decisively. All of your articles... reek of... a frightfully maladjusted mind.... You called me a 'pretender'--what would you call yourself? Grow up and come back to reality, Lorentz; we have all been pretending. That applies to all 'Talossans....'"

Dobberpuhl renounced his citizenship, fled the country, and stunned the nation. His letter, chidingly titled "What Talossa Means to Me" (the name of the essay all prospective citizens must write before they can be naturalised) was the talk of the country for weeks. But it didn't stop there: the deposed King--a teaching assistant for history professor and RT citizen Bill Renzi--threatened to quit Renzi's course in mid-semester if Renzi didn't renounce his citizenship! Renzi did--but secretly agreed to be a "participant" rather than a "citizen" until the crisis blew over, although both meant the same thing. *"I confess to being shocked by Dobberpuhl's letter,"* Renzi wrote. *"You can always make me King. No Italian would ever be offended by anything with a crown on his head, given the precedent set by Victor Emmanuel III, who neither reigned nor ruled for nearly fifty years."* After the January referendum in which a slight majority of the population had indicated that Dobberpuhl should be made King, King Robert I had warned him that the opposition had come within one vote of rejecting both Dobberpuhl and the new future for the Monarchy promised by the PC-MN Government. Prince Robert had responded as if challenged; to him, it was a point of honour. Nothing could dissuade him from becoming King. He had challenged the Talossan left to a duel for his honour; he lost the duel and his honour, and both spectacularly.

Speculation raged about clinical paranoia, but soon Dobberpuhl was out of the spotlight. In late April, John Jahn met Dobberpuhl and reported that the ex-King "no longer felt Ben conspired to set him up to ridicule, humiliation, and removal." However, Dobberpuhl never did return to Talossa, and the country soon found its way back to traditional, not-so-serious politics. Madison began speculating on what would become of the Monarchy now the PUNK had the carpet of legitimacy yanked out from under it. Even PM Lorentz had to admit that his chances of winning the next election were slim, his chief punching-bag having fled the country. But he was not required to call new elections before the 25th of September, and so the Republic would continue for five more months, at least.

On May 6th, the Government legislated a \$1 per year tax on all citizens, payable before the beginning of June. The "Unity Tax" met with both opposition and apathy, and the Government mandated that any citizen not paying his tax should be referred to in the Press as a "Cheapo." Cheapo Bob Murphy was the first to openly refuse to pay his tax.

That same day, the Government continued in its programme of eradicating the Royalist past of Talossa, formally banning all national and provincial symbols which referred to any type of Monarchy. Opposition Leader Madison decried the ban as "a clear attempt to provoke secession on the part of our more clear-headed citizens," while Prime Minister Lorentz declared that Talossa's "republican integrity must not be slandered by proximity to monarchist claptrap." Lorentz, according to TNN, was reported to be "upset" with Vuode Governor General Murphy, who was allowing selected Ben bills to pass the Vuode legislature. Later in the month, however, Lorentz lifted his unenforceable ban on the word "King" to the delight of Støtanneu.

Talossan Monarchism, however, was still in chaos from the sudden departure of His Majesty King Robert II. On May 6th, the nation's founder, Robert Madison, began to publicly speculate on his own possible return to the Throne. "The question," he wrote, "is one of personalities, not institutions. Monarchy is not some oppressive class structure in Talossa; it is a matter of what jobs certain Talossans should have, and how they can use their position to assist and build up the nation. I believe that as a King, I used my job to assist and build up the nation. I may yet be persuaded to do it again."

Madison decided to force another test of pro-Monarchal feeling by dissolving his Vuode Province government and calling new provincial elections. The Progressive Conservatives, Black Hand and the CALL party of Andrew Wozniak, united their forces into a common front, called the *Raßemlamáintsch Vuodeán/Vuode Independence Party* (Vuodean Rally; RV/VIP). Its rhetoric was brash: "Vuode Province may be out of touch with the rest of Talossa... but we're damn proud of it!"

The avowed aim of the RV/VIP was to seek "independence from Bob Murphy, not from Talossa," but in reality the provincial government under Ben Madison was secretly plotting secession. Early in April, the Province had changed the name of its provincial legislature to the States General, which had a more "national" sound to it than the previous "United Council"; Murphy had seen this as a precursor to secession. The Talossan-language articles in Støtanneu were a convenient place for Madison to vent his secessionist rage without being squished; "a Vuodean Kingdom is not an impossibility," warned Støtanneu on 6 April. And, soon after the establishment of the RV/VIP, Madison created a secret document on secession that only became public a year later.

The document, a *Declaration of Independence of the Confederate Provinces of Talossa*, plotted secession for the 1st of October, 1987. That date would follow the next elections; if the Republican government had been reëlected, Vuode would have seceded. The document indicates that Vuode would have called on other provinces (including a puppt regime to be set up in heavily-republican Mussolini Province, to be renamed "Riverside Province") to secede and form a rival "Confederate Provinces of Talossa," billed as "*a new nation, which shall carry on the heritage of Talossa through the spirit of its people.*" The document denounced the government as being "determined to live by others' rules, wilfully ignorant of the history of this great nation, and voluntarily incapable of providing for the common good of a social experiemtn established for their sole benefit" but recognised that "a portion of the nation still possesses full command of its mental faculties and correctly perceives the still-wide-open vistas in front of the Kingdom of Talossa despite the easily-dismissed rhetoric of voluntary laziness" emanating from the Lorentz regime. This document rests today in the "Sedition and Secession" file of the Talossan National Archives.

Publicly, however, the RV/VIP was demanding the right of the Province to elect its own Governor General, and pledged to create "first a Monarchist Vuode, then a Monarchist Talossa." On the 13th of May, the vote was held and it resulted in an overwhelming RV/VIP victory. 75% of the provincial vote went to the Independence Party, with the remaining 25% going to the provincial PUNK opposition, chaired by Andrew Wozniak's brother, Harry. All eight of the Province's residences had voted. However, Robert Murphy stayed on as Governor General, and the new Government was powerless to change that.

Robert Madison left Talossa on May 20th on his summer holiday to Salt Lake City (to do genealogy), Nauvoo, Illinois (Mormon historical site), Montréal,

Ottawa, Toronto and Québec City, a month-long train trip touted in the press as yet another "well-deserved vacation." The Progressive Conservatives held their third annual Party Congress in both Salt Lake City and Ottawa, to choose a new 30-point programme and plan their strategy for the next election, which was expected in September.

The Progressive Conservative leader, on the day of his departure, visited his old English teacher, Florence Yarney, at Riverside High School, to deliver a copy of *Støtanneu* and to chat. The subject of the Monarchy came up, and Robert Madison's unwanted slide back to being king was abruptly halted. Yarney, who wanted Madison back as King but didn't want a Republic, announced that if worse came to worst, she would be willing to stand in as a compromise candidate for the national Sovereign.

Immediately the PC leader latched on to this new prospect. A new non-Ben King was exactly what the Tories wanted, but no mad right-wing tyro like Dobberpuhl was acceptable. Instead, the best choice would be a liberal whose roots in Talossa were years old. Florence Yarney was the perfect choice, as she was well-known, popular, and had a sense of humour that fit perfectly into the Talossan milieu. Furthermore she was sane.

The candidacy of Florence Yarney for Monarch--she insisted on being called *King* Florence I, to keep up the tradition of having kings--was publicly announced in *Støtanneu* on the 20th of June, and as had happened before with Dobberpuhl, battle-lines once again began to form. The pro-Robert I bloc, described by Madison himself as "the Loud and Raucous Crow," now attracted the backing of the Talossan Right--Andrew Wozniak's CALL, Wes Erni's Black Hand, and John Jahn's Talossan National Party--due mainly to their prejudiced insistence that if one of "their boys" couldn't be King--a right-winger like Dobberpuhl--then only the protesting Robert I would do. In terms of the RT party spectrum, the PC was totally on its own on this one.

Upon returning to his Vuode home, Robert Madison discovered a letter from former Prime Minister William A. Renzi, which (on official US Foreign Service stationery, so it must be authentic) announced that the USA had appointed Renzi as Ambassador to Talossa, and asked that the Talossan Republic's government accept his credentials. Prime Minister Lorentz agreed in principle, but legislative action was postponed until early July when Dan Lorentz formally accepted Renzi as US Ambassador to Talossa. The Kingdom had no relations with the USA after November of 1984, when King Robert I had unilaterally cut all ties to protest the reëlection of US President Reagan, which he considered athreat to Talossan sovereignty and sanity.

The issue of the Monarchy remained the overriding political issue despite the proclamation of the Talossan Republic. With the endorsement of Florence Yarney to be Talossa's first female Head of State, the parties of the Right had flocked to the Liberal demand of an involuntary restoration of King Robert I, who was openly denouncing them and insisting that he didn't want the job. On June 29th, 1987, Robert Madison went to visit Prime Minister Lorentz at his apartment in Madison, Wisconsin.

The Prime Minister and the Opposition Leader jointly approved a bill enacting "Vote by Post" as the nation's parliamentary system, a major revision of the 1985 Organic Law. After the next election, each party would obtain a certain number of seats in a 200-seat Cosâ, proportional to its share of the vote. This would involve many more citizens in actively governing the country, since the seats would actually be occupied by voting citizens. The

system would be tested after the next election, which turned out to be much sooner than anyone had expected.

The Prime Minister had been giving no small bit of thought to the Monarchy question. He had stunned the nation in the past with his dramatic shifts of policy, but it was still surprising when he announced to the PC leader that he was resigning. Dan tossed ashes on his forehead and announced "I was completely wrong" in a speech to the nation published upon his resignation. "I managed to utterly misread the spirit of Talossa." The PM had concluded, much to the chagrin of Robert Madison (which probably had something to do with it) that Talossa's destiny lay with a restoration of King Robert I:

"Talossa... must orbit the big-Ben-ego. An atheist once, I now wholeheartedly genuflect. The Provisional Peculiar Republic of Talossa, the ill-begotten spawn of airy-rhetorical bluster dies now rather meekly, a little embarrassed.... The future is clear. To bring it on sooner, I hereby dissolve the Cosâ and scatter my Government to the winds and urge Ben to acknowledge that the Crown still rests on his head."

Three months to the day after it proclaimed the "Provisional Peculiar" Republic, the PUNK Government had been dissolved by its founder, leader and chief advocate. Elections were called for mid-July, three months ahead of schedule. Lorentz pulled his Democratic Dandipratic Party out of the PUNK front. Foreign Minister Maugey was away in Poland and had no opportunity to respond as the now-reattached head of the FUN. "PUNK, from a DDP perspective, is dried mud," said Lorentz, who renamed his DDP as the "King Ben Party" and put forth a six-word programme: "Ben Back, Jahn Down, Thumbs Up."

The elections were set to begin on the 15th of July, to last one month and conclude in mid-August. Unprepared parties started scrambling for their platforms. Every single political party in the country had endorsed the return of King Robert I except the FUN (whose position was unknown) and the Progressive Conservatives, who insisted on a new solution to the Ben-Ego problem: King Florence I.

The election began with much fanfare, with Jahn's National Party, Andrew Wozniak's CALL, and Madison's PC each taking out full-page advertisements in Støtanneu. Jahn displayed a gigantic stone eagle (ripped off from the Nuremberg rallies in Nazi Germany and derided as the "Nurembird" in Støtanneu) and called for Talossans to oppose "certain immoral acts, such as drugs, alcohol, gambling, or sexual perversion, which serve only to destroy unity, law, and order." Wozniak took undue credit for "saving the Kingdom" from PUNK and needled Jahn by promising "no big huge birds, just the facts."

The Progressive Conservatives satirised their own leader in trying to get people to support "King Florence," calling King Robert I "the man who brought you the Dobberpuhl scandal." Madison wrote an open letter to the people in his advert, saying:

"What is Talossa all about? Some seem to think that it's all about Ben, and only Ben should do, or could do, anything of importance here. This strait-jacketed idea makes all of you mere spectators, staring at the TV of the Big Ben Ego.... Such is the hope of the constipated extremist parties, the 'King Ben Party,' TNP, MN, PL and company. They see you as patriotic couch potatoes and not truly citizens.... King Ben is the King for a do-nothing people. We can be better than that."

Madison was quoted in a TNN interview in early July as saying that despite the will of all the other parties, "I shall make certain that I have the last word on the subject, somehow." Madison's patriotism was also evident when on 15 July 1987 Støtanneu announced the completion, after a year of work, on the first computerised English-Talossan Dictionary. This dictionary had drawn upon previous works, as well as on a list of musical terminology prepared by Jahn John for the project; "I want a list of musical words, like 'fugue,'" the King had told him. A week later a companion Talossan-English Dicitonary--the first ever published in all of human history--was announced. Culture Minister John Eiffler called the Dictionaries "a milestone," while the book's own brave preface read:

"This language belongs to all of us. Our immigrants are most welcome to partake of it, as much as that part of our population which, since 1980, has spoken Talossan as a sign of their patriotism, their nationalism and their devotion to principle. Cut off from an ancient history we must rely on our own artifice and cunning to bring about a truly Talossan tongue. Here it is. This is. Use it. Owning the Dictionary is good, but speaking Talossan is better."

The votes were coming in as well, and after three months of an abortive Republic--and three months before that of the "Waterpuhl" scandal--the country was in the mood for...

July, Aug. '87



Vote -

TNP



PPF JAHN - Leadership For Talossa!

THE RIGHT PARTY...for Talossa!

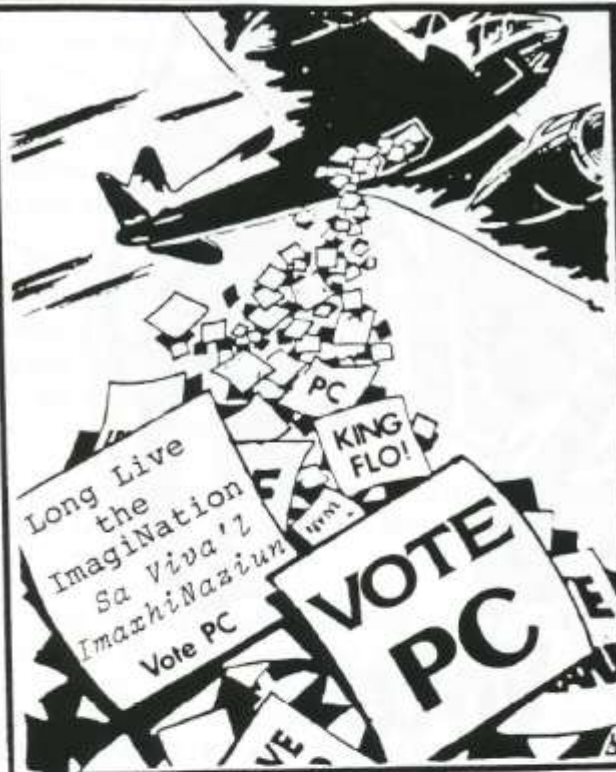
The Talossan National Party (TNP) has been one of Talossa's leading political parties ever since its creation in April of 1985. During his four years as a Talossan, Party President and Founder John A. Jahn has served as War Minister, Prime Minister, US Ambassador, Provincial leader, and in other important posts. He is a Talossan with the experience, leadership, and nationalism needed

to address the tough economic, social, moral, and foreign policy questions facing our nation today.

The TNP seeks a return of King Robert I, our tried-and-true monarch; supports our joining N.A.T.O. and declaring support for Israel; wants Talossa to have a small government and stable borders; supports the Talossan language; calls for the creation of a three-man Supreme Court to interpret the Constitution and formulate laws; and wants that Constitution to prohibit our fellow citizens from indulging in certain immoral acts, such as drugs, alcohol, gambling, or sexual perversion, which serve only to destroy unity, law, and order.

YOU CAN HELP PPF JOHN A. JAHN ACHIEVE ALL THIS BY VOTING TNP IN THIS ELECTION!

Let's face facts: The other parties don't have the experience or the issues to create the energetic leadership that Talossa needs in this time of turmoil. Even the once-dependable Progressive Conservative Party is off on a ludicrous tangent, supporting "Queen Yarney"! VOTE LAW & ORDER, FOR ROBERT I, VOTE TNP!



King Florence

...will give the Throne the quirky dignity it needs, and open a new era of multi-ego participation in the RT.



King Ben

...The man who brought you the Dobberpuhl scandal, and who will not accept the Crown even if you offer it.



El Parti Progreßiivi Conservatiivi
Vuode. NW3 63E
Talossa

14th July, 1987.

This is an open letter to the Talossan nation, appealing for a stroll through reason instead of a stampede of sentimentality. So let's take a walk.

What is Talossa all about? Some seem to think that it's all about Ben, and only Ben should do, or could do, anything of importance here. This strait-jacketed idea makes all of you mere spectators, staring at the TV of the Big Ben Ego. Worst of all it makes you parasites, demanding to be entertained by me, and demanding that I expend an ever-growing amount of time, effort and money while you sit back and enjoy.

Such is the hope of the constipated extremist parties, the 'King Ben Party,' TNP, MN, PL and company. They see you as patriotic couch potatoes and not truly citizens.

I don't share this vision. Of course the country needs the Ben Ego; it needs Støtarneu, and it needs my energy. I am happy to provide them! But it also needs the time, effort and money of others to keep me interested. My tolerance of apathy is hardly Christ-like. King Ben is the King for a do-nothing people. We can be better than that.

So ignore the clamour for your return to ignominy. Get off your duffs and vote: Vote for a new King that we all know and trust - Florence. She won't be me; she'll be one of us. She will convince me that you all still deserve my effort. So move those muscles. Get going. Be citizens. And vote PC!

Robert B. Martin

XXXII. The Reign of King Florence. 8.1987-2.1988.

...Flomania! Or at least that is what Støtanneu was calling it. Dobberpuhl was a disaster, but the PUNK contention that Talossans wanted only Ben as King was proven drastically wrong as the electoral ballots arrived in the closing days of July and the first week of August, 1987. Florence Yarney, the former Prime Minister and co-leader of the Liberal Party, was no newcomer, no outsider; she was popular, and she was Talossan.

"Occasionally," she wrote in the August 1st Støtanneu, "I allow myself to wonder why otherwise rational human beings... would allow themselves to be transformed with the speed of Clark Kent in a phone booth into figments of Ben's imagination and citizens of a mythical monarchy.... I've always wanted to have the opportunity to say 'If nominated I will not run, and if elected, I will not serve.' However, I'm not going to say it now.... If the PC party wins I'll agree to have the Royal title for a while. Think not for a moment that this indicates any approval of Monarchy as a form of government! It simply indicates approval of fish that can ride bicycles and, sometimes, of friends of Ben who wish to keep in touch with one another."

Robert Madison did take time out from King and Country to concern himself with God. On August 9th, 1987, he was baptised into the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, a group of some 250,000 members which derived from the Mormon movement but which differed with the LDS over such issues as polygamy (they oppose it) and equality for Blacks (they support it). Thus was brought to an end (at least for now) Madison's religious gyrations, as a new fold gave him a sincere welcome and, religiously, he began to feel at home again. To the benefit of all citizens, the ex-King's religion soon ceased to be a news item in the country.

The Talossan Republic's sole election closed on August 15th. Bolstered by Yarney's promise to accept the Crown, the PC had challenged every other party in the country and had beaten the lot of them, by a larger margin of victory than any other party in RT history:

<i>Front Uni pour la Nation</i>	6.25%
<i>Liberal Party/Parti Liverál</i>	6.25%
<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	62.50%
<i>The Black Hand/La Mhà Nheagrâ</i>	6.25%
<i>Conservatives Against Liberal Laziness</i>	6.25%
<i>Talossan National Party</i>	12.50%

On August 19th, 1987, Progressive Conservative Leader Orbert Madison nominated Sandee Prachel, Talossa's newest citizen (having been naturalised only in March, 1987), to be the successor to Dan Lorentz in the Prime Ministry. This was approved unanimously by Parliament. The same day, the Cosâ voted to crown Florence Yarney as *Florence I, King of Talossa*.

On Wednesday, 26 December 1979, Robert Madison had first worn Talossa's Crown (the "Romanian Train Conductor's Hat") at Talossa's launch into independence. On Monday, 24 August 1987, Madison placed that very crown on the head of English teacher Florence Yarney at the Coronation Picnic in Maritiimi's Lake Park. The Monarchy had been restored by the will of the people. Florence Yarney became King of Talossa in a public ceremony at Lake Park in Maritiimi Territory. In the presence of Robert Madison, Dan Lorentz, John Jahn and Andrew Wozniak, King Florence I delivered her "Royal Address of

Thronal Acceptance" to the nation. No paper airplane air forces. No bathtub fleets. Just Talossanity:

"I am the person who would be King, the once and future king, the king of swat, the king of rock and roll and the King of Talossa. As King I intend to: 1) renew my subscription to Støtanneu, 2) veto bills, 3) annoy Ben, 4) attend polo matches, and 5) dine at the Coffee Trader [the country's trendiest restaurant]. If I were Queen... I would not 1) make some tarts, 2) look into a mirror to ask who was fairest of all, or 3) banish my sister to Scotland.... Long live the loyal subjects... long live the Prime Minister, prime time and prime rib!"

A non-Ben King had, for the first time, been successfully grafted onto the nation's heart. While some, like Andrew Wozniak (who read a rebuttal speech at the Coronation) were still opposed to having King Florence s King, the majority had spoken more clearly than they had ever spoken before and the Government was united behind her.

The nation was moving forward in other ways. Just as the Tories were zooming to victory in the election and Florence was being crowned, Robert Madison's History of the Kingdom of Talossa appeared in a completely revised and rewritten Second Edition--the precursor to the present work. The Second Edition, begun in January, omitted the Berber nonsense of its predecessor and told the authentic story of the Regipäts Talossán from prehistoric times until Florence's coronation. The book was truly popular, and half a dozen copies were sold. National Report noted that the new History was "on the whole... truthful in its contents, and well researched.... [T]here are no 'sacred cows'; I found something negative about every Talossan who dares to get involved.... [Madison] gives himself just as much criticism as praise." Wes Erni, writing in Støtanneu, noted that the History had "considerable entertainment value" and wrote: "The triumph and tragedies of Talossa across in the same tone as the rise and fall of the Roman Empire... [while] lurking outside, insidious figure (Cone, Dobberpuhl and the United States) seek to destroy the nation.... This book is classically Talossan, and I heartily recommend it to all immunised citizens."

Bill Simmons, a psychology student who had met Robert Madison on the University trip to the USSR in 1986, formally applied for citizenship in late August and his case was sent to Parliament for approval in September, Simmons, a left-wing utopian, wrote in his "What Talossa Means to Me" essay:

"Should we resist change, should we evolve or should we revolt? Reagan says resist, Darwin says evolve and Zamyatin says revolt. But they are all dead and death is the ultimate revolution. What can Talossa mean to me? In other words, what can I use Talossa for; resistance, evolution or revolution? Since it's Thrusday and sunny I say revolt."

Meanwhile, Sandee Prachel was settling into her post as the nation's Prime Minister. Støtanneu called her "an activist Prime Minister, sluggin hard at apathy." Her Address to the Nation delivered on September 3rd brought a new business-like style to the Prime Ministry:

"King Florence I and citizens of Talossa: I willingly, happily and ecstatically take upon myself the position and duties of Prime Minister... I would like to immediately discuss the possibility of tax reform with my cabinet and other concerned citizens. The main reason for this reform is the blatant refusal of many of our citizens to pay, and their reason is not

inability to pay. This apathetic response to the \$1 per year tax must be dealt with... I wish the readers and all loyal Talossans to know that I will wholeheartedly encourage each Talossan to know more about Talossa, to wish to know more about Talossa, and to wish to wish to know more about Talossa.... I pledge to do all I can to make Talossa prosper."

Prime Minister Prachel had good words to say about the Talossan language, and bought a copy of the Dictionary; she proclaimed a need for Talossans to study their history, and bought a copy of the History of the Kingdom of Talossa published in the first week in September. Her term began as a model Prime Minister, as she proclaimed that Talossa involves work and work needs money and public enthusiasm in order to survive.

Prachel's counterpart across the aisle turned out to be John A. Jahn, head of the Talossan National Party, which had taken 12.5% of the vote to become the second-largest party. Jahn became the official Leader of Her Majesty's Loyal Opposition, presiding over a divided Opposition of republic-supporters (Frédéric Maugey's FUN) and King-Benists, including Andrew Wozniak's CALL and its arch-enemy the Liberal Party of Jean Williams. The opposition was as divided as it could be. The MN found itself as usual on the Government side of the aisle.

Talossa's representative government, hammered out point by point in the several "summit meanings" between Dan Lorentz and Robert Madison in the autumn of 1986 and the spring of 1987 and which culminated in the acceptance in June of their joint "Vote by Post" plan, began in earnest on September 1st. Fourteen bills had been submitted by Robert Madison, Dan Lorentz, Andrew Wozniak and John Jahn to the latter, who was elected Talossa's first "Secretary of State," the man responsible for making Vote By Post run smoothly. (In Talossa, the Secretary is not a foreign policy position, but rather corresponds to the UK, Canadian or US "speaker of the house.") On the first of September, the *Clark*, the monthly national journal of bills, was mailed out to the ten elected Members of the Cosâ. The name "Clark" has an interesting history. In Britain, the Hansard family was long responsible for publishing parliamentary records and Britain's parliamentary journal is called *Hansard*. That name was selected by King Robert for the Talossan version, but the Anglophobe Dan Lorentz vigorously protested against this. Since the journal would be printed up at a local copy shop, Clark Graphics, it was decided to honour the shop by calling the journal *Clark* in the same way Hansard was chosen as the name of the British parliamentary journal. The publication and distribution of the *Clark* showed that Talossa had evolved from a Royal dictatorship, through an oligarchy of the party leaders, to a truly representative form of government.

For the Progressive Conservatives, five members had been elected: Dan Lorentz, John Eiffler, Robert Madison, Bill Simmons and Sandee Prachel. Wes Erni sat for the Black Hand, Frédéric Maugey for the FUN, Jean Williams for the Liberals, John Jahn for the TNP and Andrew Wozniak for the CALL.

The September 15th Støtanneu announced two blows struck for the cultural enrichment of Talossa. The national bank (*Banque Naziunál Talossán*) began printing Talossan money in the form of one Ben (£RT 1,--) notes worth \$0.016 each. They were given out to all citizens, but no use for them has been found. More interesting was the publication that day of Chapter One of Return to the Evil Empire, a Talossan novel by Minister of Culture John C. Eiffler. The novel (which like so many Talossan projects was never finished) deals with the hypothetical lives of several Talossan citizens eight years after

King Robert's 1986 trip to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. A sample of Talossan literature:

The [Moscow] passport control area had been a problem as expected. This time though, another slight problem had arisen as officials pulled him [King Robert] off to the side. "Do you know this gentleman," the officer said in near-perfect English. Ben glanced at the photo they held before him a confused "no." The guards let him go eventually.... At first glance the photo resembled no one he knew, yet, the more he thought about it, the more familiar the face became.... It was somewhere outside Kiev that it all made sense. The picture was a recent one of an old friend Ben had thought to be dead. Could Jahn be alive after all these years.

Talossa had no sooner adopted its new Vote By Post system, than the system was mired in controversy. Members were required (by a poorly-written Robert Madison law) to reimburse Secretary of State Jahn in cash for his mailing and photocopying of the Clark forms. While most felt that this was not meant to apply to Cosâ Members who used other people's Clarks or got theirs hand-delivered (Jahn gets his copies for free and need pay only for postage), the Secretary of State insisted that everyone pay their dollar until the law was repealed--or else he wouldn't count their votes! During the last week in September, this problem was finally resolved, when Deputy Prime Minister Robert Madison met with King Florence I, and they discussed possible unilateral Royal action to abolish the law. Prime Minister Prachel, away in Stevens Point, Wisconsin, was duly notified. While this would have been illegal, public support for it was near-unanimous, and Secretary of State Jahn, upon hearing of the plan, gave in and announced he would no longer enforce the law. The sensationalist Støtanneu announced that a "Royal Coup" had been averted.

This cleared the way for the formal announcement of the September Clark votes in the 1st October Støtanneu. The first month of genuine representative democracy in the history of Talossa had ended with the approval of twelve of the fourteen bills under consideration. Defeated were a CALL bill which would have made several animals (few of which had any connexion with Talossa) 'official animals' of the Kingdom, and a TNP bill which would have made Talossa join NATO. Important bills which passed were a bill to give overseas Talossans the option of voting in advance so that if they were unavailable during the month-long election period, their vote would still be counted; a bill to drop claims to the seven Pacific islands which Talossa claimed since 1982 and a bill to establish a "Commission Royal on Apathy, Boredom and Sedition" (CRABS) headed by Dan Lorentz to investigate apathy. Parliament confirmed Robert Madison's Dobberpuhl-created title as Viscount of Vuode and approved Bill Simmons as Talossa's newest citizen. A Talossan "Uppermost Cort," consisting of Jahn, Lorentz and Madison was created on Jahn's recommendation. Its three seats were filled to provide some ideological balance and were nicknamed (respectively) the William Rehnquist Seat, the Thurgood Marshall Seat and the Sandra Day O'Connor Seat.

Parliament approved two other TNP bills, one calling for the resurrection of Pórt Maxhestic Province (which had lain fallow since Jahn's quittance in November, 1986) and a "moral support of Israel" declaration. These, however, upon reaching King Florence's Royal Desk, were vetoed despite being approved by the Cosâ. Leftist leaders Lorentz and Murphy cackled gleefully, while Rightist leader Jahn was incensed. Pórt Maxhestic was vetoed because "arch-racist" Brook Gläfke was to be the Governor General; the Israel bill was vetoed, in King Florence's words, because "I think Israel is too real for

Talossa, certainly a lot more real than the Falkland Islands. Nobody has strong feelings about the Falkland Islands."

More good news from the national identity front: Støtanneu announced on 1 October 1987 that the Kingdom had printed its first national passports in some four years. The new design, with red cover and official seal, was issued for mass-production and about a fifth of the population purchased them (for \$1 each) over the next few weeks. The document, written in English, French and Talossan (with an explicatory sentence in twenty-one languages), bears a warning from the Foreign Minister, drafted in 1986 by Foreign Minister Frédéric Maugey: *"The Foreign Minister hereby reminds the bearer that this Passport does not guarantee free passage into countries which recognise neither the independence of Talossa nor the validity of the present document..."* The Foreign Ministry vowed to refund the \$1 fee to any citizen who actually uses the passport to cross an international frontier other than that separating the USA from Talossa.

Talossa historically has lurched from crisis to crisis, and the next one came from an unexpected source. Dan Lorentz, Robert Madison, Harry Wozniak and Bob Murphy had been discussing a possible home-movie project, using Bob's video camera. And, on 15 October, Støtanneu announced this publicly, saying that a "Talossa movie" was not what they wanted. However, Murphy and Lorentz reacted in horror, immediately declaring that no sign of Talossa could ever appear in this movie. It was a bolt from the blue, and several Talossans--Erni and Jahn among them--were shocked at such a blatantly "un-Talossan" outburst. This absurd debate fizzled on for nearly a month, with Murphy and Lorentz adamant and Madison predicting the doom of the project if it would be characterised by their intolerance. The film was never made. Citizen Josh Macht appealed, in a letter to Støtanneu, for the nation's leaders to get back on track to important political issues: "We are all joined by the great bond of Talossan citizenship, so let's stop bickering and start slinging mud."

Citizen Andrew Wozniak, in late October, made a public appeal to be granted his own province--à la Jahn--along the lakeshore in Maritiimi Territory. He had made the same request in September but wished to be made dictator over the Territory and was rebuffed in Parliament. This time, he announced a democratic constitution and sent his revised bill to the Cosâ. Maritiimi Territory, the object of Andrew's affections and the site of McKinley Marina, saw Deputy Prime Minister Madison and Defence Minister Weston J. Erni travel out, in the very early morning of Wednesday, 28 October, on board the VSM (*Vaißál da tSieu Maxhestà*, Her Majesty's Ship) Panache, a 6.9 meter sailboat owned by Erni's friend Kurt Litscher. The nighttime sailing was to test the boat's seaworthiness, because both Erni and Madison were seeking to have the Panache declared the national navy of the Kingdom. A bill to that effect was passed in the Cosâ without difficulty.

November, too, began with a bang. With the announcement of the October Clark votes, Robert Madison discovered that this record of parliamentary success had tumbled, with members of his own Cosâ delegation voting against him on critical bills. Members of his own party--Dan Lorentz and Prime Minister Sandee Prachel--broke with him to oppose his bill which would require all future immigrants to purchase a copy of the History, a move he called "unpatriotic." Equally dramatic was the Cosâ's defeat, by a narrow margin, of Wes Erni's bill to finally annex Shorewood and Whitefish Bay from the United States. Despite its having been supported by two referenda, the Cosâ--aided in part by Madison's abstention--defeated the annexation bill.

Erni fumed, but he wasn't the only one. The *Sturm und Drang* of parliamentary life was taking its toll. On November 1st, provincial elections began in Vuode, and not unexpectedly, Dan Lorentz and Robert Madison went their separate ways, as leaders of the DDP and the "Thundersword Movement" respectively. Lorentz then quit the Progressive Conservative Party for good, recreating his DDP in the federal Cosâ. Then Madison, upset with the votes of fellow PC members Prachel and Simmons, considered dropping out of his own party! After cooling off, he remained head of the PC.

Other decisions of the Cosâ in November: Talossa officially dumped Mormonism as its state religion, the national life-forms of Talossa were declared to be the pigeon, smelt, squirrel and pillbug (over the strenuous objections of CALL's Andrew Wozniak, whose own selections were overwhelmingly defeated), and Maritiimi Territory yet again remained out of Andrew's grip. Andrew was about to earn his fifteen minutes of fame. On the first of the month, National Report featured a long commentary by Wozniak, who proclaimed a declaration of "war on all forms of stupidity and inferiority" and proclaimed that any Talossan who didn't support him (more specifically, his choice of the trout as 'national fish' and chipmunk as 'national animal') should "*prepare for termination... for I will crush you, whether you like it or not.*" The article provoked nearly nation-wide laughter, which was probably not the intended effect; Wozniak was seen to be consigning himself to the lunatic fringe.

A survey of party leaders, conducted by Støtanneu that autumn, placed Wozniak as a less likely coalition partner than John Jahn; so the Conservatives Against Liberal Laziness party unofficially displaced Jahn's TNP as the furthest-right party in the Kingdom. This Political Parties Survey drew from Kenneth Janda's political parties typology and presented Talossan party leaders with some two dozen variables to rate themselves on, including economic and social outlooks in addition to several peculiarly Talossan issues such as apathy and the Monarchy. Based on the parties' self-designation on economic and social factors, the parties were compared to various parties in the rest of the world. The PC closely resembled the centrist, nationalist *Fianna Fáil* of Ireland, the Black Hand was similar to the Libertarian Austrian Freedom Party, the TNP was close to Kurt Waldheim's Austrian People's Party and to the parties of several Latin American *generalísimos*. Jean Williams's Liberal Party was surprisingly close to the Communist Party of India, and the DDP (to nobody's surprise) resembled Denmark's "Radical Left Party."

The Thundersword Movement--the incarnation of Ben Madison's dying fascist tendencies--was victorious in the Vuode provincial elections, announced on 15 November 1987, taking two-thirds of the vote and easily defeating the CALL and Black Hand. It was Vuode's third election that year and few people paid any attention. Thundersword leader Madison said the party had "iconoclastic resemblances to past 'fascist' incarnations of the old, pre-democratic, pre-1985 Ben."

Since August, the issue of "apathy" had been milled about by several citizens. During the month of November, both Robert Madison and Andrew Wozniak dutifully prepared their reports on the subject for Dan Lorentz, head of CRABS--the Commission Royal on Apathy, Boredom and Sedition--set up in August to study "apathy" in a scholarly fashion. Wozniak's report rated every citizen for apathy and proposed "punishment" for each of them to one degree or another. Madison launched a frontal assault on apathy:

"As an active phenomenon, apathy is directed against Talossa or some aspect of Talossa. Apathy cannot be a purely personal matter as its intended goal is to 'make Talossa go away,' to murder it, kill it, destroy it or 'stop it now'.... If we shy away from participation we are admitting that our contribution would lack value or that our energies can be spent on things better than the cultivation of our friendship as a community.... This preliminary report is intended not as a warning or a tirade but as a statement about the state of the stagnant mental health of some of our once-interesting citizens."

CRABS chair Lorentz opened the debate publicly in the 15th November Støtanneu, writing:

"Talossa is scratching itself too much lately, and it's Ben's fault. Ben... has mutated into an irritating rash on the very body he wants to keep healthy.... Instead of using harassment and name-calling to keep Talossa going, he should use finesse, sensitivity and imagination."

The debate again focused on the Ben-Ego, that hopedly-dead issue which was apparently not dead.

December began with a veritable barrage of citizenship applications. David Kuenn, a friend of Andrew Wozniak's who was billed at the time as a "moderate conservative," and Jack Schneider, a pro-Soviet Marxist friend of Wes Erni's, each pleaded their respective cases in the 1st December Støtanneu, the former stating depressingly that his life would be "unfulfilled" were he not made a citizen, and the latter proclaiming a need to drive American troops from Talossan soil. Both applications were roundly approved, and the population grew to an all-time high of twenty-four.

Population growth suddenly came to the forefront, and Støtanneu predicted that it would be "the issue" in the next federal election, scheduled for February. Dan Lorentz called for "limited growth" and announced his intention to vote against both Kuenn and Schneider ("Who are these people, anyway?") while Madison's Tories sought to enact restrictive laws to require immigrants to buy a copy of his History and know something about Talossa before they joined, a position Lorentz, the Liberals and the left opposed. A watered-down PC bill to that effect appeared to pass the Cosâ when November's vte results were issued on December 5th. Prime Minister Sandee Prachel, who had voted against the bill, was not counted in the tally by Secretary of State John Jahn, on the grounds that she had not paid her Clark ballot fee for that month. Bob Murphy was deposed by the Cosâ as Governor General of Vuode Province, to the delight of the Vuodeans. It seemed the PC had made a breakthrough.

On top of all that, Prime Minister Sandee Prachel's government nearly collapsed due to her narrow victory on a Vote of Confidence. The Cosâ had adopted, as a sort of safeguard, the principle of a Vote of Confidence (abbreviated VOC). Every Prime Minister must retain the support of a majority in Cosâ or else resign from office, and dissent on the left, right and centre ate into Sandee Prachel's majority, with Culture Minister John Eiffler providing the crucial vote to keep her in power. Even a miffed PC leader Madison had voted against her.

Prachel arrived in Abbavilla soon afterward and took charge. She politely harangued Secretary Jahn, who reversed his earlier stand and admitted her Clark votes, changing the result of several bills. Vuode was horrified to

find Murphy still ruling; the PC was furious to discover that she again engineered the defeat of Madison's immigrants-must-buy-the-History bill.

The country was in the mood for an election, with Dan Lorentz predicting that his newly-reorganised Democratic Dandipratic Party, now called the "Bob Fights Ticket" (BFT), would win the election of called now. "Prime Minister Prachel should call elections to reconfirm her majority, or to get out of this squabbling political fleshpot," he declared in what everyone thought was one of his strangest remarks.

King Florence I then leaked to the press that she was considering abdication, apparently because she felt that the job could better be done by another--and her choice was of course the Big Ben Ego King Robert I. Lorentz's Bob Fights Ticket latched on immediately, calling for Bob Murphy to become Prime Minister, and Ben to be King; half for the sake of the national honour and the other half for the sake of internecine fighting. (Knowing that Robert Ben Madison and Robert Murphy could not coexist politically for more than a few days, if that, led Lorentz to christen his new incarnation of the DDP as the "Bob Fights Ticket.")

The mood of the country showed that an era was at an end. What had begun in August with a huge PC majority, an era of a new, imaginative, indigenous and popular King Florence, and a government presided over by a new, dynamic, popular Prime Minister, had degenerated into random squabbling. There was no consensus on anything anymore. Furthermore, the nation had lost confidence in the Prachel government. She apologised for her busy schedule which had prevented her from devoting full time to the Prime Ministry, but nobody had really got a sense of what the Prachel government was all about; people wanted change for its own sake.

And so, on December 5th, 1987, Prime Minister Sandee Prachel announced that as of the 29th of the month, she would dissolve the Cosâ and call for early elections. With little fanfare, Robert Madison announced on December 15th that Prachel would not be renominated to her post as PM. John Eiffler, the nation's Minister of Culture, and a member of Madison's "Iron Circle" of close advisors, was nominated to succeed her after the election, pending of course the Cosâ's approval. Madison, in a TNN interview in January, described appointing Prachel as "an honest mistake" and reproved her for voting against so many bills.

That same day, Støtanneu announced that a historic compromise had been struck between the leaders of the Progressive Conservative Party and the Black Hand: the PC would support the "Northern Annexations." This paved the way for the formal union or "fusion" of the two parties (which had been in a permanent alliance since August of 1985). Resisting the name "Fusion Party," the two met at William Ho's restaurant in Shorewood in the middle of a huge blizzard and proclaimed a new, big *United Party* (UP) with Eiffler, Erni and Madison as its members.

Campaign advertising began even before the campaign; the Bob Fights Ticket urged voters to "Keep Talossa squawking" by making Robert Madison king and Robert Murphy prime minister for the sake of the predictable argument and feuding that would result from these two colossal egos in conflict. The new United Party urged support "for a smart Talossa" of History-reading immigrants, and the TNP cited its ill-defined "proud legacy."

It was against this backdrop, then, that the 26th of December rolled around. Talossa celebrated its eighth birthday in a low-key fashion: King Florence I forgot to write her Speech from the Throne. The beginning of the January, 1988 Campaign overshadowed the national birthday. Støtanneu again plugged The History but much to the writer's dismay there were no new buyers.

The nation did receive one sweet birthday present: the *Bravo Gelato* ice cream and candy shop on Downer Avenue (an employer of citizen Bob Murphy) began selling liquor-filled chocolates in December, in respect for a Talossan law. US law prohibits the import of these Swiss chocolate bars, and Robert Madison called it "a profound blow struck for national sovereignty."

The year 1987 ended with yet another Vuode provincial election. Recently empowered by Parliament to elect its own Governor General, Vuode responded enthusiastically. The Thundersword Movement won an overwhelming 75% of the vote, and by a vote of 100% to 0%, Bob Murphy was *finally* thrown out of the Governor General's office on the 29th of December. Jennifer Madison, the Premier's younger sister, replaced Murphy.

Seven parties contested the January, 1988 election: the Bob Fights Ticket, the United Party and the Talossan National party were the traditional masters of the electorate. Alongside them were Jean Williams's Liberal Party, Frédéric Maugey's republican Front Uni pour la Nation, Andrew Wozniak's rabid Conservatives Against Liberal Laziness, and STOMP--"Schneider's Talossan Marxist Party," an equally rabid (though silently so) left-wing party dedicated, according to Wes Erni, to "oppose everything everywhere." (Copies of STOMP's own platform no longer exist.)

It was a strange election. Was the issue the Ben Ego Monarchy? The BFT hoped so, but voters didn't rally. Was the issue apathy? The UP hoped so, but voters didn't rally. In fact, the election was the first one in two years that wasn't really "driven" by an issue. It was apparent from the start that no party would come anywhere close to a majority, and that a coalition government--the first one necessary since September, 1986--would be necessary.

Støtanneu announced, on 15 January 1988 that a deal had been struck between former rivals. The United Party of the centre, and the Talossan National Party of the right, had both concluded that they needed each other's support to form the next government of the Kingdom, and to keep it from slipping into the hands of the Liberals (who were doing better than expected) and the Bob Fights Ticket. The left rejoiced, knowing that a UP-TNP coalition would probably reflect unfavourably on United Party leader Madison's political brains. Nevertheless, the Madison-Jahn coalition was pursued.

Some days earlier, further rumours were afoot that Kign Florence was on the verge of abdication. And so, on the evening of the 15th of January, 1988, Deputy Prime Minister met with Her Majesty the King at a Chinese restaurant in the United States to discuss the Monarchy. Sure enough, King Florence had decided that she just wasn't up to the job. Issuing a "pre-abdication speech," she declared:

"I'm just not a fun King. I'm too busy to keep up with the issues and when a really important one comes along (like the ladybug vs. pillbug issue) I am too vulnerable to the views of insiders like the Deputy Prime Minister [Madison], and end up changing from an impassioned ladybug advocate to a pillbug groupie."

Alluding to Madison's loud high-school era shirts given him by rich Alabama uncle Shelby, she wrote:

"Even as I speak, I miss the old iridescent shirts from the House of Shelby. A Sun King glows in the dark. This is one of the principles of the founding fathers of Talossa. Let's bring back the good old days when Dan had a party recognisable by his name and the King ruled with an iron pen."

She offered the Throne to Ann Lorentz (Dan's sister, a non-citizen whom Madison had suggested), Bob Murphy, and Robert Madison. Whoever would take it would be her choice. Her abdication would become official after the elections.

Three days later, tragedy struck the tiny Kingdom. The nation's mascot, the Madisons' pet cat Flyball, fabled in song, story and many Jahn cartoons, died after the return of an illness that nearly killed him in 1986. After 15 years (five more than the average lifespan of a cat), Flyball was put to sleep to avert further suffering from his fatal uninary tract blockage. Deputy Prime Minister Robert Madison proclaimed a month of mourning.

Toem Buffone, another friend of Wes Erni's, formally announced his own appeal for Talossan citizenship in January. A liberal Democrat with oddly conservative economic leanings, Buffone had been "badgered off and on for three years [by] your 'illustrious' Ben" to become a citizen. Parliament would take up his application in February.

A month late, Dan Lorentz issued the Official Report to the Talossan People and Government of the Commission Royal on Apathy, Boredom and Sedition (CRABS) in late January. Spurning the advice of Commission members Andrew Wozniak (who recommended the expulsion of all citizens he felt were "apathetic") and Robert Madison (who saw apathy as "stagnant mental health"), the final White Paper on Apathy concluded meekly that citizens should "become involved in Talossa in the way and to the extent that their own interests and egos are satisfied." While the report was criticised by Madison as "an invitation to Ben-Ego worship," it was quickly overshadowed by the January 1988 Election results.

Talossa had failed to respond to anybody's campaigning in the elections of January, 1988. Instead of another landslide victory like the four previous elections, the winter election ended in stagnant glop:

<i>Schneider's Talossan Marxist Party (STOMP)</i>	10.53%
<i>Bob Fights Ticket</i>	26.31%
<i>Liberal Party</i>	10.53%
<i>United Party</i>	31.57%
<i>Talossan National Party</i>	10.53%
<i>Conservatives Against Liberal Laziness</i>	10.53%

The election had no obvious message. One very disturbing fact was that the three "traditional" parties which traced their roots to before 1984--the UP, TNP, and BFT--failed to win any support among immigrants admitted since 1986, who instead voted for their own parties like STOMP or CALL, or the Liberals. And counting the UP as both the MN and PC it was by far their worst showing ever.

Even before serious negotiation to form a new government, the United Party leader, Robert Madison, reflected on the past year. Since December of 1986, the nation had been badly dented and buffeted by an ideological clash, Talossa was a Kingdom, to be reigned over by a King: But what kind of King? A King like Dobberpuhl--or Florence--as a symbol of the nation's non-Ben future, or a Sun King (as King Florence eloquently described the former Robert I), who was acclaimed by nearly everybody except himself as something so organically Talossan that nobody could fill his shoes?

The events of the past month--the impending Abdication, the Apathy Report, the disappointing election, the rise of new immigrant-based parties, even the death of Flyball--had set Robert Madison to thinking. All he wanted to be was a public servant. But he had forsworn the public's right to make an honest request of him as to how he would serve them. First Robert II, then Florence I; the past year had been, in his estimation, a noble quest to lend to Talossa something besides himself, to give the country a sense that it consisted of something besides the infernal "Big Ben Ego."

Madison still wanted a non-Ben King, as late as the last week of January, 1988. At an acrimonious discussion at the Capital in Abbavilla, Dan Lorentz, Wes Erni and Robert Madison discussed the Monarchy issue. Erni, co-leader of the United Party, disillusioned by King Robert II and King Florence, threatened to leave the party if Madison did not make himself king again.

Across the entire political spectrum of Talossa, Robert Madison was, on this all-important issue, suddenly wholly bereft of allies. His year-long quest to give Talossa something other than his huge ego had proven to be nothing more than a noble failure, perhaps an inherent impossibility, given the nature of Talossa.

On the 2nd of February, 1988, Robert Madison stepped forth to claim his Throne.

XXXIII. Bob Fights. 2-6.1988.

The news that Robert Madison would be returning soon to occupy the Somewhat Battered Throne was greeted with approval more unanimous than expected. All parties in the Legislature endorsed it. However, the republicans--Frédéric Maugey's Front Uni pour la Nation--sent a letter from their temporary headquarters in Englad, their leader announcing: "The Kingdom of Talossa doesn't interest me [any longer] for what concerns its political part. I can't see the use of having elections, kings, queens as long as the country isn't a real one." What provoked this highly unpatriotic outburst was not known, but Maugey's self-imposed marginality was not even the topic of conversation as February of 1988 began.

National relief was accompanied by national surprise, as, to the dismay of the Talossan National Party, who had been counting on a TNP-United Party coalition, the United Party and its arch-rival, the Bob Fights Ticket, declared publicly on the 5th of February that they would form a two-party coalition government. This historic compromise arose mostly from the fact that the UP and TNP would have needed Andrew Wozniak's CALL national pariah party for a majority. By consensus BFT candidate Robert J. Murphy was named Prime Minister, and was sworn in on the evening of 7th February, and the leaders of the new government--Dan Lorentz, Bob Murphy and Ben Madison--met at the Chili Bowl in Mussolini Province that night to discuss the future of the government. Murphy prepared his first Speech to the Nation:

"Are we entering a new era of Talossan politics? I've no idea, but any event I was surprised as hell to be made PM after the election's split results. The BFT-DDP (hereafter the DDP-BFT) has already won an important victory for Talossa as Ben reaccepts being recrowned to become King once again."

Murphy called for a "back to the bedroom" policy, a new policy on immigration which would require (in Madison's view) old citizens to know more about immigrants but would not require immigrants to know anything about Talossa by reading the History. He did soften his views: *"Since this is a coalition government these positions are tempered or sometimes outright countered by our brothers the UP. So, here we go, let's see how long we can make this all last."*

The BFT-UP coalition got off to a rocky start at that first meeting, and the "squawking" that had been so prominently praised in the Bob Fights Ticket's campaign adverts began. First, the PM refused to let UP members John Eiffler and Wes Erni retain their traditional portfolios of Culture and Defence; Madison managed to badger him into accepting them, but Murphy insisted that "Defence" be put in quotation marks sicne Talossa has no armed forces except for its small one-ship navy. But at every comment or criticism by King Robert, Dan taunted him, daring him to collapse the government only three hours old. (Yes, it would have been a record.)

Madison was quickly becoming disillusioned; Lorentz criticised him for provoking "petty fights whenever a government is established against you"--thus confirming that the BFT was "against" the UP in its own coalition government! As Støtanneu pointed out, it was hard to blame the King for the squawking, as it was a BFT campaign promise. "But the government is still supposedly a coalition," the paper reported, "and we hope that the two sides will reconcile and that Bob and Dan will show some desire to compromise."

The National Party newsletter, TNN, predicted that "this coalition, designed from the start to create conflict between its members, will not last more than two or three months."

Having established its Cabinet, the first official act of the government was to set a date for the recoronation of His Majesty King Robert I, King of Talossa. Saturday, 27th February 1988 was decided upon, and official invitations on fancy parchment were sent out to all citizens.

Ironically, this was all quite illegal (though nobody noticed that at the time): the Cosâ was the supreme power in Talossa but no bill had been passed to allow King Robert to assume the rights and duties of the Kingship again, although, without Cosâ authorisation, Bob Murphy did wave his hands over Ben's head at the Coronation and proclaim the "auspices of the Cosâ." But everyone in Talossa seemed to be in a good mood, except the forces of the right wing, and nobody objected to the lack of legality; Madison later used this oversight to claim that he had ascended to the Throne by "divine right" and not by the will of the people.

Talossa's Right, excluded from power once again, was rumbling with discontent. Newly-admitted citizen David Kuen, vice-leader of the Conservatives Against Liberal Laziness party, apparently saw the futility of having two rival right-wing parties (one led by the perpetually-adolescent Andrew Wozniak, who in the 15th February Støtanneu publicly announce that he was responsible for what he called a "mature" crime spree at Riverside High School), and quit the CALL to join John Jahn's Talossan National Party. Talossa was "one step closer to a united right," said TNP leader Jahn. Because the PC-crafted electoral system discriminated against one-person parties (by making it illegal for parties that won only one vote to occupy seats) it seemed likely that Andrew Wozniak might follow Kuenn into the TNP--creating a large party commanding some 20% of the vote. What followed for the next year and a half were various attempts to create what Madison called the "BCP" or "Big Conservative Party." All failed miserably.

On February 27th, 1988, just over a year after King Robert I had abdicated from the Somewhat Battered Throne, Talossan citizens began arriving at Dan Lorentz's Vuode Provicne home to witness the third public Coronation of a Talossan Sovereign in our history. The Coronation drew an enormous (for Talossa) crowd. Never at one place and in one time had so many Talossans come together. It was planned not only as a Coronation, but a national reunion. Robert Madison, Dan Lorentz, Josh Macht, Harry Wozniak, Bob Murphy, Andrew Wozniak, Florence Yarney, John Eiffler, Jean Williams, Jennifer Madison, John Jahn, Brook Gläfke, Wes Erni, David Kuenn and Jack Schneider attended--altogether 63% of the First Class citizen population. Several foreign dignitaries and Cestoûrs also attended. The festivities were held at Dan Lorentz's house in heavily royalist Vuode Provvince. The house was decked out in red and green, almost to excess: the flag, coloured placards of the Coat of Arms, patriotic streamers even fluttered from the ceiling fan in the dining room.

Robert Madison, too, was decked out in a bright green shirt and bright red tie, under the same old debate suit-jacket (which now did not fit him quite so well) which he wore to his first Coronation in 1979.

The event which drew them there began around 8.30 PM. It had been poorly choreographed, but followed some pattern. First, the newly-appointed Prime Minister rose to speak, to lend the "auspices of the Cosâ" to the Coronation,

and to make sure everyone knew that Talossa was ruled by its legislature, not by its kings. Prime Minister Murphy extolled the centrality of Ben in Talossa when he addressed the gathered citizens:

"To skip drastically forward in time to now, we find that I have continually played this rôle in Talossa of pointing out the excess or wrongness of certain of Ben's actions or beliefs... Now we, Dan, I and the rest of you I'm sure bring Ben back to his senses and wear the Crown again--the Crown which is a symbol not so much of a ruler, but as a founder and a guide. (Not a god, but a guide.) Ben's energy created Talossa and I don't doubt that without it, Talossa would die. Perhaps it should; I'm amazed it's gone on this long and that we're all gathered around here tonight because of it. My advice to Ben has been for a long time that he should devote his tremendous energy to other things, whatever they may be. But Ben has stuck to his guns, and his dream has infused others' dreams, so it must serve some purpose.... Therefore it is only logical, practical, realistic, proper and God-sanctioned--there, I hope I've got everyone's beliefs covered now--that Ben should be King."

Following the Prime Minister's address, Her Majesty Florence I, King of Talossa, presented an Abdication Speech ghost-written by her eldest daughter:

"When I came to the Throne of Talossa, I was crowned one day when I had a sinus infection. Now I am abdicating with an ear infection... Due to the fact that I'm not such a hot King, I even ran out of time to write my Abdication Speech, and had to pay a ghost-writer a dollar to write this speech... I, Florence I, King of Talossa, am abdicating my position as King for three reasons. 1: I don't have the time needed to run a country, like royalty should. 2: Keeping this position is very tiring, with all the good changes that go on. 3; I need to spend more time with my three beautiful daughters. After all, they are growing up and becoming responsible. Guess who wrote this speech?"

King Florence continued extemporaneously, citing the Olympic Games as an example of the importance of Royalty in today's world:

"The second King I saw [at the Olympics] was King Carl Gustav of Sweden. I'm sure that our newly-renewed King was watching that also. He was photographed while the only Swedish woman ever to go on a giant slalom medal hopeful run did fifteen somersaults with her skis before she was able to crash into the side of a mountain. Then he put his binoculars down and we had a commercial on computers. This tells me a bit of the greatness of royalty in the world today.... As I left my house to come here, one of my lovely daughters said to her roommate, who was visiting from college, 'My mom is leaving to step down as king of a fake town.' Now this particular roommate is studying to be a high school teacher. And my daughter, in her infinite wisdom, said; 'be very careful if you go into high school teaching. This whole thing started because my mother was too boring of a teacher. So if you see anybody writing other kinds of things in your classes, throw them out right away.' On that note I leave the future of Talossa in the hands of our great Sun King, and Fun King, I might add, King Robert the One."

Following the Abdication Speech, King Florence removed her crown and placed it on the same pillow upon which it had been carried to her at her Coronation in August, 1987. The pillow was then carried a short distance to Robert Madison by the Prime Minister, and Florence Yarney placed it upon the

head of Robert Madison with the words, "I would like to crown you, again, King Robert the One." After more than a year, the Kingship had come back again to the founder of the nation.

King Robert I then received applause and commenced his own address to the nation--the first Royal address he had given since his sudden abdication way back in February of 1987:

"2,983 days ago, according to Wes, my math expert, I stood about two blocks from here and, with these hands, put this crown on this head. As founder, first citizen, first King and absolute ruler of Talossa, I had that right. My, how things have changed. Today, not only do you people have the right to choose your own kings, but you even have the right to pester non-Kings until they become Ben-Kings again... I did not want to be King [in 1986] because I felt that Talossa needed a revolution. Not, mind you, the one that took place--the one that resulted in King Robert II fleeing the country--but a revolution in which power, initiative and the right to think up great thoughts passed from my heads to yours.... I wanted to see Talossans achieve some sort of collective self-something-or-other which I thought was impaired by my overbearing presence."

King Robert (who was "here to overbear once again" according to some heckling from Dan Lorentz) proceeded to confer several official titles, at the suggestion of Prime Minister Murphy. John Eiffler was named Poet Laureate. Harry Wozniak became the Archbishop of Vuode, Jennifer Madison was recognised as official Court Photographer, and King Florence I was rewarded for "years of spiritual and grammatical guidance" with the titles "Lady of the Well-Turned Phrase" and "King Emeritus." King Robert then reminded his audience:

"But enough of this. I'm not here to be a mouthpiece for the Prime Minister. I'm here to be your King. I have things to do as King. I'm a do-things King. [At this point, Dan's dog Max barked in approval.] What shall I do as King? Well, a lot of what I did as a non-King. Edit Støtanneu, spread the gospel of Talossa far and wide; I shall write books that nobody reads, and spak a language which nobody will learn... Talossa has changed. Your participation is what makes it different. However central the Big Bad Ben Ego is to the whole thing, it is your presence, your activity and your concerned participation which sustains me in my attempt to bring further life to the Talossan dream."

John Eiffler, Poet Laureate, then ended the formalities with a humorous speech about Talossa's history, from its beginnings, through the Dobberpuhl scandal, to King Florence and finally to the Restoration of King Robert I:

"It was a pretty monumental discovery considering that the entire East Side could fit into Ben's bedroom... First let us say a thing or two about our two previous kings. First we had Dobberpuhl. He was an interesting King and, needless to say, I hope he's rehabilitating well. Our next King was King Florence, who ruled airily and justly... The future of Talossa is now with our King, Ben; it's in his hands and in those of Bob 'I sleep on an electrified mattress so don't laugh at my hair' Murphy... This is going to be an interesting [coalition] government--I just hope it makes it past the party... I'd just like to wish everyone, well, a happy monarchy."

The nation's party, the Coronation of King Robert I, was recorded for posterity by cameraman Harry Wozniak on Prime Minister Murphy's video camera. The Coronation then ceased its formalities and was transformed into an all-

night party. Citizens who had never met got to know each other and the spirit of Talossa was revealed to be a positive force in the lives of its people.

But it would not have been Talossa for this spirit of national unity to last long. When the March, 1988 legislative session ended on 31 March, Prime Minister Murphy vetoed a bill which the Cosâ had just approved, one written by his own coalition partner, Robert Madison. The bill, to remove Frédéric Maugey (who had spurned further participation in Talossa and disappeared) from the governorship of the island colony of Cézembre, had passed by a convincing margin, but the Prime Minister considered it "vindictive"; how dare Ben seek to remove a Talossan from a political position in which he (Maugey) has no interest? This provoked charges from both sides, with Murphy calling Madison "petty and vindictive," and Madison calling Murphy a "vile obstructionist," using words which Dan Lorentz had hurled at Madison in 1981.

Tension arose as well from the Cosâ's approval of a Lorentz bill which "sternly" advised the King not to use his veto against legislation "with which he merely disagrees." King Robert saw this as unfair, because the same advice was not given to the Prime Minister. Indeed, during the Government's term, the King never vetoed anything, while Prime Minister Murphy vetoed three of the King's bills.

"Madison," commented Støtanneu, "is at every turn accepting Murphy's whims and dictates, in hope that the coalition will work out; however, that hope may be in vain."

The month of March saw another serious reversal for the United Party in the Cosâ, with a vote to repeal the UP "Party Consensus Encouragement Act" which required parties to get two votes in a general election before they could be seated in the Cosâ--this being a discouragement to one-man parties. The purpose of the bill was to promote dialogue and coöperation instead of atomism among Talossa's newer citizens, but the Bob Fights Ticket, Liberals and others saw it as a violation of free participation. However the UP did stand victorious as Dan Lorentz's perpetual drive to go "back to the bedroom" and divest the Kingdom of most of its territory failed by an enormous margin. And the Cosâ voted to make Tom Buffone, a friend of citizens Madison, Erni, Jahn and Schneider ad a "leftist" on the Talossan spectrum, the 27th citizen of the Kingdom of Talossa.

Ill will was thick and ubiquitous as the month of April dragged on. The Prime Minister was harassing the King, while the King was trying to be "statesmanly" and ended up just looking weak and stupid while he was pelted with unsavoury epithets from the leaders of the Bob Fights Ticket, in fulfillment of their campaign promises. The problem was, neither partner was willing to call off the partnership. Each had challenged the other to keep going; each thought that his honour depended upon not being the first to give in to the spirit of discord. And, on 10 April, the King and the Prime Minister assembled at King Robert's Abbavilla office to hammer out a "Compact" to increase coöperation and decrease the bickering in the coalition. The PM agreed not to use his extra voting powers against United Party bills; the King agreed to "rally his troops" in support of the Murphy Government and try and convince Wes Erni to vote "yes" on the Vote of Confidence, which he had failed to do the previous month (to the cheers of the Talossan-language press). Both the PM and the King felt that it was premature to dissolve the government, and they agreed that it would be best to keep the government in power till the completion of the 1988 Constituziun.

Meanwhile, Dan Lorentz was announcing his zillionth bombshell upon the Talossan political scene in an interview published on the 15th of April, declaring that "for the sake of moving on to different projects and attachments" he would not run for the Cosâ in the next election and would in effect drop out of politics. He blessed the PM and new citizen Tom Buffone as his ideological heirs, though criticising Murphy for not being "restrained and politic about all of his sayings and doings" as Prime Minister.

Lorentz pinned his future hopes upon Buffone, and encouraged him to be active in RT politics when he said that Tome "will not be sucked into the Ben orbit easily. He has a good reasonable head on his shoulders. I think his view of Talossa involves a bit more rationality than mine, but I think his viewpoint is necessary to keep Talossa from crusting itself over in its own history as Ben would have it."

Dan's impending non-activity certainly did not improve his present inactivity. For the past several months, the Cosâ had been pssing bills (mainly at Ben's behest) declaring the foreign policy positions of the Regipäts and mandating their being sent to the United Nations. Foreign Minister Lorentz, however, refused to send them, although that was his job as Foreign Minister. And so, on April 15th, the King announced that he would sue Lorentz in the Uppermost Cort on "charges of inaction and dereliction of duty." Støtanneu reported that the charges were filed "with Lorentz's approval... all agree it will 'be interesting' to see what happened in this, the first-ever court case in the history of Talossa." (The case, however, never came to trial; Madison later himself pledged to do the work that Lorentz should have done--but he also failed!)

The 1988 Constituziun (so named in Talossan), which was to supersede the Organic Law and make Talossa a genuine representative democracy, was also becoming a major news story. After months of work, King Robert presented a draft outline to the Prime Minister in mid-April, and it met with scorn from Dan Lorentz and (less so) from Bob Murphy. The Constituziun was odelled on other constitutions, and did the things such documents do: spell out how to conduct elections, the size of the Cosâ, who can veto what, and so forth. But Lorentz, ever the philosopher, declared such issues "boring" and called for a glorified preamble *and nothing else*, along the lines of "we think Talossa should have elections" and "we think Talossa should have a King," but leaving the definition of how the government works to other, more boring, laws.

Argument was about to brew on the question of the destiny of the Constituziun, but was preëmpted on May 3rd, 1988 when the Prime Minister again used his obstructionist nuisance veto to nix another United Party bill to appoint Robert Madison as the new Governor of the now-vacant Cézembe Territory. Murphy's earlier veto of Governor Maugey's removal had been overridden by the Cosâ (and this veto was quickly overridden as well). Furthermore, Murphy--in open violation of the UP-DDP Compact--had used his increased voting powers as Prime Minister to defeat a UP bill to require new immigrants to buy a copy of this History.

Robert Madison was then unwise enough to complain about this, and Murphy and Lorentz then launched double volleys of Ben-bashing against him and the United Party. The PM condemned "bitter, bitter Ben" and his "hysterics," and then proceeded to announce that Murphy would join Lorentz in not participating in the next Talossan election. "I can't act with any freedom," Murphy declared, ignoring the fact that he was head of a coalition--and that he had gone back on his word. "Ben can't seem to get any peace of mind, and

Talossa has no pressing issues right now... I'll need a break from [Talossan politics]," Murphy declared.

The Murphy Government had openly torn up the Compact and was blaming King Robert for provoking them to do so by complaining about their unilateral violations of the agreement! Støtanneu launched angry editorials and openly hinted at an early dissolution of the Murphy Government, as in this one from the 3rd May Støtanneu:

"The overall DDP strategy is this: Push Ben back into as prominent a position as he can be (King) and then portray him as a power-hungry, closed-minded, right-wing, snivelling petty hysteric who is leading Talossa to stagnant doom. This populist, 'send him a message' type strategy presupposes the existence of a vast, untapped well of anti-Ben discontent out there in Talossa. Does it exist? We think not, but the next election might clarify things Bring it on."

By the middle of May, conditions were intolerable within the coalition government. Prime Minister Murphy was denouncing the United Party for its "tiresome shrillness" in complaining about all the bills Murphy was vetoing and voting against in blatant violation of the Compact he had signed; Dan Lorentz was proposing insulting joke bills (such as one to require Støtanneu to be printed "on yellow paper to reflect its style of journalism") to irk the King. And, at the United Party's Party Congress on 11th May, 1988 the ill feelings engendered by months of Murphian harassment finally boiled over.

On May 11th, UP leaders John Eiffler and Robert Madison (with the blessing of Wes Erni, who could not attend) assembled in Atatürk Province and voted to change the name of their party back to the Progressive Conservative Party-- and then to formally announce the new PC's abandonment of the coalition government. The Executive Committee of the Progressive Conservative Party issued the following statement to Prime Minister Murphy, written chiefly by newly-elected Party Leader John C. Eiffler:

"At the PC's Fourth Annual Congress the party reached a consensus that the Talossan government is at an acrimonious standstill. Our bold but unnatural coalition, that we sought to make productive, has resulted in a non-productive/counterproductive Cosâ.

"Upon measured but firm discussion it is the unanimous decision of the PC Exececutive Committee to pull out of the Coalition. In the true spirit of movement and political productivity we request your dissolution of the Cosâ by Sunday, May 15, 1988 so that elections may proceed prior to Wednesday, June 1, 1988.

"We regret this decision but, the conditions in the Talossan government have made this coalition unacceptable to our party. In spite of the inevitable 'BOB FIGHTS' we thank you for sharing government responsibilities with us. See you at the polls. Sincerely on behalf of the PC Executive Committee, (Signed) John Carl Eiffler, PC Party Leader."

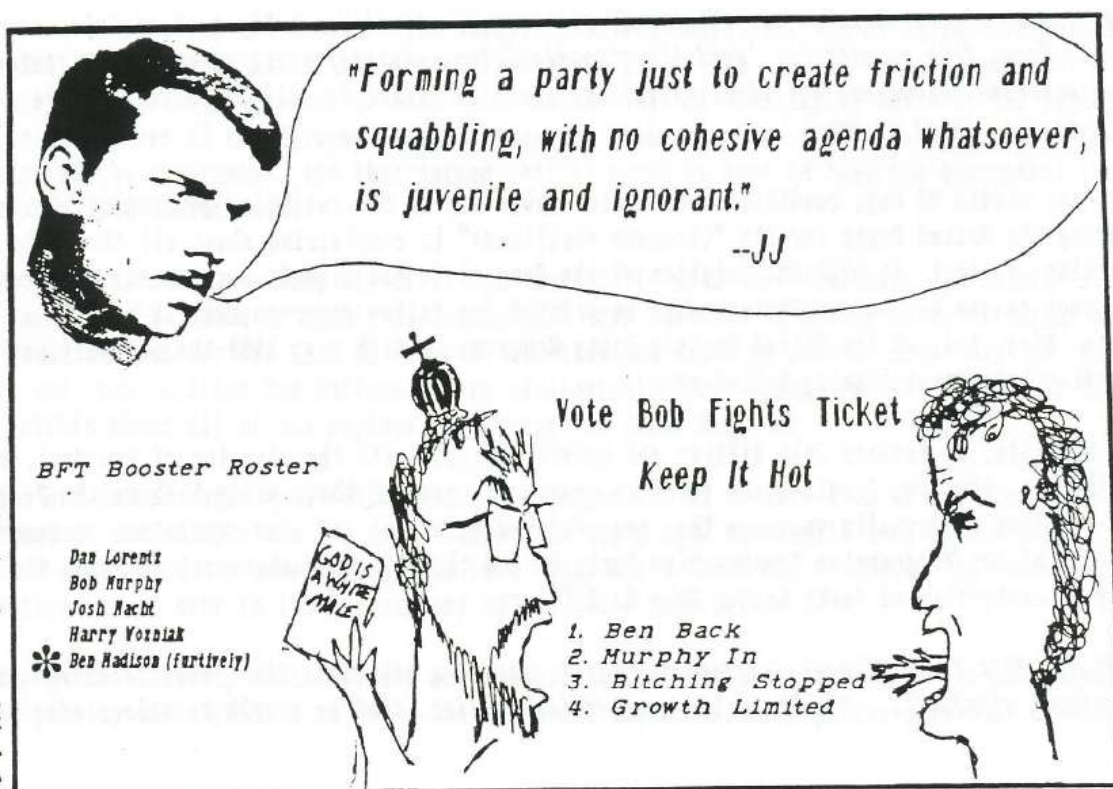
The Coalition was dissolved and the Tories went into opposition, joining the Liberals, CALL, the TNP and Schneider's Talossan Marxist Party. The Secretary of State issued a call for the parties to prepare for the next elections; Murphy had until the end of the month of May to organise a new coalition or dissolve the government; everyone expected a quick dissolution but then it soon became clear that Murphy would stay in power as long as was legally possible, for the sole purpose of being able to badger the PC.

Right before the end of May, Prime Minister Murphy demonstrated his underestimated political abilities by marshalling a biazarre array of political parties and building a new Coalition Government from scratch. With the allegiance of his own Democratic Dandipratic Party and the Marxist STOMP, the leftist Liberals and the rabid, adolescent Andrew Wozniak's CALL party, Murphy declared a new government and earned another month in which to be Prime Minister. Months later it was discovered that the DDP-STOMP-CALL-Liberal coalition had been illegal because its members failed to notify the Secretary of State that they were now supposed to vote "yes" on the Vote of Confidence. However, that was overlooked in the heat of the moment and the Murphy Government sailed on to the embarrassment of King Robert I.

The Progressive Conservatives and the Talossan National Party were locked into Opposition; Robert Madison was named Opposition Leader for only the the second time in history and it seemed that the new coalition government would be able to force its agenda past the Cosâ over the objections of the PC.

However, Murphy's new government had no agenda. It was widely derided as the "apathy/inertia government." It proposed no bills in the Clark for the rest of its term, and Prime Minister Murphy admitted that the only reason the new government existed was to infuriate the PC and King Robert. It proved only that he could continue the anger that had come to mark RT politics for a while longer.

* EDITOR'S NOTE: Ben Madison has absolutely no official connection with the Bob Fights Ticket, and instead opposes slavery, ignorance and national stagnation. (R.B.M.)



XXXIV: Ben-Bashing and Ben's Revenge. 6-9.1988.

With the abdication from future politics of both Dan and Bob, a large void has opened up on Talossa's left wing. The vacuum was rapidly filled, however, as Tom Buffone and Marxist Jack Schnieder announced in May that they would for a joint party, which soon became known as CARP--Citizens Allied for Reform and Progress; both Murphy and Lorentz announced they would support it. But back in the Cosâ, the formation of a new coalition only increased hostility between the Progressive Conservatives and the DDP government, and Støtanneu hammered away at what it perceived as the DDP's grand design of creating such hostility:

"The DDP's rampage for/against the Big Ben Ego continues. Whenever it suits their purpose, the DDP gang switches positions and directions.... During the current legislative session, the DDP went into pro-Ben Ego mode to bring back King Robert I, and to make him again the central, nationally'dominant figure he originally was, gladly conferring upon him sweeping political powers which he could use at any time to sweep democracy under the rug. Now, the fact that he has steadfastly refused to use any of these powers has not prevented the DDP from charging him with their abuse. A mass of bills have [sic] been introduced into the Cosâ this year with the purpose of harassing or embarrassing the King on account of his powers. A 'Ben Oversight Committee' designed to spy on him and report his every move to the Cosâ, 'just in case' h oversteps his bound. A 'Stern Adivce to the King' act warning him not to use his veto on minor issues which he wouldn't have vetoed anyway. Why do the DDP not simply propose the reduction of Ben's royal powers? Because then Ben could not possibly be held up as the frightening ogre they wish to portray him as."

Most galling to the King was that just as Dan and Bob were stepping up their attacks on him, they were planning to get out of politics. A politician like Ben could understand their attacks as a method of winning political gain, but if they did not run for the Cosâ, attacking the Ben Ego seemed a purely negative thing. This Ben-bashing furthered nobody's political career, and it looked like Dan and Bob preferred to have "fun" by pounding Ben for his fictitious excesses rather than fight against him in the more structured realm of politics. And as "guru of the nation," deeply concerned for the meaning of Talossa to all its citizens, King Robert deplored the descent of Talossan politics to such levels.

During the month of June, the last bills of the Murphy Government were voted on. A Jahn bill to bring paperwork under control by limiting each MC (Member of the Cosâ) to three new bills per month passed the Cosâ but was vetoed by the Prime Minister, who refused to accept the fact that the monthly Clark was published at Jahn's expense, further adding to the DDP's reputation as a parasitivic party of "slavery" (as King Robert called it) that wants others to do all the work.

On the provincial level, this was an important period. Vuode and Dandenbourg (Dan Lorentz's one-man province) formally united as one province--called Vuode--on the 28th of June. And Andrew Wozniak organised a formal government for Maritiimi Province, which had been placed under his watch-care in April. Wozniak named Prime Minister Robert Murphy the "official dupe" of his province, a reward for "letting the CALL in[to] his coalition"--although most Talossans laughed at this, because Murphy lost nothing in letting the CALL into the coalition (it proposed no embarrassing bills). The CALL allowed

Murphy to stay in power and bash Ben for another two months. So who got duped?

The left-of-centre CARP party was back in the news on July 1st with the story that somehow, CARP wasn't their name after all but they had tricked King Robert into printing it after they told him it was; this was supposed to "embarrass" the King. This confusing episode made the CARP seem goofy, so much so that Dan Lorentz began making noise about reëntering politics and running his own party in the upcoming elections. As for being "tricked," Madison said, "If they feed me garbage I'll print garbage. I am a journalist.

Despite all the infighting and bickering (or perhaps to have more of it), the King, PM, and others finally sat down on the 24th of July to write the text of the 1988 successor to the Organic Law--the so-caleld "1988 Constituziun," using the Talossan name for it. Madison, Murphy, Lorentz, Andrew Wozniak and John Jahn argued for some five hours at this Constitutional Convention about the text of the document, and the result of all this bickering was a document that made some profound and permanent alterations in the Talossan political system. The Monarchy was made hereditary in the line of King Robert I, but future kings would have to pass a public referendum if they were to exercise the regal powers. The king was given a substantive veto (requiring a 2/3 majority in the Cosâ to overturn it) but the Prime Minister's veto was taken away. In exchange, the Prime Minister received the right to issue "Prime Dictates" (soon shortened to "PDs"): executive orders with the force of law (though they could be vetoed by the King or repealed by the Cosâ), thus ending Talossa's phenomenon of 'governmentlessness' during elections.

Dan Lorentz's original proposal for the entire Constituziun, a set of eight vague principles, was enshrined as The Vague Principles, which were to outline the general course of Talossan governance. Example: *"As significant political participation by as many interested citizens as possible is the sine qua non of the Kingdom of Talossa, we therefore establish a government... The Cosâ shall strive to be as representative of our diverse political perspectives as possible without making pointless the very idea of organised government."*

However, the document bore the unmistakable signs of having been drafted by a committee. Despite its democratic flourishes, Bob Murphy had inserted an article on referenda, stating that no referendum could be considered "passed" unless it got 2/3 of the popular vote; the PC shouted that this would diminished the voice of the people by robbing a simple majority of the right to make a decision; in the interest of compromise, the King assented. The Constituziun opens with a pompous preamble written by the King, which received surprisingly little criticism. Based partly on the 1985 Organic Law, the Preamble (written in Talossan and English) declares:

"Every nation no matter how small has the right to self-government. We affirm that by our existence. And we have chosen to publicly affirm our existence by this document. We state with neither equivocation nor flinching that the Talossan people are a nation, and that the Kingdom of Talossa is the state of that nation. We trace our history back to distant, different times, and today we mark another milestone in the rightful thrusting of our standards and emblems into the face of an unprepared world. We, the Talossans who have prepared, signed and sworn to uphold this document, hereby pledge before history that our responsibilities to our country are no less a sacred

trust than those of other people to theirs. We shall uphold them. Talossa is a nation. This we swear!"

Støtanneu provided a general outline of the *Constituziun*:

"Next come the Points of State, giving the official name of the country, its territory, flag, anthem, motto and so forth. Strong language was approved without controversy stating that the Talossan language is "the sole historic and national language of the entire Talossan people." Buy your phrase-books soon. The next three sections, on the Head of State, the King, and the Regent, were the topic of intense argument, with Lorentz often threatening to quit the Constitutional Convention if they are to exercise their powers. If the public fails to do this, their powers are stripped from them and given to an elected 'Regent'. This as-yet hypothetical office was the subject of the most heated argument of the Convention, with Lorentz demanding a powerless, castrated head of state who would hold office for only three months and who could be thrown out of office by a one-third minority vote. The again unsatisfying compromise was reached when Prime Minister Robert Murphy sided with conservative forces and called for a one-year term. Still the Regent would need a 2/3 [vote] to get elected, which might make governing Talossa impossible in the absence of a popular King.

"The Cosâ operates much as before, with its Clark published each month by the Secretary of State. Its main difference is the reapportionment of seats: The Cosâ now has 215 "seats" (one person can hold more than one, fortunately) and the Secretary is no longer to be burdened with fractional votes (e.g. the Vote of Confidence this month was 47.38 to 42.12). The term of the Cosâ has been extended somewhat, its "six month" term clarified to be equal to the publication of six successive Clarks.

"Murphy's and Lorentz's immovability paid off when the conservatives reluctantly agreed to make referenda more difficult; now a referendum cannot pass unless it receives a 2/3 'yes' vote by the people. The PC and TNP still maintain this is undemocratic. Important changes in the citizenship/naturalisation laws have taken place. Children born to Talossans (one or both parents) after 1st September 1987 are automatically Talossan citizens, despite the protestations of Dan and Bob. But, they must nevertheless appeal to the Cosâ for voting rights, despite the protestations of Ben, John and Andrew."

Loud and raucous debate occurred on a number of these topics; Lorentz denounced most of the King's ideas as "fucking idiocy" and said the King had "forfeited the right to be called an aristocrat." Finally the Convention broke up after adopting its document, though Murphy and Lorentz decided it was still "too boring" to work out the exact language of the document to express the ideas that had been agreed on; again, King Robert was left to do this dirty work.

The July Clark was the last one in the Murphy Government to contain any bills, and on August 1st, Murphy exercised the Prime Ministerial veto for the last time as he vetoed a bill to establish a national census. He opposed it because it was to be made mandatory, and he felt it unfair to force anyone to do any work if that "anyone" were not King Robert I.

On August 15th, 1988, Prime Minister Robert Murphy's government finally came to the end of its constitutional tether and the Prime Minister called new elections as his term of office expired. And the elections--the tenth democratic election in RT history--began with a shocking surprise: The left-wing CARP party had not registered for the ballot. And neither had the DDP,

which had planned to if CARP did not, to forestall the very situation that happened anyway: Only two parties were on the ballot--the Progressive Conservatives and the Talossan National Party. And because Talossan law prohibited write-in candidacies, one could only vote for one or the other. The very "PC blob" oozing all over the Cosâ, that Dan had predicted, was happening. John Jahn, head of the TNP, saw this clearly, and pleaded with Dan shortly before the deadline to enter the race; but after waffling "as only he can" (as TNN put it) Dan decided to run but forgot to register!

So the election began on August 15th, featuring two parties and two referenda: Approval of the Constituziun and approval of the annexation of the Northern Territories (Shorewood and Whitefish Bay), which issue refused to go away despite widespread public apathy. Støtanneu endorsed the PC and urged a "yes" vote on both referenda, and the PC ran an anti-apathy, pro-nationhood campaign, still running against the Murphy government instead of against its only rival, the TNP.

On August 25th, Prime Minster Murphy gave his final impressions of his government, and defended its apathy:

"Any stagnation of or in Talossa was, I assert, not caused by this government--though Ben polemicises otherwise--but by a general state of Talossan stagnation. Thus my defence of my government and why it was more beneficial for Talossa to remain mired in my government and not given an artificial boost through useless elections."

The PM then declared that the PC had not offered "a single major initiative" during the government coalition; he ignored the Constituziun, making Tom Buffone a citizen, and the proposal to bring the History to all immigrants. Murphy denounced the Tories for their goal of "trying to sabotage the governemtn halfway through its term.... [I]t is instructive in showing us that the PC had no plan of its own beyond its lust for power. Obviously, Bob being PM was not part of Ben's idea of having fun, so Bob must go. But go I would not!"

Of course, it was Ben who nominated Bob to be OM in the first place, in the vain hope that something productive could be gained thereby. During the election, King Robert swore publicly that *never again* would a PC-DDP or PC-Bob coalition ever occur in Talossa. Murphy's last statement proved the last straw, as he claimed as one of the five main accomplishments of his government "new voting laws which will allow everyone to find out election results at the same time and not find their votes published... In Støtanneu before the election is even over." In fact, *Robert Madison* had proposed that bill, during *Sandee Prachel's* Government!

But the Progressive Conservatives, after being dumped upon by Robert Murphy and Dan Lorentz for the past six month, finally saw the clouds begin to break on September 15th, 1988, as the General Election came to its predictable close, and the Progressive Conservatives sailed to the largest victory of any Talossan political party in national history:

<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	78.57%
<i>Talossan National Party</i>	21.43%

The referendum on annexation was split 50/50 and so failed, but the 1988 Constituziun was approved warmly by an 88.8% "yes" vote with only Bill Simmons and Sandee Prachel voting against it. The only dark side of the

election was that a small minority of the voters had spurned the chance to do something positive (vote PC) or something interesting (vote TNP), but instead tore up their ballots in protest against the two-party election. While 73.7% of the people had voted for one party or another, the remainder (who had forgotten to run their own parties) did not.

And, suddenly, it became clear that Bob Fights were not yet over. All agreed that the new Cosâ would assemble under the laws and rules of the Constituziun, and Dan Lorentz declared that under his interpretation of it, the new Cosâ should leave a quarter of its seats empty to "represent" those who had refused to vote in the election! This bizarre misinterpretation was rejected out of hand by King Robert, John Eiffler and Wes Erni of the PC, and was viewed quizzically by Tom Buffone, the leftist leader who had voted PC and who was quickly working his way into King Robert's Iron Circle and the confidence of the Tory establishment.

The Government announced it would fill all 200 Cosâ seats. Dan announced that he would take the government before the Uppermost Cort of Talossa. Lorentz and Madison, both Cort members, stepped aside and were replaced temporarily by Robert Murphy and Tom Buffone. John Jahn remained on the Cort, and the three formed the tribunal to judge this weird interpretation of the laws. On 20 September 1988, Lorentz and Madison came before them to argue their case. Lorentz argued (correctly) that many who had not voted had done so in order to express political dissent, because they did not like the two parties. So Dan quoted the Vague Principles: *"As significant political participation by as many interested citizens as possible is the sine qua non of the Kingdom of Talossa...."* He argued that not to have empty Cosâ seats would impair the "significant political participation" of the non-voters.

And King Robert responded by finishing the very same sentence: *"The Cosâ shall strive to be as representative of our diverse political perspectives as possible without making pointless the very idea of organised government."* Empty seats could not "represent" anything and could not speak on behalf of anyone; thus it would "make pointless the very idea of organised government" to allow such meaningless "participation" as this. If people didn't like the parties that were running, Madison said, they could always run their own. Talossa was small enough for that; that was a cardinal principle of Talossan democracy and besides, allowing people to "participate" by being able to disrupt the Cosâ with empty seats and not offer anything productive, would encourage apathy and make government pointless. Madison rested his case. With oral arguments concluded, the Uppermost Cort debated for some twenty minutes while Dan and Ben went to debate out in the hall. And when all reassembled, it was announced that a 2/3 majority had found in favour of King Robert's interpretation:

"based on all tradition, past election[s] both in Talossa without, and upon interpretation of the Constituziun, we have decided that Non-Voting is NOT considered a vote for any purpose. Though it is clear to this Cort that 'Non-Votes' were a sign of disapproval of the parties that ran."

Justice Murphy dissented, though admitting the decision of the majority was "with little doubt the most 'correct' reading of the Constituziun." But in his written dissent, written some six months after the Cort case was over, Murphy argued that the Cort should have decided against Madison anyway. It was, in a way, the final Bob Fight--and Madison emerged victorious, with tremendous happiness after defeating what he saw as probably the most blatant

and ridiculous example of "danarchy" fall before the Uppermost Cort's correct interpretation of the Constituziun.

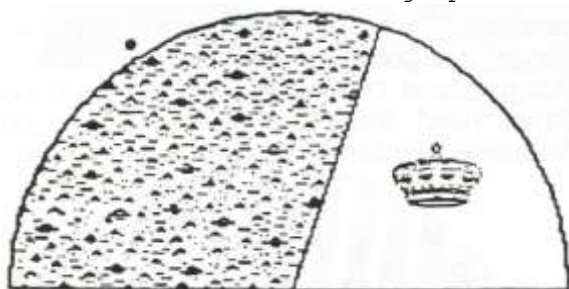
Lorentz, however, refused to publicly recognise for admit what the Cort had done; he declared some days later that the Cort was just a bunch of guys with an opinion, and the disputed law "really" still meant just what Lorentz said it did. No amount of reason could change his mind that the Uppermost Cort was the final authority of the proper interpretation of a law. But with the PC's overwhelming majority, and the support of the opposition TNP on the issue, an Amendment to the Constituziun to clarify the issue once and for all seemed very likely. Tempers continued to flare, and by the end of September, Lorentz was already plotting "electoral victory" over the PC I the next election, on a populist demagogic platform.

The whole experience had proven educational to Tom Buffone, who got to observe the DDP mind on an issue of national policy up close, and was very disappointed. And when King Robert began his search for a new Prime Minister, a surprising choice was reached. PC leader Eiffler was graduating that semester, and said he would be too busy to serve as Prime Minister. Madison approached PC Wes Erni, a former PM, but Erni was also too busy with work to take the job. And so, early in the morning of Wednesday, 21 September 1988, the King of Talossa went to Tom Buffone and asked if he would take the job of the nation's highest elected office. Under the 1988 Constituziun, the King has the right to nominate the Prime Minister, who must be approved by the Cosâ. (The Cosâ may reject the King's choice and nominate their own candidate, though with a 78% PC majority the King's choice was a shoo-in.) Buffone, who had discussed the possibility beforehand and who had already been given some seats in the PC delegation to parliament, agreed.

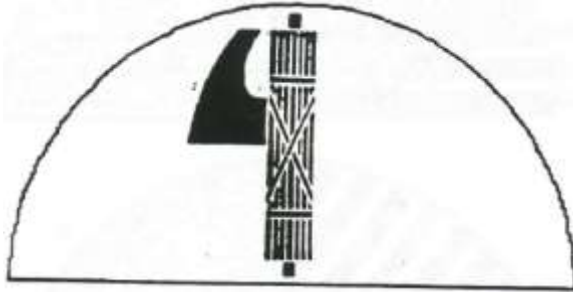
The ancient Oath of Office was administered to Tom Buffone, who became the nation's eighth elected Seneschâl, or Prime Minister, since democracy came to Talossa in April 1985. The 228-day reign of Bob Murphy had finally come to an end, but it had left an almost indelible blot of ill will and negativity on the face of Talossan politics. It would be the new PM's task to bring peace through dialogue to a battered nation.

Talossan National Elections since 1981

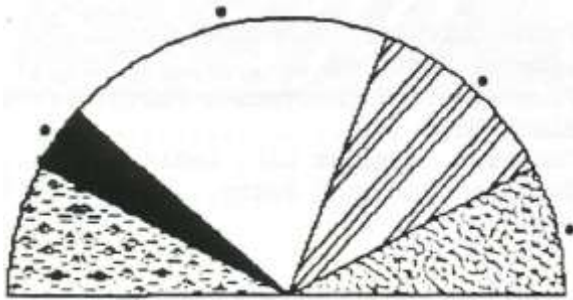
After two abortive attempts (September 1981 and July 1983) the Kingdom of Talossa has had a flourishing democratic parliamentary form of government since April of 1985. More than a dozen elections for the Cosâ, or Parliament, have been carried out since then. This book covers Talossa's first 13 elections, and below in graph form are the results for all democratic elections in Talossa's national history, up to February 1990/XI. The second volume of The History of the Kingdom of Talossa will cover subsequent elections and contain additional graphs.



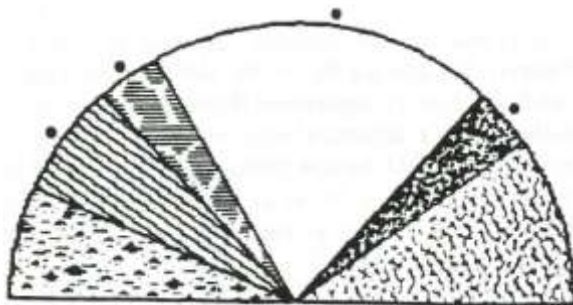
1: September 1981/II
60% Democratic
Dandipratic Party
40% Royal Socialist
Party



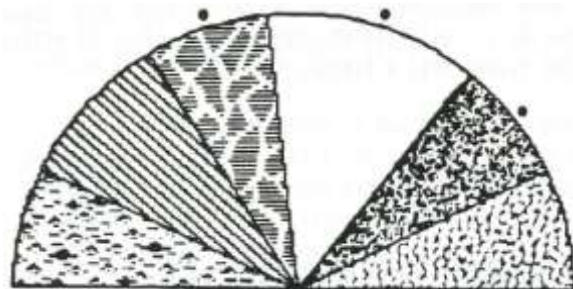
2: *July 1983/IV*
 The Democratic
 Dandipratic Party and
 the Talossan Glory
 Against Jahn Party
 boycotted this election.
 The National Fascist
 Party (of King Robert I)
 won all seats but no
 government was formed.



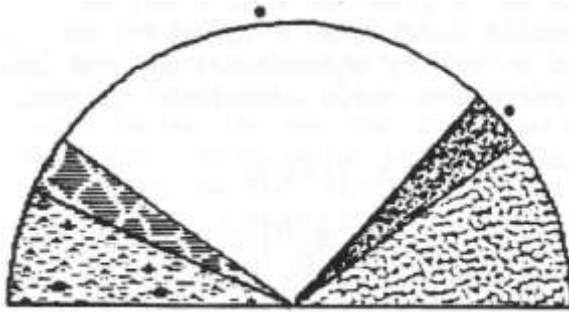
3: *April 1985/VI*
 16.7% Democratic
 Dandipratic Party
 8.3% Talossan Communist
 Party
 33.3% Progressive
 Conservative Party
 25.0% Rally for the
 Kingdom (RPR)
 16.7% Talossan National
 Party



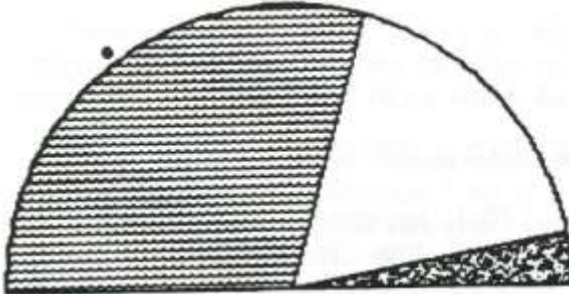
4: *October 1985/VI*
 13.3% Democratic
 Dandipratic Party
 13.3% Liberal Party
 6.7% Front Uni pour la
 Nation
 40.0% Progressive
 Conservative Party
 6.7% Black Hand (MN)
 20.0% Talossan National
 Party



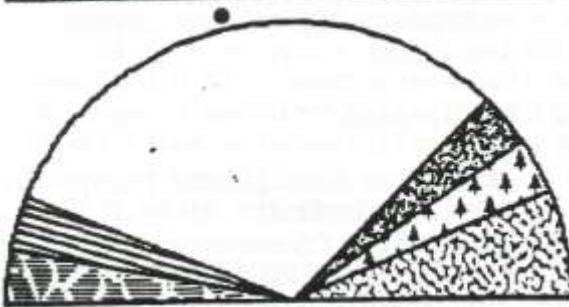
5: *April 1986/VII*
 14.1% Democratic
 Dandipratic Party
 17.8% Liberal Party
 14.4% Front Uni pour la
 Nation
 25.1% Progressive
 Conservative
 Party
 14.3% Black Hand (MN)
 14.3% Talossan National
 Party



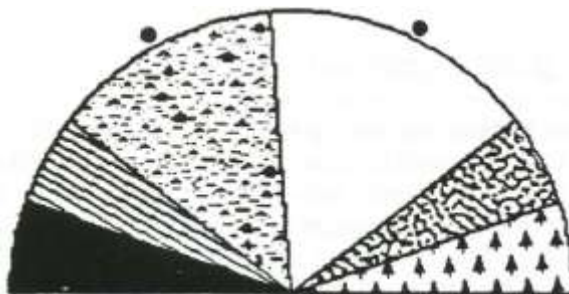
6: *October 1986/VII*
 13.3% Democratic
 Dandipratic Party
 6.7% Front Uni pour la
 Nation
 53.3% Progressive
 Conservative
 Party
 6.7% Black Hand (MN)
 20.0% Talossan National
 Party



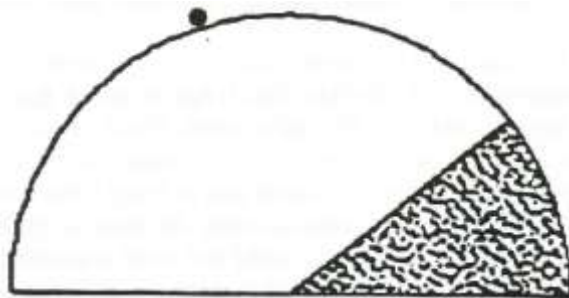
7: *March 1987/VIII*
 58.8% People United for
 No King
 35.3% Progressive
 Conservative
 Party
 5.9% Black Hand (MN)



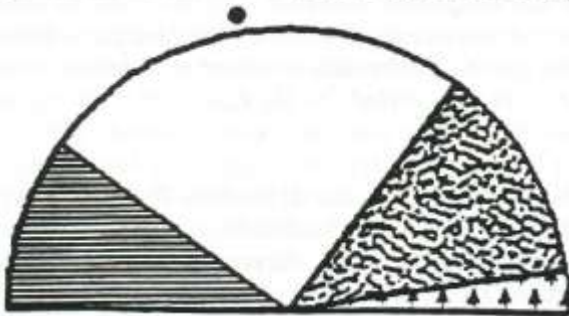
8: *August 1987/VIII*
 6.25% Front Uni pour la
 Nation
 6.25% Liberal Party
 62.50% Progressive
 Conservation
 Party
 6.25% Black Hand (MN)
 6.25% Conservatives
 Against Liberal
 Laziness
 12.50% Talossan National
 Party



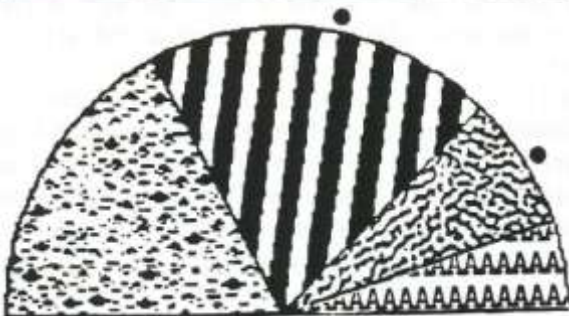
9: *January 1988/IX*
 10.53% Schneider's
 Talossan Marxist
 Party
 10.53% Liberal Party
 26.31% Bob Fights
 Ticket/DDP
 31.57% United Party
 (PC/MN)
 10.53% Talossan National
 Party
 10.53% Conservatives
 Against Liberal
 Laziness



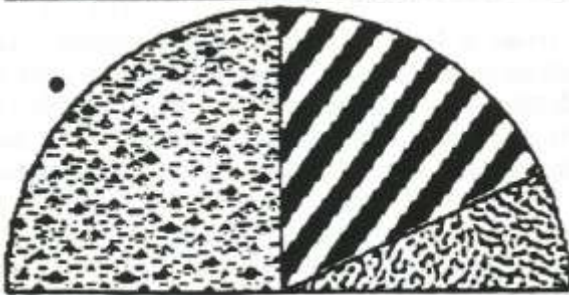
10: *September 1988/IX*
 78.60% Progressive
 Conservative
 Party
 21.40% Talossan National
 Party



11: *May 1989/X*
 20% Talossan Sponge
 Party
 50% Progressive
 Conservative Party
 25% Talossan National
 Party
 5% Talossan Activist
 Party



12: *September 1989/X*
 35% The Peculiar Way
 40% Päts Vräts
 15% Talossan National
 Party
 10% Progressive
 Conservative Party
 (Androids)



13: *February 1990/XI*
 50.0% The Peculiar Way
 36.4% The Päts Vräts
 13.6% Talossan National
 Party

XXXV. The Tory Juggernaut. 10.1988-5.1989.

Tom Buffone entered into the Prime Ministry during another blast of bad feeling from the Talossan Left. In the recent Cort case that had allowed the parties to take their seats in the Cosâ in proportion to their percentage of the vote as the Constituziun says, dissenting judge Robert Murphy had declared that Talossa was becoming "a dictatorship of the parties" and that if the policies of the Progressive Conservatives were followed, Talossa would disintegrate into boring pieces. Fortunately for Talossa, the PC was thinking too, and in slow steps at first the Buffone Government began to rebuild the nation's morale and enter upon a theme of "dialogue" that would characterise the next six months, coupled with a refreshing honesty about Talossa's potential and shortcomings.

The unknown and inexperienced Buffone began his Government with the traditional Speech to the Nation, in which he joked about his inexplicable rise from Talossa's newest citizen to Talossa's newest PM:

"It has been a slow but peaceful (aside from the cracks about my being a Danforth Quayle type) start to my administration as Prime Minister. To some (including myself) it may be hard to understand how someone who was to head an opposition party and received a good deal of negative print in Støtanneu, could end up as a member of the PC and your Prime Minister. Was it an elaborate hoax conceived by Madison is and myself to keep the DDP from running in the election and this insure a landslide victory against the fringe TNP? While this may be a more colourful accounting of the events it unfortunately is not true... Madison is concerned over the lacklustre victory he received in the election and hopes to pull new blood into his party. Whether this strategy will succeed is yet to be seen, but some citizens feel it will be a disaster. As citizen Jahn stated [to the King], 'This is the biggest mistake you ever made.'"

The PM's term began, unexpectedly, with a slap at the King. In the first use of the PM's Prime Dictate powers (the PM's ability to issue laws by decree), Buffone--a member of Greenpeace--announced a purely symbolic trade embargo against the three nations which still practise commercial whaling: Japan, Norway and the King's beloved Iceland. Any move against Iceland was bound to set off alarm bells inside the King's head, but whaling was hardly something the King could support. The King backed down and allowed the PD to go into effect over his muted protest. It was an important symbolic act: It was, after all, the Prime Minister's government. But it was pursued in a clever way; it was not the sort of bash-Ben-over-the-head move that Bob or Dan would have pulled. Buffone was proving to be a force for his own agenda--a loyal supporter of the King on most issues, but still an independent and unpredictable mind.

King Robert got blasted by the Talossan Right for his choice of Primne Minister. Andrew Wozniak asked in block capitals, "ARE YOU MAD, BEN? You could have had the most patriotic Cosâ in the history of Talossa (almost) and you have to poison it." The TNP was also negative, calling Buffone's first Speech to the Nation "genuinely unimpressive." The TNP reaction was muted, however, by lack of space; Talossan National News was devoting entire pages to the election of George Bush as President across the river, and Talossa's own election was pushed into dark corners; the Talossan National Party formed (as so often in the past) the official opposition to the Buffone PC government, and Jahn became Opposition Leader.

Conservatism was in the news for other reasons as well. A friend of Kuenn and Andrew Wozniak--another young Riverside conservative--applied for citizenship on the 5th of November, 1988. His name was Ron Rosalez, and his appearance marked the fact that the conservative population of Talossa was growing faster than any other sector. Rosalez's "What Talossa Means to Me" essay promised that if his citizenship were approved he would work *"to bring an end to the communist and socialist parties [and] change the political views of present and future generations to come."* The essay was roundly criticised and denounced; even the Right found it embarrassingly empty of any understanding of Talossa. Although Rosalez's citizenship was approved (over the PM's objection) it spurred the Cosâ on to a reform of the nation's immigration laws, requiring a more demonstrable knowledge of just what Talossa was on the part of future immigrants.

Støtanneu provided a new term for these young conservatives, whose numbers included Andrew Wozniak, David Kuenn and Ron Rosalez, naming them after their first member, *"Androids."* (Kuenn and Rosalez, who became increasingly independent of Wozniak in the months to come, resented this label; TNN referred to those two alone as a collective *"Davron"* and this label stuck.) And in November, rumours of a threatened "Android Invasion" were in the air. David Kuenn, a member of the TNP, was calling for at least "ten" new Android friends of his to become citizens; the country only had some twenty-five citizens and this would be a 40% increase in population. The TNP at first supported this increased conservative population, but rumours began to circulate that the Androids, as TNN put it, might "hold no true loyalty to Talossa as a state." The Androids, it was feared, would simply pack the electorate and take over the country. John Jahn declared: "While Talossa needs more conservative, pro-American Citizens in my view, I don't want to see them come in through some concerted effort. This would only serve to unite leftist and moderate elements against Talossan conservatives." Roslaez joined the TNP on 6 December, soon after his admission to the country.

November, 1988 saw several bills approved in the Cosâ, among which were a bill to create a purely advisory lower house of Parliament, called the *CuBéglh Cestoûr* (Cestoûr Assembly), for which the 40,000 Cestoûr natives of Talossa could vote; this PC plan was adopted but quickly forgotten until about a year later. The government called for Kurdish freedom and Talossan-language names for citizens. In a slap at Andrew Wozniak--who had renamed his Maritiimi fiefdom "Henry David Thoreau Province," the Cosâ voted to restore the original name. And, in a rare display of unity, the Cosâ also voted to amend the Constituziun to clearly and explicitly prohibit the non-vote empty seat "nonsense" by a vote of 181 to 1 (Florence Yarney being the lone dissenter).

As the month of December began, citizens of Atatürk Province (David Kuenn, John Eiffler, Florence Yarney, Sandee Prachel and Josh Macht) voted on a new provincial constitution and approved it with a 100% majority. Atatürk Province became self-governing shortly thereafter.

The Android issue was shaping up to be the major item on most Talossan politicians' agenda in December. Dan Lorentz took a strangely defeatist attitude and warned that "it's all over for some of us" if "too many right-wingers" become citizens. The Left, which was formulating an anti-immigrationist policy, said it was "Ben's duty" to keep out Androids. The pro-immigrationist King, however, responded by denouncing "defeatism" and saying that the Left "has the duty o import citizens, too... I will not be directed by the dark powers to 'vote against' people because of their

politics. We must meet the Android Invasion through positive means. And those means mean hearkening to what has eternally been the Progressive Conservative call: Every citizen is a missionary!"

Andrew Wozniak endorsed this stand, and wrote that "One, or possibly more, of these three points is what Ben is trying to get at. He is either 1) Trying to bring Dan back to life by using recent trends. 2) Improve his stature in Talossa or bolster his ego, or 3) Cause the citizens as a group to become more active in Talossa. The main one, I believe, is door number 3." Wozniak continued in a strikingly thoughtful vein:

"Mr Lorentz points out that if 'too many right-wingers' become citizens, then he and other citizens of Talossa would be prompted to leave. This would be tragic, for Mr Lorentz represents a historic part of Talossa that is an integral part of the RT, however much it has not been evident in the past few months. Mr Lorentz also points out to Talossa as a whole that he cannot take any new political ideas, nor any new changes in the political spectrum of Talossa.... [Can people only] believe anything they want unless it infringes on your beliefs?"

Meanwhile, in an interview published in Støtanneu on December 7th, David Kuenn denied any plan for an "invasion" and addressed another rumour that had begun to circulate in the Talossan Right: That the Androids planned to join the TNP and then depose John Jahn as the titular head of Talossan conservatism. Kuenn's response was: *"Since I never heard of this movement, I can't comment on it. I think you would have to ask Andrew since he probably made it up."*

With the King harping about apathy again, and with the so-called inactive Dan Lorentz's name in all the papers again, Lorentz, somewhat despite himself, declared his reentry into Talossan public life in early December. Not surprisingly he used the occasion to denounce the King, saying that Madison's call for Talossans to keep Talossa politically-balanced was "bullshit" and deriding his editorial as a "totally askew harangue, the kind, alas, that we have all come to expect from Ben." Lorentz admitted that Andrew Wozniak's commentary had "revivified" him: "In conclusion, Andrew, you get the credit for bringing me back to life. I don't know if I should thank you."

The Kingdom of Talossa celebrated its ninth year of sovereign independence on December 26th, 1988, by noting that its population had increased from 22 to 26 in the past twelve months, with the admission of Melanie Freeman (née Ingles), a high-school chum of the Soilitariat in December. Støtanneu alled on citizens to "make our Decennial Year-1989--the most interesting yet, as we write the next chapter of our never-ending history. Talossa, your future is yours to decide." The King gave his traditional Speech from the Throne for the first time since late 1986. Madison summed up the year:

"The spirit of boundless national optimism which characterised 1987 was, alas, absent in 1988. Dominated for eight months by the scandal-wracked, obstructionist and inexplicable Murphy-Madison coalition government, 1988 was not our happiest year. The absence of the maddening game of musical kings forced us to get down to brass tacks, which led quickly to brash attacks between myself and the now re-marginalised ex-PM Bob, for the better part of the year."

The King praised Tom Buffone and Adrew Wozniak for their wish to be active and independent without "an anarchistic desire to trash the Big Ben Ego."

The nation's identity was being built as it celebrated its 9th birthday. John Jahn was composing a Talossan national anthem, and the King was compiling a list of some 500 "Talossan English" words like "zooks," "Cestoûr," "Regipäts," "Cosâ," "Dandipratic," and others which make no sense to Americans and other foreigners, as an aid to Talossan peculiarity.

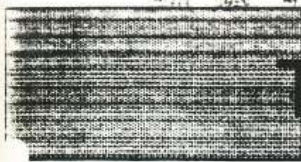
Prime Minister Tom Buffone provided perhaps the best summation of the past year's events as he wrote:

"From a record high of seven parties (eight if you count the United Party as both the PC and the Black Hand) at year's start, which at the time threatened to explode even further and had Madison crying that soon everyone would have their own personal party, to the two-party farce that left the rest of Talossa searching for an alternative, it can never be said that a Talossan election is boring. Where else could you find an election challenged on the grounds that those who did not vote should receive inactive seats in parliament (if this were allowed in the United States it would make up the largest block in both houses and they might never see another president) and a party that wins 75% of the vote which names a potential opponent to the post of Prime Minister?"

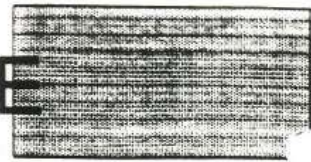
December also saw its share of politics, as the Cosâ voted to annex Shorewood and Whitefish Bay, finally. However, Prime Minister Buffone, a noted opponent of this move, issued a PD (Prime Dictate) prohibiting the annexation of any territory where Talossan citizens did not live. This nixed the annexations; the King, who had long since lost any enthusiasm for the annexations, refused to veto the PD--leading to the eventual departure of the virtually inactive Wes Erni from the Tory party. At Madison's initiative, a bold bill passed unanimously to hold in January a "Living Cosâ": an actual get-together of RT MCs instead of voting on the Clark by mail. A TNP bill backing neo-Nazi fringe forces in South Africa was soundly defeated; PC MC Antonio Riley called it "a violation of the right to breathe air freely as nature intended."

Buffone was sparring with Jahn in December, announcing Talossa's support for the African National Congress and gloating over the defeat of Jahn's bill backing Afrikaner neo-Nazis. And in a highly esoteric clash, the term "Prime Directive" was legally changed to "Prime Dictate" (the term already used in conversation by everyone); Buffone's PD to that end was called the "To Hell with Star Fleet Act" since the term "Prime Directive" was the name of a Federation policy in the *Star Trek* universe. Jahn, to whom Star Fleet was an American space empire, denounced this act as "a veiled attack on Western culture"!

Around this time, Talossa began a new fashion in dating. That is, the dates of newspapers, Clarks, etc. began to note not only the year of the Christian calendar but of Talossan independence. The first month of the new year, therefore, was called January, 1989/X, the "X" being the tenth year since Talossa's secession. The Year X began with the appearance of a third newspaper in Talossa: *The Neophyte*. Published by Tom Buffone, this paper lasted only one issue but was the talk of the country for weeks. It was full of Buffone's carefully-stated opinions ("I have full confidence that Madison will try to rule fairly, but even he may have trouble from time to time") and presented an interesting third view of Talossa.



THE NEOPHYTE



PDed IT!



BUSH SALUTES PARTY FAITHFULL

TALOSSA PAGE 1

75% of the vote which names a potential opponent to the post of Prime Minister.

In the coming election it appears that at least four parties will participate (two on the Right, one on the Left, and one from the Centre) with the possibility of more entering as the date draws near. A clear sign that interest remains strong in the politics of Talossa, particularly on the Right where there has been a sharp increase in the number of citizens, a trend that appears to have no immediate end in sight. This influx of reactionaries, coined the "Android Invasion" by the Left and Centre, may well be the driving force behind the resurgence in Talossan political activity. Though some feel the invasion should be stopped to prevent the nation from being thrown into Right Wing controlled chaos, it could be that this new threat will pull the rest of the country together to

TALOSSA PAGE 3

PD 1 STOP THE SLAUGHTER ACT

From this time forth the Kingdom of Talossa imposes full sanctions against the nations of Iceland, Norway, and Japan until they have verifiable ceased their murder of the endangered whale populations of the world. Whaling was banned by the UN and every country on earth had halted this activity early this year, but now these three nations have taken to the seas again. Most western nations have laws that impose similar sanctions against any country that violates the ban, including the United States.

I proposed this PD before the issue recieved world-wide media attention from three Gray Whales that became trapped on an Alaskan ice field. The main reason for this decree was to confirm my support for the badly neglected world ecology and to a much lesser extent to see how King Robert would react to an action against his beloved Iceland.

PD 2 THE ANTI-KRUGERRAND ACT

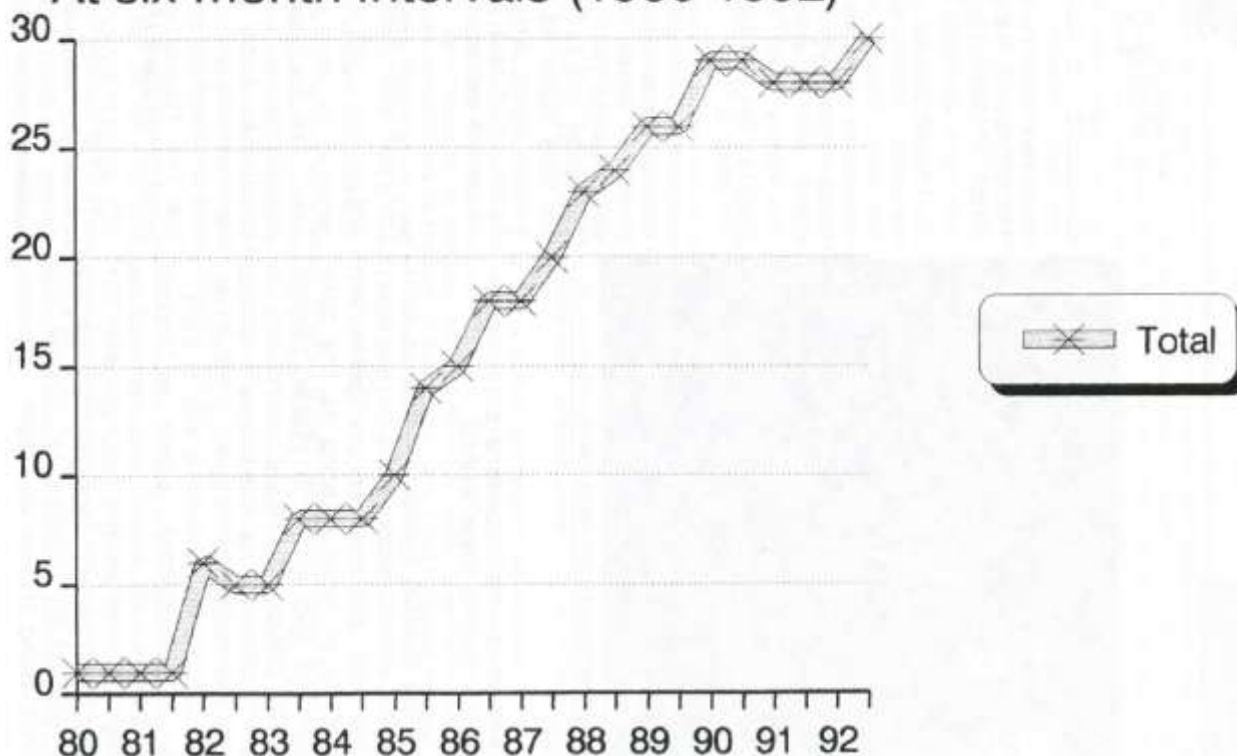
Whereas the people of Talossa will surely defeat RC 20, which was proposed by Hier-Jahn. The Cosa hereby establishes full diplomatic relations with the African National Congress (ANC) as the legitimate representative of the South African people until a formal government is created. At that time Talossa will recognize this new nation of southern Africa.

This PD was written partly to teach Jahn a lesson and partly to express my attitude toward the South African government. Mc people (blacks) in South Africa look toward the ANC for guidance and leadership, we should respect their choice.

PDed PAGE 3

POPULATION OF TALOSSA

At six-month intervals (1980-1992)



Buffone's interesting third view was becoming more prominent as the Prime Minister settled into his office. At his instigation the Uppermost Cort ruled that Buffone *could* resign without forcing an automatic collapse of the Government; he had asked if this was possible, and this led to enormous speculation that he was planning to do just that. One reason Buffone decided to try this test case, however, was to see just how the Cort members would behave. The PM had become increasingly worried that Cort justices Lorentz and Jahn were unobjective, as he warned in an interview granted to Støtanneu on 16 January:

"Dan and John have made vague comments--and on a few occasions, fairly blatant comments--that they intend to use the Cort to their own political advantagesm whether to help themselves or hurt their opponents. In a recent Cort case, when we were just interpreting the Constituziun, both Dan and John agreed with King Robert in his ruling. But John Jahn sat for fifteen mintues trying to figure out a reason for him to disagree because he didn't want to support Dan. And then when the majority ruling was written up, neither Dan nor John wanted to be associated with it, and they were both going to make up their own reasons for supporting the same thing that both generally agreed to after two minutes. So we sat around for half an hour while they tried to poke holes in it even though it wasn't possible."

Despite Dan still trying to disrupt the placidity of the PC's huge majority, he was named "Speaker" to preside over the meeting of the Living Cosâ on 21 January 1989/X. The Living Cosâ, initially seen as a pleasant and productive opportunity for Cosâ members to sit down and 'dialogue' about

bills, turned out to be the first battle in a long and bloody war between the Talossan Left and the Centre, which would engender deep personal distrust and virulent cat-fighting.

Buffone, Madison and Eiffler showed up at the Living Cosâ meeting to represent the PC. David Kuenn represented the TNP as John Jahn (who sent his votes in writing) was out with chicken pox. Andrew Wozniak accompanied him. Dan Lorentz was there as Speaker, and former PM Bob Murphy also attended to lend his voice to the debates. The Living Cosâ debated a number of relatively minor bills, but immediately fell into controversy. David Kuenn began to change John Jahn's intended write-in votes. After the relative calm of the voting phase, Lorentz closed the meeting with his gavel (actually a meat-tenderiser) and the debate began.

David Kuenn then got his fifteen minutes of fame when he took on a distinctive personality that characterized him for many months thereafter as a "wheeler and dealer." He approached Buffone, a long-standing opponent of the Northern Annexations plan, and asked Buffone to reverse himself and make Kuenn "leader" of the Northern Territories. In return for this, David promised, "I'll owe you one." ("I'll owe you a *big* one," Buffone later joked.) This offer was turned down. Kuenn left.

After Kuenn left, it was realised that people had forgotten to give a Vote of Confidence on Tom Buffone's government--a blatant illegality. Lorentz, who had been hinting at this bombshell for weeks, suddenly revealed that he would challenge the legality of the Living Cosâ in the Cort, because the Constituziun specifically mandates Vote by Post (and not vote-in-person), and orders the Secretary of State to preside over the Cosâ--but Jahn was not present at the Living Cosâ meeting, due to his "concern for you that I keep my highly contagious self away from this august body, and from all humanity for a couple of weeks."

The number of disputed points proved truly immense. PM Buffone imagined "lists of lawsuits" stemming from the affair while Lorentz called for a "Talossan Law School" to prepare for them. The King predicted a "tidal wave of controversy," and a number of Cosâ members jokingly suggested that it be illegal for any more than three Talossans ever to meet together at once, lest chaos break out! There was just one recourse--the Uppermost Cort would have to decide whether a Living Cosâ was legal or not. As Culture Minister John Eiffler said: "How many Talossans does it take to screw in a light bulb? Answer: Four; one to screw it in and three to challenge it in the Cort." And so, Madison, Eiffler, Lorentz and Buffone assembled at the King's Abbavilla office and contacted Justice Jahn on the speakerphone. Lorentz and Madison resigned their seats on the Cort to be replaced by Buffone and Eiffler for the duration of the case. Buffone led the Cort through an orderly session.

Lorentz argued, correctly, that the Constituziun mandates Vote By Post. Therefore, *ipso facto*, the Living Cosâ was illegal. The whole Living Cosâ, therefore, was null and void. The King responded with surprise at Lorentz's legalism and inflexibility. He pointed out that the Cosâ voted unanimously to hold a Living Cosâ and that although not all members came, they all had endorsed the principle that if they did not come, they would not vote by post that month. Madison said the Cort could "apply rigid standards for the sake of upholding the text, or it could allow the Living Cosâ to occur because every MC wanted it to occur." Madison also pointed out that Lorentz had always supported the Living Cosâ and even served as its Speaker, so that

Lorentz himself was "at the head of this purported rebellion against the rule of law."

The Cort took only 15 minutes to reach a verdict: it unanimously endorsed Lorentz's position. The entire legislative business for January was thrown out. Lorentz was ecstatic and he, Madison, Buffone and Eiffler then went out for pizza. With this thundering verdict by the Cort, Lorentz pressed on for what he really wanted: That the King and the PM, overcome with remorse at their illegal behaviour, should immediately dissolve the Cosâ and hold new elections. Lorentz claimed that "big shifts in public opinion" required new elections; when asked just where these shifts were, he replied: *"Well, basically, that I want to get back into the Government. But don't quote me on that."* Madison did, however, quote him on that in the next issue of Støtanneu, which made Dan furious. But the PM refused to dissolve the Cosâ. As Støtanneu reported:

"The question of dissolution is a thorny one. The Cosâ, which unanimously approved the illegal Living Cosâ Act, would be honour-bound in many parliamentary countries to resign and hold new elections. And, perhaps the Cosâ would, except that Prime Minister Buffone and King Robert are thoroughly enjoying watching Dan squirm and go into contortions, trying to force a dissolution; the PM flatly refuses to dissolve the Cosâ. Buffone and Madison are both pleased that Lorentz's win was, in the PM's words, 'a hollow victory'--he won, but nothing happened; Dan is still waiting fruitlessly, in Buffone's words, 'for utter chaos to unfurl.'"

However, Lorentz soon staged a dramatic riposte by mailing a "Petition" to a number of his supporters, urging them to sign it and mail it to Buffone, demanding new elections for a variety of reasons specified to sign and send back. One of Lorentz's arguments was that "the ruling party [the PC] was supported by only 57.9% of the voting population and yet it purports to represent 78.6% of us." This argument was a return to the non-vote, empty-seat theory. In effect, Dan was arguing that the PC got 57.9% of the vote if you count non-votes as votes against the PC (which of course was illegal and silly but what Dan wanted) but the PC took 78.6% of the seats. Therefore, Lorentz argued, a fog of illegitimacy hung over the government.

But when Madison pointed out the fallaciousness of this argument (at least as seen by the Uppermost Cort), Lorentz launched a barrage of personal attacks and denied that he had ever made such an argument *"on the Petition."* Lorentz stated that the second page sent "along with" the Petition, which contained this argument, "really" wasn't part of the Petition, and so Ben was being patently unfair for even raising the issue! The King called this "the most absolutely stupid argument ever heard in Talossa," and for weeks and weeks Dan and Ben could be heard, shouting at each other, late at night, on this subject. Furthermore, response to the Petition was apathetic. Only six voters, including Dan, sent theirs in. Worse yet, the Petition idea was somehow meant to break up the PC but John Eiffler, who had wavered in his support for the Tories in past weeks, was driven back into the party by the "amazingly poor petition in Støtanneu. And so, on the 1st of March, 1989/X, Dan Lorentz issued an open letter to the Talossan nation, announcing (yet again) that he was permanently quitting Talossan politics. Citing his argument with the King about the Petition, Lorentz declared:

"My vehemence and concern astonished me. I told Ben that I thought he had distorted my claims, demagogically called me a demagog and ignored the real issues--but what surprised me was that I really believed this (I still do)

and that I cared for my reputation. During our exchange, I felt the momentum growing--surely, I could write a brilliant and stinging attack on Ben and the PC and march triumphantly back into the Cosâ with a sizable chunk of voting power. But I also felt a growing nausea. As I have said before, for me participating in Talossan politics is like potato chips: once I start I just can't stop eat'n 'em, then I get sick. Which brings me to the decision I'm supposed to make. As I do not like stomach aches, I will not run. Nor, in order to keep the chips far away, will I continue to sit on the Cort, nor will I accept any further appointments to committees, commissions royal or Cosâs Living. I will remain a loyal, if low-key citizen. However, [if] I ever start to drift back into an active role in Talossan politics, the subsequent upwelling of gastric juices might dissolve even this last link."

This latest turn of events provoked wonderment more than anything else, and nobody expected it to last. The Prime Minister quipped that "he still has a month to change his mind before the next election." Jahn referred to Lorentz's decision as "zany," while Madison was more verbose: *"Dan clearly enjoys Talossa; it is clear from his letter that that is why he's pulling put. What he hopes to accomplish is bafflingly unknown to me. My paranoid mind tells me it's a plot to make the 'left' uninterested in the country and this kill off Talossa; my more rational mind knows better but still stands helpless before the mystery."*

The main impact on RT politics, Støtanneu proclaimed, was that the Tories were heading for imminent victory in the election planned for April 15th with no left-wing opposition. Nonetheless, Talossa did not feel right with itself without Dan Lorentz, and Tom Buffone began to circulate a Petition to urge Dan to return to politics! This ingenious scheme fell flat, however, when the right-wingers vindictively refused to sign it, and the left proved apathetic. Dan, however, proved more interested in Talossa than ever--at least in private conversation.

The Cosâ voted by post in February, and passed a number of important bills. The Constituziun was amended (unanimously) to allow Living Cosâs, the Annexation question would be put to a public referendum at the next election, and Talossa recognised the independence of Palestine.

The one issue unrelated to national politics in March came from Talossa's provinces. The PC was reëlected with a huge marginVuode, while in Atatürk, the vote was split evenly between the Thordian Progressive Party of John Eiffler, and the Provincial Rights Ticket of David Kuenn. The two parties agreed to share power, however, and provincial turmoil was averted. Both quickly lost interest in provincial politics.

The Kingdom found itself in mid-March only a month away from national Cosâ elections, and speculation began to spread about wih parties would run. Two scenarios were envisioned: A repeat of the last election in which leftist absence would result in another 75\$ PC majority--or a divided parliament (and possibly a PC-TNP coalition) if some sort of "anti-centre-right vote sponge like the old Liberal Party" would run, as Støtanneu put it. The PC and TNP had proven that they could cooperate, as they had done during the most recent Cosâ. However, just as it was expected that *someone* on the left would run and deny the Tories their majority, the TNP seemed headed for collapse. The Talossan Nationals, now an enormous, amorphous mass composed of Erni, Gläfke, Jahn, Kuenn and Rosalez, was riftuous. Kuenn and Rosalez, apparently eager to take over the party, were demanding that their platform planks be adopted--including demands for the assassination of Yasser Arafat and Deng Xiaoping,

and the Talossan manufacture of nerve gas! ("Like moonshine in our bathtubs," Tom Buffone commented.) Then came rumours that Kuenn had offered to join the PC--but only if he were made Prime Minister. Worse yet, Kuenn had rewritten several planks in the TNP platform without permission from John Jahn, the end-all and be-all of the TNP. Argument began to fly and the party threatened to explode.

Another issue surfaced in March. At the request of Dan Lorentz, King Robert had nominated Robert Murphy as his successor on the Cort, to fill its "leftist" seat; this was seen as a good idea by both the King and Lorentz. Unfortunately, Murphy chose the month of his nomination to justify his vote the previous year on the non-vote empty-seat issue. Arguing that the Cort's decision to interpret the Costituzione in the King's favour was "no doubt the most 'correct' reading of the Costituzione," he nonetheless argued that the Cort should have enacted the empty seat scheme. But he went further and expounded an entire philosophy of government, arguing that Talossa's government existed solely as a platform for Ben, *"from which he can perform his many virtuoso stunts."* Therefore, Bob went on to argue, Talossa should not have a government:

"We are not Talossans so that there will always be a government. Politics are the lifeblood of Talossa, but who cares if there is a government? The Cosâ is a forum, and it is a good forum. But it is not immutable, and were it to become unwieldy or actually a hindrance to political dialogue, then to hell with it. In Talossa our politics will live on whether or not the government does--and perhaps it would be more vigorous if having a government weren't such a central concern."

Whether Murphy was actually recommending the abolition of the Cosâ is unlikely, though he had been saying Talossa should "fold up" for several months until some sort of consensus existed to have new election. This belief, that Talossa should only exist when everybody's interest in it was peaked, was criticised by Tom Buffone, among others, who said that continuity had to exist so that people could hop onto the merry-go-round whenever they felt like it. Murphy's view, however undefined, was very unpopular, and Madison withdrew his support for Murphy's Cort nomination. The Cort would vote on March 18th, at a second Living Cosâ.

As the Living Cosâ approached, Støtanneu reported that "John Jahn finally got to play Hitler this month" inside the TNP, as he finally tired of David Kuenn plotting and scheming behind his back. In what the paper called a "Night of the Long Knives," Kuenn was purged from all his party positions within the TNP, effective 9th March, 1989/X. Ron Rosalez, however, stayed with the TNP (and inherited Kuenn's job as figurehead party leader). Jahn denounced Kuenn as "the man who would be czar," and publicly disclosed how Kuenn had been making unreasonable demands (such as asking for half the TNP's Cosâ seats).

Kuenn kept his seats in the Cosâ, however, and attended the second Living Cosâ which was held at Tom Buffone's apartment. At the meeting, Buffone was formally admitted to membership in the Progressive Conservative Party, and elected Party Leader, by the current members, John Eiffler and Robert Madison. Wes Erni, also a member of the party, was not present--nor would he be a member of the PC for much longer.

The Living Cosâ was again attended by Dan Lorentz, who served to throw grease on various fires as in the past, although he was not a formal member

of the Cosâ. Lorentz's main rôle was to champion the dying cause of Bob Murphy's cCort nomination, which went down to a 38 to 113 defeat largely thanks to Murphy's own recent elucidation of his jurisprudence. A Ben Madison bill to create an Account of Inland Revenue--a national bank account at a US credit union which would actually earn interest for Talossan funds--passed unanimously. However, a supplemental bill, to put a so-called "Chancellor of Inland Revenue" in charge of it, failed to get the required 2/3 majority after Dan proclaimed that it was "too British" and got the PM to go along with this interpretation. (Buffone's counterproposal, to call the director the "Burgermeister of Inland Revenue," was later adopted.) And, after the King's proposed Amendment to require incoming citizens to buy a copy of this History was defeated with Buffone's help, Madison actually voted "no" on the Vote of Confidence against his own government! The government survived, however; Madison would not have voted "no" if it would have caused a dissolution.

Clearly, Lorentz's political activity and power were expanding. And on April 1st, Støtanneu observed, "Like many B-movie monsters, Dan appears more dangerous dead than alive." On that day, all the speculation on a "vote sponge" finally found its woman on horseback. Jennifer Madison, the sister of King Robert I, announced that at the behest of leftist *eminence grise* Dan Lorentz, she would form a party--named the Talossan Sponge Party--and contest the upcoming election. Planning a "low-key" campaign, Jennifer was quoted as wanting to "offer the voters apathy." Lorentz, the instigator of the Sponge, predicted a stunning win; the Left would finally be able to show its mettle. Predicting that the Vote Sponge would win ten ovtes and beat the PC outright (if not get a majority), Lorentz wrote to Jennifer:

"In asking you to run, I appeal to your sense of patriotism. Talossa must be rescued [sic] from the political stagnation that will result from another PC landslide. As I envision it, your campaign doesn't even need a coherent platform. All that needs to be done is to insist that Talossa needs a party that will represent people both outside the PC establishment and not of neo-nazi affectional persuasion. I would run myself, if I weren't already too bored with my own spectacle. Also I have a nagging suspicion that I'm boring my loyal constituents. I can't do that. As I see it, you are the most viable opposition candidate.... Ask Ben for details about party registration rules and deadlines--or better yet, read the Constitution [sic] so that Ben can't intentionally or unintentionally mislead you."

The now "apolitical" Lorentz's declaration that he would take "sponge" seats if offered brought ridicule from TNN: "what a turn-coat! What brazen contempt for his own pronouncements, barely dry enough to handle without smudging!" Jahn busied himself with denouncing the Left; he would soon make a major campaign to win PC support and hoped that a PC-TNP coalition could be organised after four years in the wilderness.

On April 1st, Prime Minister Tom Buffone formally dissolved the Cosâ and announced that elections would begin on April 15th. The scramble began to prepare political patries to vie for votes. The PC was ready, preparing its campaign advert and its 50-Word Statement of Party principles, required by the Constituziun for each party registering to run. The PC stressed its new theme of "dialogue," promoting the new and radically different view of Talossa as no longer a postal community, but a true face-to-face community of people. The PC touted its Living Cosâ plan, and Buffone announced that he would set up a "TalossaFest" for all the citizens, to be held at the

Lakefront during the summer. The PC advert, jointly written by Buffone and Madison (with help from Buffone's Cestoûr roommate) declared:

"PC means dialogue. Recently PM Buffone's PC government created the Living Cosâ to energise the discussion of Talossan politics. In our next term, together we'll arrange a TalossaFest to promote inter-citizen camaraderie and fun. The PC needs your vote to move Talossans into new eras of citizen dialogue and friendship."

The Vote Sponge countered by calling for the abolition of British spelling in the Kingdom, and vowed to "give PC supporters, especially Ben, a hard time." And while the Sponge leadership showed flashes of humour, rumblings were heard on the Talossan Left as the April 15th party sign-up deadline approached. And with just a few hours to go before elections, rebuffed would-be Cort justice Robert Murphy was making phone calls to his supporters, trying to whip up support for a new Murphian political party called SPARC-- Spastic Progressives Against Regressive Conservatives. However, he could not get Dan to drop his support of Jennifer Madison's Sponge Party. The SPARC idea collapsed, and the Kingdom's eleventh democratic election began on 15 April, 1989/X with a four-party race. In addition to the TNP, Sponge and PC, Andrew Wozniak and David Kuenn ran as the Talossan Activist Party, which vowed to "make Talossa interesting for everyone except John Jahn." This Kuenn-Wozniak *rapprochement* was, just as everyone had thought, purely temporary.

A major issue in the election--behind the scenes; not in the press--was the publication, in the April 1st Støtanneu, of a Talossan National Party full-page advert. The advert, which displayed Jahn's huge stone "Nurembird," was followed by a Støtanne disclaimer stating that the paper bore "no responsibility for the fascist nature of advertising" and warning, tongue-in-cheek, that "future such advert may be discouraged by charging a fee based on wingspan." This harmless remark got the TNP hopping, and the party's old reflexes were found to be healthy. TNN editor Jahn immediately "nixed" a PC advert that was to have appeared in TNN, thus denying the PC the level of public exposure that Jahn earlier promised. The affair caused bitter feeling between the two parties, and the expected PC-TNP coalition government that would follow the election began to seem more and more unlikely.

On April 24th, Jahn, Wes Erni and the King met at a Subway sandwich shop in West Allis, Wisconsin to discuss RT politics. The King, who for years had been lukewarm at best on Erni's planned annexation of Shorewood and Whitefish Bay, was waffling on how he would vote on the referendum on that issue on the current ballot. Jahn, however, who had up to that point been dead set against it (since it was "un-American" to pinch any more territory from the Yankees) switched his position and made a pitch for Erni's vote. Madison voted "no" on the referendum; Erni bolted and joined the TNP, denouncing the PC leadership as "jackals and jellyfish." The King, in turn, pronounced the new Wesless PC "ideologically pure."

As the votes trickled in, the last week prior to the end of the election was a legally questionable emotional roller-coaster for the Tory leadership. Citizens changed their votes to the PC (Florence Yarney as a graduation present to the King; Sandee Prachel as a protest against the Sponge's do-nothing approach) but threatened to change them back while others threatened, like Josh Macht, to change from PC to Sponge. While this vote-changing brought the traditional cries of illegality from Dan Lorentz, nobody was listening. As the election drew down to its last moments, the King and Jahn

were hiding at a Hardee's in the United States, hoping Bob Murphy and Melanie Freeman would forget to vote (which they did) and trying to make themselves uncontactable. And then it was over. At the stroke of midnight on the morning of the 15th of April, 1989/X, Talossa's eleventh democratic election ended with a startling and totally unexpected result:

<i>Progressive Conservative Party</i>	50%
<i>Talossan National Party</i>	25%
<i>Talossan Sponge Party</i>	20%
<i>Talossan Activist Party</i>	5%

And a quirk in the Constituziun--a Vote of Confidence would pass even if the voting was tied 50/50 in the Cosâ--meant that Prime Minister Buffone could stay in power without having to form a coalition government. It was the first time in the nation's history that a single party had won two back-to-back majorities in the Cosâ, and the problematic question of a PC-TNP coalition was answered unnecessarily.

The election ended with the National Party in secure second place with the largest percentage of the vote it had ever received in any Talossan election. (Buffone commented that the TNP was no longer the "fringe party"; it was the "freak party.") The Sponge was as dry as a rock; Dan had not campaigned for it and Bob had forgotten to vote for it. It had finished a dismal third, falling behind the Jahn Party--after many predicted that the Sponge could beat the PC.

The issue of Talossa's annexation of Shorewood and Whitefish Bay, which it had split Progressive Conservatives back in April, was decided once and for all by the May, 1989/X referendum. The call for the Northern Annexations was defeated, decisively, by a 42.1% "yes" to 57.9% "no" vote. The issue was soon dropped by Erni and the TNP, never to be heard from again. The new, united PC had triumphed on that issue, too.

It was Tom Buffone who first articulated the theme of "dialogue" that had genuinely interested some Talossan voters, enough to put the Progressive Conservatives unexpectedly over the top. Way back in September, 1988/IX, John Jahn had warned that the King's nomination begged to differ. And the Tory Juggernaut rolled on into its second consecutive term with "Mr Dialogue" still at the helm. It seemed like the boring glow of moderation would shine for another six months. No one suspected that the very nature of Talossa's existence would soon be called into question when a familiar voice returned (yet again) from self-imposed exile.

IF THE VISION OF AN "ANTI PC,
ANTI TNP, ANTI C.A.L.L., DO
NOTHING VOTE SPONGE..." PARTY
APPEALS TO YOU, THE TALOSSAN
VOTER, THEN YOU WILL BE PLEASED
TO KNOW THAT, FOR THE FIRST TIME
IN SEVERAL YEARS, SUCH A PARTY
EXISTS.

SAY NO TO THE POLITICAL
STAGNATION OF A PC LANDSLIDE!
SAY NO TO THE TNP!
SAY NO TO THE TALOSSAN ACTIVIST
PARTY!

V
O
T
E

S
P
O
N
G
E

THE TALOSSAN ACTIVIST PARTY

Introducing the TAP. The Talossan Activist Party. Founded in 1989 by David Kuenn and Andrew Wozniak, the TAP has already become the third most populated party in our nation. Designed by former TNP Chairman and co-ruler of Ataturk Province, David Kuenn, and CALL Premier, former Foreign Minister, and Democratic Dictator of Marritiimi Province, Andrew Wozniak, the TAP combines youth and experience to form an unbeatable package that Talossa can't ignore. In this coming election, the old standbys are there. The PC is running, as is the TNP, and the ODP under the name of the Sponge Party. Talossans have seen all three of these parties have a ruling majority in Talossa, and they haven't done as well as the TAP will. So vote for the party that wants to make Talossa fun for everyone. Except John Jahn.

VOTE ☒ TAP!

Progressive Conservative Party.

PC MEANS DIALOGUE. Recently PM Buffone's PC GOVERNMENT CREATED THE LIVING COSA TO ENERGISE THE DISCUSSION OF TALOSSAN POLITICS.

IN OUR NEXT TERM, TOGETHER WE'LL ARRANGE A TALOSSAFEST TO PROMOTE INTER-CITIZEN CAMARADERIE AND FUN.

THE PC NEEDS YOUR VOTE TO MOVE TALOSSANS INTO NEW ERAS OF CITIZEN DIALOGUE AND FRIENDSHIP.

TOM BUFFONE (PARTY LEADER)
JOHN EPPLE
MEX EAT
ROBERT ANDERSON

"TALOSSANS HAVING FUN TALKING ABOUT TALOSSA. THAT'S WHAT THE PC IS ALL ABOUT."

Vote PC!

© 1989/2, Progressive Conservative Party of Talossa, Abbavilla, P.C.T.



PC

CUG

IVIVADRA ȚĂR GLHEE NAZIUNĂL!
Finalmint, el travél súper el
grùlt Zictziunâr Angleasca-Talossân
têa començestû. CUG anonça oxhî qê'l
Zictziunâr tira circa 50 paxhinous ês
sera prîntat în dtrêves instalmentsil-
or, A-F, G-Q ês P-Z.

Osprêi, quând el patreu del Regeu
aprenda â uçar o computex, el Regeu,
capeu da C'hûG, alpnabetiçara toct i
mhocht în o urgheri Talossân, pâr tirê
viens zictziunâr complementâr, Taloss-
ân-Angleasca.

"El proxhect sera complêts avînt
Decembâr," dira'l Regeu, súper el
pîrmalaiset zictziunâr A-I. Non sâp
quând o finira el I-A.

Noi esperiennent qê el prîntînd
d'acest glhibreu, ăr zictziunâr avetz
viens gramatica de Talossân, așist-
era toct ăr phopolaziun â'prender ăr
vrâts ês anciînt glheE. IQLR ês LG!

UPPER LEFT: A typed text from an August, 1985 issue of Stêtanneu. Despite a few archaisms, the text is perfectly good Talossan. Publication of the Dictionaries has made it possible to standardise the National Language.

LOWER LEFT: An excerpt from the English-Talossan Dictionary of 1987 illustrating the modern spelling of the Language. This enormous project has opened a new era for Talossan.

LOWER RIGHT: An article from a June, 1987 Stêtanneu. The subject of the Language itself dominates or at least predominates in the column devoted to the Language. This column has been carried since 1985, when voters approved a referendum.

Zictziunâr Angleasca

Gulf
Gulp-n
Gum (chewing)
Gum (of mouth)
Gun (see also Cannon)
Gunpowder
Gush
Gut
Gutter
Gymnasium
Gypsy

Gulf n
Gopga v
Cidiâgem n
Xhençivâ n
Armâ n da fhêu
Puivâ n d'armâ
Txaghîgar v
Beiâi n
RoîBâi n
Xhumnâsiun n
Rômani n

H

Habit
Hail (interjection)
Hail the King!
Hail-n
Hair
Hair brush
Hair-pin
Hairdresser
Half
Hallow
Halo
Ham
Hammer
Hand
Hand cream
Handbag
Handbrake
Handcuffs
Handful
Handkerchiefs
Handkerchief

Havit n
Hevelor int
Hevelor Regeu!
Greigîa n
Cavêgîh n
Broß n a c'havêgîh
Pi n a c'havêgîh
Colfrêir n
Zemi n
Sanctificîar v
Auriêgîh n
Txambôn n
Martêl n
Mâ n
Crema n a mîa
Purtz n
Fren n a mîa
Menotâs n pi
Fugîhadâ n
Travâl n a mîa
Moic'hûr n

Glhep...

"Promote the Talossan Language."

Acestilor mocs del
noveu manifesto del PC
sînt totâlmînt în el
spritz anciînt d'âr
phâts autufhaçînd, 'n
cosâ d'estarê expectadâ
del parti'l pû pâtriôt-
ic ês naziunâlistâ pâr
dTalossa: El Parti Pro-
greßliivi-Conservatiivi
(non pû Parti Centristâ
- zemandetz âl Ben.)

"Noi ament acest ăr
phâts," dira'l dūceu
del PC, S:reu Madison,
Dūceu dal Opoçiziun, ês
ex-Regeu Robert I. "Ês
amînd el pâts c'ê ocsâ
amînd a c'hûlturâ, o
glhep ês a pîstoriâ," o
dira avetz bhFiirtâ.

National Symbols of Talossa

Talossa has had a long and proud history of state symbols. The national flag, shown below, officially dates from 2nd March, 1981/II, but is a minor modification of the country's original flag designed in December, 1979. The Coat of Arms dates from 26th January 1987/VIII but it, too, has historic roots: the symbol in its centre, a Chinese character meaning 'excited' or 'energetic,' and pronounced 'ben,' dates also from December, 1979. The date (26 December 1979) marks the country's date of independence. The national anthem was composed in early 1989/X by John A. Jahn. Talossan words were written by Robert Madison (the original Talossan text is visible on p. 217). An unofficial, literal translation appears below.

Talossa's national flag consists of horizontal bands of green and red. (The flag is to be flown upside down in war-time.) The green is said to represent prosperity and Royal magnanimity; the red stands for the people and their tenacity. The original (1979) flag contained a third stripe (white) on top with the coat of arms (the "Ben Symbol") in red in the corner.



Coat of Arms



National Anthem

»Dallas Pàtsilor«

"Of the countries of the world, there is a land; it's one that rests upon a principle: 'My Land's only Borders lie around my Heart,' that's our motto.

"Thin forest between river and lake, O Country of ours, you come from ancient Native Americans. Cestoûrs now occupy you, but truly, your own history comes from us.

"It was an act of will that created you, and upon which you stand today and tomorrow. Talossa: You are my country, it is true that I love you, Fatherland, Regipàts Talossán!"

Talossa never did know how to deal with stability, and so the beginning of Tom Buffone's second term as Prime Minister got off to a slow start. This did not really come as a surprise, since Buffone was not Talossa's most activist leader, and King Robert, insufferably pleased with his PC election victory, did little to prod Buffone into action, preferring instead to stare at election graphs showing the Tory majority. Buffone's one public act was to threaten to appoint Andrew Wozniak to a "Jahn Oversight Committee" to spy on JOHN: TNN featured appropriately aghast articles. With the Talossan Centre asleep at the wheel and the Left in tatters (with Murphy waffling on whether to take Cosâ seats for the Sponge, Lorentz waffling on whether or not to return to politics at all, and Jennifer Madison getting increasingly fed up with both of them), the Talossan press concentrated most of its attention on the internal woes of the Talossan National Party as the spring of 1989/X turned to summer. The TNP was at the apex of its power. It had just captured one quarter of the national vote, and had managed to lasso Wes Erni into its ranks, as well as recovering the rogue David Kuenn. Støtanneu could not resist a dig at the TNP's new-found support for Wes Erni's northern annexations scheme:

"The TNP, which once favoured the RT completely abandoning its independent foreign policy in favour of total subservience to Washington now finds itself the only party in the country calling for military action against the United States! This new stand is interesting because if Talossa actually does attack the United States, it could require John Jahn and Ron Rosalez, both members of the US armed forces, to shoot themselves. The Left is no doubt encouraged by this prospect."

However, with the TNP locked out of power again by the Tory majority, it soon became obvious that David Kuenn was still unsatisfied by the TNP's Jahnocratic structure and longed for a political alignment that would fulfil his lofty political ambitions that Kuenn was seeking to become King of Talossa! (Kuenn, however, denied the rumours.) Even during the election such rumours were spreading, as Støtanneu reported in mid-May:

"King Robert could not be reached for comment but laughter could be heard echoing through the halls of Vuode Palace. Kuenn may settle for the job of PM, however, it was reported. Kuenn's stock has been falling ever since February when he swore to 'have my revenge' on Nadrew [Woznaik] and 'never to do anything with Andrew in Talossa again.' He joined the TNP for a couple of months until he was booted out by Jahn for rewriting the party platform without permission. He then swore to 'destroy the TNP' and went back to Andrew. But the two of them couldn't agree on who would be the absolute ruler of the Activistàs [Andrew's "Activist Party"] , and so Kuenn again quit Andrew and again joined the TNP. We await the next split."

By the time the Cosâ had reassembled on June 1st after the elections, the party leaders had managed to coax or cajole a total of eleven Talossans to become Cosâ-members--the largest total so far. Prime Minister Tom Buffone presided over a Progressive Conservative delegation including Robert Madison, Sandee Prachel and Jack Schneider; Wes Erni, David Kuenn, Ron Rosalez and John Jahn occupied the Talossan National Party's seats; Andrew Wozniak occupied the Talossan Activists' chunk of the Cosâ while the opposition leaders, the Talossan Sponge Party, consisted of Jennifer Madison and Robert Murphy.

The new Cosâ took office in the midst of a generally positive spirit. The *Account of Inland Revenue* had been opened at the University of Wisconsin Credit Union, thus for the first time in RT history providing a legal place to keep Talossa's finances. As he appointed Robert Madison to serve as Burgermeister of Inland Revenue (the new name for the Finance Minister), PM Tom Buffone remarked that Talossa, with a treasury of some \$30, actually had "trillions more" than the deficit-plagued American government.

The Tory Juggernaut sought to coöperate with the Sponge Party on at least one issue of national importance. The empty 'leftist' seat on the Uppermost Cort, vacant since Lorentz's resignation in March in the midst of an "upswelling of gastric juices" and the refusal by the Cosâ to appoint the para-anarchist Bob Murphy to fill it, was to be filled again by Lorentz, who announced in early June that he would bow to the wishes of his constituency and resume his seat on the Cort.

However, that was easier said than done; Lorentz had to win a two-thirds majority in the Cosâ to be seated on the Cort, and, as things turned out, the vote was 81 to 50--short of the 2/3 vote needed. However, Madison, Buffone, Lorentz and Jahn assembled in a conclave in late June and announced that according to the text of Article 76 of the *Constituziun* ("*The judges... shall hold their offices for life, and may only be removed by a two-thirds vote in the Cosâ with approval by the King/Regent and the Prime Minister*"), Lorentz had no legal authority to resign in the first place! He was thus publically proclaimed to be still sitting on the Cort, despite the Cosâ's rebuffment; nobody challenged this decision and Lorentz returned to his legal duties.

Debate in the press in June centred on the TNP--its absolutist, misogynist rule in the Province of Pórt Maxhestic, and the cracks appearing within the TNP leadership; even TNP member Ron Rosalez decried Pórt Maxhestic as "a dictatorship" (a remark soon retracted after consulting with Jahn) and made plans to move to Atatürk Province to join fellow Android David Kuenn and set up some sort of autonomy there. Jahn's position as Jahnarch of Pórt Maxhestic seemed in doubt when in May, Madison invited two friends of his from Church to become citizens--citizens who would be assigned to Pórt Maxhestic Province and who would definitely vote against Jahn if given the chance. But until then, Jahn declared, alluding to the (since-deposed) Paraguayan autocrat Alfredo Stroessner, "*Pórt Maxhestic is in Stroessner mode.*"

Even the King, too, indulged in some gratuitous Jahn-bashing in June, continuing his attack on the TNP's "Nurembird": "*While we believe a Nazi bird can symbolise an un-Nazi party, we also believe that symbols have meanings that transcend Talossa. That bird is one of them. It's a for-ever-to-be-Nazi bird, you could say. And it says nothing about Jahn's party; only his judgement.*" In the face of press criticism (and the embarrassment of his fellow party-members), Jahn vowed to "remove [the Nurembird] from the TNP's propaganda intended for public consumption." Turning to TNP deputy Wes Erni to ask if he had any alternative bird design concepts, Erni was quoted as replying, "I have some bird ideas, but I haven't used them since I was about eight."

David Kuenn and King Robert I sparred in the June TNN, as the former attempted to explain his "Kuenning" style of deal-making which continued to fascinate the nation:

"Ben has totally no concept on how a deal is made. For his sake, I will explain it. Generally, when someone is trying to make a deal, he will ask for

more than he expects.... In the case of my deal with the PC, when I asked for the leadership of the PC in exchange for Ron's and my vote, and giving up any leadership n Atatürk, all I really wanted was a certain number of Cosâ seats. Ben chose to act stupid and complicate things greatly [by not giving Kuenn control of the PC]."

The King responded: "In the last US election, George Bush asked voters to 'read his lips.' David Kuenn wants me to read his mind."

There was some PC-TNP coöperation seen in the June Clark, as the Cosâ, by a unanimous vote (over some abstentions) amended the Constituziun to demote "Anthem" to the status of a National Song, and adopt a new Talossan National anthem in its place: a completely Talossan song called "*Dallas Pätsilor*" ('Of the Countries'), whose music was composed by TNP leader Jahn, and whose words were written by Talossan poet and King Robert Madison. TNN described the anthem's tune:

"Notably absent from the anthem is a sense of pomposity or martial spirit. 'Those elements are not applicable to the Talossan nation,' said Jahn about his anthem. 'I've composed a simple, straightforward, stately melody, with no very high notes. It's an anthem for the common man. In a very deliberate way, I attempted to accomplish one main goal in this anthem: sincerity. I was honest about Talossa.'"

The new anthem was written first in Talossan and then translated into English, although the English translation was not considered to be very good. A literal (unofficial) translation of the original Talossan words of the country's new home-made anthem:

Dallas Pätsilor

<i>Dallas pätsilor del mundeu,</i>	<i>Of the countries of the world,</i>
<i>Ja ün pats; c'è ün qi resta</i>	<i>There is a land; it's one that</i>
<i>På ün principál: "Las solâs</i>	<i>Rests upon a principle: "My</i>
<i>Grentzâs da vha phäts rest-</i>	<i>Land's only borders lie around</i>
<i>Est circüm va c'hard," c'è</i>	<i>My heart," that's our motto.</i>
<i>Ar mhocht.</i>	
<i>Tenves forschit într-fiôv'és</i>	<i>Thin forest between rover and</i>
<i>Lac, tzarâ dad üns, tú stás</i>	<i>Lake, country of ours, you</i>
<i>D'anciînts Anischinâns. Ces-</i>	<i>Come from ancient Anischinâns.</i>
<i>toûrs nun t'ocupent, más</i>	<i>Cestoûrs now occupy you, but</i>
<i>Vrâtsmint, tú propria tgistô-</i>	<i>Truly, your own history comes</i>
<i>riâ vient dad üns.</i>	<i>From us.</i>
<i>C'è ün äcts da vholontà qi</i>	<i>It was an act of will that</i>
<i>Tú creav', és par qi stás</i>	<i>Created you, and on which you</i>
<i>Oxhi és demà. Talossa, tú</i>	<i>Stand, today and tomorrow.</i>
<i>Isch va phäts, eu t'am' és</i>	<i>Talossa, you are my country,</i>
<i>C'è vräts, Patriâ, Regipäts</i>	<i>I love you, it's true: Father-</i>
<i>Talossán.</i>	<i>land, Regipäts Talossán.</i>

Most bills passed or failed on wide margins; the Cosâ voted to hold a Living Cosâ in July, to coincide with TalossaFest, the Buffone-orchestrated national get-together at the lakefront. An Android ban on homosexuality "until it no longer exists" failed by a 24 to 126 margin, with only Kuenn and Rosalez voting in favour (and right-winger John Jahn abstaining); Prime Minister Buffone joked that the Android, now firmly ensconced in the lakeshore province of Atatürk, might someday have to watch a "Sodomy Fest" in their own province!

One more bill of importance was debated: A John Jahn proposal to amend the Constituziun to allow the government to declare any Talossan citizen who fails to vote in two consecutive national elections "legally dead" and remove them from citizenship rolls. This bill failed, but its sentiment--to clear deadwood off the citizenship roster, specifically those several Talossan citizens who had lost touch with Talossa and not been heard from in many years--would soon return with renewed vigour.

All this bored, semiactive piddling--PM Buffone was a month and a half behind schedule writing his Speech to the Nation, and the Cabinet still had not really been formed--suddenly came to a dramatic end on July 1st, 1989/X. After a few months of self-imposed gastric recuperation, Dan Lorentz accepted a gift of one Cosâ seat from Jennifer Madison and reentered Talossan politics with a vengeance. He proclaimed the existence of a new political party called *The Peculiar Way*--and with it, a vague, flashy, populist platform which the King quickly learned to call "demagoguery" but which Lorentz proclaimed to be the only way of looking at Talossa that could make Talossa "interesting."

All of a sudden, hot gases erupted across the Talossan political landscape again, as Lorentz came out swinging what he called the Peculiar Manifesto:

"Nearly everyone actively concerned about Talossan politics is complaining that it lacks spice... even the establishment PC power brokers King Ben and PM Tom Buffone are begging for an 'interesting opposition.... The cause for this ziplessness? No genuine controversy, only distracting surface squabbling. It seems our politics get hot only when we are debating about what Talossa really is. We have not done that recently. The PC and the TNP usually favour the status quo and so do not usually provoke much national self-reflection. The so-called left usually serves this purpose, but of late it has been listless and unimaginative. This manifesto, because it reopens the case of Talossa's identity, will, I hope, put a stop to the yawning."

Lorentz divided the country into two groups: "Derivatists" and "Peculiars." The former, into which he put the King, the PC and the "right wing," thought of Talossa as "a country," the same country that had seceded from the United States in 1979 and which maintained its independence in 1989. The so-called Derivatists accepted this characterisation. After all, Talossa is a country, or at least pretends to be one; it has land, people, a flag, a government, laws, a history, a distinctive language and political culture, and its citizens claim to be sovereign, masters in their own house--and it has always claimed to be a country. What could possibly be wrong with all that? According to Lorentz, everything:

"Derivatists hold a largely inarticulated mindset that cannot imagine Talossa without the trappings of real countries. Not only do derivatists want Talossa to have territory, a military, a self-reproducing and expanding population, they also want an efficient government and a citizenry that takes its country seriously. Derivatists often dismiss ideas like the transcendence of territory [i.e. "non-territoriality," the rejection of the idea that the RT occupies physical space] or the representation of finicky or indecisive voters by empty seats in the Cosâ by calling such ideas 'unrealistic,' 'unworkable' or by arguing that 'nobody else does it that way.' In truth, all the derivatists are doing when they reject such ideas is admitting their reliance on clichéd ideas as to what constitutes nationality, and thus they are also revealing their failure to see the inherent possibilities in a venture like Talossa."

In contrast to this sorry, unimaginative, narrow-minded view of Talossa, the populist appeal was inescapable when Lorentz came out with his definition of Peculiarism:

"Peculiars... take Talossa with a grain of salt. They want Talossa to be a reflection of their own inventiveness. They are not interested in mimicking other countries. Peculiars want Talossan institutions to be Talossan--not practical, efficient, effective according to real world standards, but purely and simply up to our own idiosyncratic standards.... The time has come for us Peculiars to again insist that Talossa more fully realize its idiosyncrasy. The question is: Shall Talossa be just another nation, or shall Talossa be Talossa?"

As with so many issues in the past, this soon turned into a donnybrook of rock-throwing between Madison and Lorentz. The war between Peculiars and Derivatists would drone on for the next year, with both sides becoming increasingly convinced that they really had a lot in common. The Peculiar/Derivatist division was really only a division in emphasis. Peculiars "didn't worry about whether or not Talossa was a real country" but in reality were quite willing to keep the familiar scenery of Talossa around, such as its flag, political system, terminology (calling citizens "citizens" for example)--all of which were symbols that were just too Talossan to abandon but all of which proclaimed, as Derivatists always reminded them, that Talossa had always thought of itself as a small sovereign state in North America. As King Robert wrote in a response to the Peculiarist manifesto:

"Lastly, before it should be convincing to anyone, Dan's philosophy needs a heap of honing. His principle of non-imitativeness is clear enough, but he admits gargantuan exceptions. So far he is not talking about abolishing the flag, the King, and the English language, even though other countries have flags, kings, and English. Why not? We await the answer is as vapid as 'Because Talossans want these things,' then the entire philosophy of Peculiarism is exposed as an overblown name for Dan's own aesthetic preferences because Derivatism, too, accepts only what Talossans want."

Derivatists, on the other hand, insisted that Talossa remain "a real country" but in reality were quite willing not to merely "ape" foreign models and had no desire to force Talossa into a mould with which real Talossans had no affinity; whether by public will or by inertia, Talossa had always been satisfied with its image as "a real country" that was simply not going to change. Until the Peculiars could muster the support to rewrite the Costituzione to say "Talossa is not a country," the Derivatists would proclaim victory. By arguing for the traditional interpretation of "what Talossa is," Derivatists eventually won out because the Peculiarist opposition just didn't have the public support or the enthusiasm to defeat the Derivatists' so-called "real Talossa" in a head-to-head fight.

Still, the battle in the press between Lorentz and Madison continued. Madison charged that Lorentz wanted to see what other countries had, and destroy those elements in Talossa to make Talossa "unique." He challenged Lorentz on the specific subject of the Talossan Navy (the unarmed sailboat *Panache*) and asked whether Talossa should abolish its navy because other countries had navies. In conversation, Lorentz replied, "Hmmm. I'll have to think about that." But in Støtanneu, Lorentz ignored his own response and attacked Madison personally for bringing it up: *"But what Ben says is not surprising. He customarily attacks paper tigers. It's a deeply ingrained*

mental habit. All you can do is be patient and explain yourself again in different words and hope Ben's habit is off duty."

The crux of Peculiarism, Lorentz now proclaimed, was not a desire not to imitate, but a desire to be "ambiguous." It was very simple to define Derivatism: Derivatists could quote the 1979 Declaration of Independence, or the 1985 organic Law, or the 1988 Constituziun to show that Talossa's identity depended on Talossa being a political entity which saw itself as "a country." The Derivatists joyfully quoted the preamble to the 1988 Constituziun, which 88% of Talossans had endorsed:

"Every nation no matter how small has the right to self-government. We affirm that by our existence.... We state with neither equivocation nor flinching that the Talossan People are a nation, and that the Kingdom of Talossa is the state of that nation.... [We] hereby pledge before history that our responsibilities to our country are no less a sacred trust than those of other people to theirs. We shall uphold them. Talossa is a nation. This we swear!"

Madison, however, was willing to concede certain temporary political realities and argue that Talossa's "sovereignty" was impaired by "real-world forces"; but even if Talossa is only a game, he argued, it's a game with rules that we wrote (like the 1988 Constituziun) and a game that takes place on a "board": a small country in North America. Without that, Talossa has no identity. Lorentz increasingly agreed but proclaimed vagueness, ambiguity, and lack of identity to be the hallmarks of Peculiarism, what Jack Schneider would later call a weird "Zen-type philosophy." Lorentz wrote:

"Ben says 'We are a country, or at least we want to be, or want to pretend to be.' To this Derivatists shout: 'Bravo! Exactly so!' But Peculiars blush a little and say: 'Well, sort of....' The reason that the Peculiar response is less emphatic than the Derivatists' is that Peculiars, while accepting the pretence of nationality as a guiding illusion are not wedded to the notion that Talossan nationality has to resemble anything in heaven or earth. We peculiars have no drive to simulate, no drive to create along well-worn paths. We're not exactly sure of what Talossa is. This idea of the ambiguity of Talossan identity is central to 'peculiarism.'"

Madison decried all this as populist demagoguery. Lorentz was drawing a distinction between boring, unimaginative Derivatists who wanted to "simulate" other countries and "create along well-worn paths." Yet Lorentz, in practice, proved similarly simulative, most of the time. Madison argued that Talossa simply did what a majority of Talossans wanted to do; the country was not being forced into any preconceived mould by the evil Derivatists at all. He wrote:

"In a very heated conversation last night, Dan summed up his thinking thus: 'Peculiarists do not want Talossa to be like a real country.' Is this a philosophy? Certainly, but Dan does not believe it. Dan says it is all right for Talossa to keep its king, flag, citizenship, coat of arms, constitution, elections and political parties, even though other countries have these things too. So how does Dan want us not to be a real country...? I asked him and he hemmed and hawed and finally said that he did not know; only that he was 'happy' not to have a blueprint of what Talossa should not have or should not be. Let me help him. What Dan believes is that Talossa should not have things which Dan does not like. Now that is a perfectly respectable, if egomaniacal, position. But if he wants to call it a philosophy, he should

call it 'Danism' and describe it as I have, rather than saying that 'Talossa should not be like a real country' and then admitting at least a dozen major exceptions.... Make no mistake: Peculiarism is simply 'DAN LORENTZ' written on a rainbow. It has no doctrine. It is not a philosophy. Mussolini once said, 'Fascism is Mussolini.' Well, Peculiarism is Dan."

John Jahn's TNN entered the fray , too, in June, declaring that Peculiarism was to Talossa "WHAT TERMITES ARE TO WOOD! CRUSH THE PECULIARIST REVISIONIST SLUGS!" and chided Lorentz for "jousting the massive, inexorable windmills of the rest of us ('Derivatists')."

In the midst of all this hot air, the Cosâ prepared for another Living Cosâ meeting, this time to be held at the Lakefront on Saturday, 22 July 1989/X. Following the Living Cosâ was the brainchild of the Tom Buffone government: *TalossaFest*, a nationwide lakeside picnic.

The air of the country should have been festive, but not only were words sharp between Madison and Lorentz over the increasingly tiresome and vacuous subject of Peculiarism, but *Talossan National News* had launched a spiteful and totally unprovoked attack on Prime Minister Tom Buffone's personal life. This article went unresponded-to in Støtanneu, but Buffone was furious. His friend Wes Erni--who only days before had been fully pumped up as a TNP member, denouncing "Lorentzian Mushheads"--was now dismayed by Jahn's stooping to such levels and withdrew his support from the TNP for a time after Buffone reportedly "blustered" (his word) at Erni. Jahn then became furious at Buffone for being furious at the TNN article, and for the aforementioned blusterings; Jahn reportedly refused to apologise to Buffone until Buffone gave Wes Erni his blessing to return to the Jahnist fold! Meanwhile, the "power-hungry" David Kuenn had again been looted out of the Talossan National Party for his "machtlust" (lust for power) and Buffone was talking about setting up a "Jahn Oversight Committee" to expose Jahn's own political foibles and increasingly interesting personal life.

Then, just before arriving at the Living Cosâ at noon on Saturday, Prime Minister Buffone announced to Støtanneu that he would resign during the course of the Living Cosâ meeting, ostensibly because he was too busy with graduate school to keep up the weighty duties of head of government. Deputy Prime Minsiter Jack Schneider was slated to take over as PM.

When the Living Cosâ did get together at the Gun Club along the lakefront--including all MCs except Jennifer Madison, Prachel and Jahn--it voted on several relatively unimportant bills; most debate was on a bill to declare "legally dead" all Talossans who were completely out of contact with the country and who would not, or could not, reply to an appeal from the Secretary of State to determine the nature of their lack of commitment. The left came out strongly against this bill and it failed to win the 2/3 majority needed. There were loud shouts of hypocrisy from the PC and the TNP; after all, the Left wanted Talossan immigration laws to be as tough as possible but apparently took the position that once you're in, you can never get out, even if you really are dead.

Other bills which passed were a bill to discourage "judicial activism" in the Cort ("Another feather plucked from the Dan-Bob constitutional Goony-Bird!" exclaimed TNN) and a bill to set up a commission to study possible civil rights legislation. Bills that failed were one to make King Robert the territorial governor of a new island which had been created off the coast of Pórt Maxhestic province; it was torpedoed by a bizarre coalition of Androids

(who wanted it for themselves), the TNP (who claimed it belonged to Pórt Maxhestic) and Leftists (who claimed that Talossa has no territory and so it was wrong to claim the island). The bill was defeated and everyone eventually conceded that the island would be administered by Pórt Maxhestic. The debate at the Living Cosâ was lively as Støtanneu happily reported: *"At its start, Talossans were moaning incessantly about how 'boring' we have been of late; by its end, Talossans were at each others' throats over a half-dozen minor and major issues (Bob Murphy was still droning on about boredom, but his voice could not be heard over the shouting.)"*

Ron Rosalez, the remaining Android in the TNP, proclaimed at the Living Cosâ that he was finally fed up with the TNP's Jahncentric essence, and announced he was quitting the party, dramatically ripping up the TNP platform in public. In a move that quickly had explosive implications, Tom Buffone, the PC leader, offered Kuenn and Rosalez membership in the PC--mostly as a slap at Jahn. They joined, making the PC the largest party in Talossan history with six formal members (Tom Buffone, Ben Madison, David Kuenn, Ron Rosalez, Jack Schneider and John Eiffler) running the ideological gamut from Marxists to Marines!

As expected, Tom Buffone resigned as Prime Minister and transferred the reins of power to his deputy, Jack Schneider, who took the ancient Oath of Office in the Talossan language--the first PM ever to do so--over shouts from the crowd of "Save Rushdie," a reference to the author condemned to death by Islamic lunatics like Ayatollah Khomeini and Cat Stevens for his fictional criticism of Islan, a condemnation which Schneider had implied was somewhat justified since it is improper to attack religious views, even those held by lunatics.

The Living Cosâ dissolved into TalossaFest, which continued for several hours. Out came the beer, and Tom's roommate showed up, along with Harry Wozniak and his girlfriend. As the sun set on July 22nd, 1989/XX, it looked as if Talossans were again happy to be Talossan, and also as if the Progressive Conservative Party was the only significant political force in the land.

All that changed very quickly. Upon hearing of the events of 22 July, John Jahn became furious (again); he stomped his feet, threatened to quit as Secretary of State and bemoaned the fact that nobody could get anywhere in Talossa without affiliating with the King. Jahn was also angry at Madison for siding with Buffone (if only half-heartedly) in the TNN article controversy.

During the evening of Sunday, July 23, 1989/X King Robert I telephoned PM Jack Schneider for their first official consultative meeting. Noting the general vituperative climate, and the prevalence of personal conflict involving Buffone, Jahn, the Androids and Erni, as well as the bizarre distortion of Talossan political life engendered by the new engorged PC (which Wes Erni had called "the pot-pie blob"), the King proposed that the Cosâ be dissolved, and new elections held in the hope of channelling Talossans back into political rather than personal conflict. Schneider, who had been PM for exactly one day, agreed and it was announced that King Robert would dissolve the Cosâ on August 1st, 1989/X. This decision was unprecedented. Not since 1986 had the King unilaterally intervened in the political process. King Robert gave a short Speech from the Throne explaining his exercise in brinksmanship:

"Talossa stands in the midst of crisis. She faces a crisis of public confidence in her leaders, her institutions, her purpose, and most profoundly a crisis of confidence in what has heretofore been an unwritten law that honesty and propriety must prevail in our public politics. The past month has seen Talossa exploring the forbidden. Personal privacy has been attacked; lies have been told; trust has been violated; political parties have suffered death by dilution. I do not blame anyone, or any group, or any party. Let us simply forsake what we have done and move on. Let us go and sin no more. To facilitate repentance, We, Robert I, King of Talossa, hereby declare, as is Our right under Article of the Constituziun, that effective 1 August 1989 the Cosâ is dissolved pending new elections... It is Our hope that these new elections will attract a number of well-defined political parties, which, aware of the crisis of confidence, will strive one with another in a nonpersonal, honest and elevated spirit of contention. Let us forsake the spirit of pettiness. Let us forsake the spirit of revenge. Let us begin anew. Let Talossa turn away from crisis and behold a neverending string of bright tomorrows full of the enthusiasm and gentle conflict that has always been our purpose."

Once Talossans had stopped barfing from those last few lines, they readied themselves for another election. Lorentz and others commended the King for his bold move, although it soon became clear that the bold move was in part motivated by horror on the part of Buffone, Schneider and Madison over what they had done to the Progressive Conservative Party by the admission of Androids into its ranks. As TNN had stated it: *"More and more politically conscious Talossans came to view the PC as the only road to success and power in the RT. They were willing to sell out certain beliefs and causes to the ever-consuming Blob, once wistfully known as the PC."*

It did not take long for the Tory old-guard's horror to cause the Bloated PC to explode dramatically. In a politically poorly-timed move, guaranteed (but not intended) to win the undying hatred of Kuenn and Rosalez, the three liberal members of the PC--Madison, Buffone and Schneider--announced that they were disassociating themselves from the Android 'wing' of the PC, although they were unclear over what to do next, whether to form a new party or reorganise the PC purged of Android elements.

Andrew Wozniak, who remained friendly to Madison's group, launched an entertaining commentary, lamenting the "state of the conservative movement in the RT" in the 1st August Støtanneu:

"It seems to me that things need to be explained once again to everybody, just so no more foolishness occurs."

"Dave, you are correct in 'the art of the deal,' but you missed one point. In order to deal, you have to have something the other person wants. If you do not, your efforts are completely useless, and will yield very little, as history will tell us. Your 'Kuenning' efforts have resulted only in your embarrassment and ridicule, and I suggest that you stop, lest you lose [sic] each and every bit of credibility."

"Ron, stop following David on everything. Most of Talossa thinks you're better than that, and it's time for you to prove that. With Dave looking stupid, and you following him, how does that make you look? Who is more foolish, the fool, or the man who follows him?"

"John, start using paragraphs [in TNN]. It's hard enough to understand you, much less when we have to indent for ourselves."

"Wes, shave."

The conservative movement gelled into predictable patterns as the August 15th deadline approached. The TNP found itself facing an Android party, as in the past. However, this new Android party billed itself as the *Progressive Conservative Party*--retaining the full title of the Androids' previous political allegiance. Worse yet, their adverts featured a portrait of King Robert I and they announced that they were in fact "the party of King Robert I." Støtanneu screamed "*FRAUD!!*" and urged Talossans not to vote for the PC faction under Android management.

Lorentz's Peculiar Way also registered for the election for the first time. King Robert and Jack Schneider pooled their resources--with Tom Buffone hovering on the sideline--and announced that they were reorganising their half of the PC. Since Schneider and Madison were both Christians and Democrats, they christened the new party the *Christian Democratic Party* (CD)--thereby offending Talossa's atheist majority. (The party would change its name in less than a month; Lorentz sneered at what he called the "Christy-Dems.")

The CD's leader, Prime Minister Jack Schneider, delivered a Talossanity-filled Speech to the Nation via Støtanneu on August 15th, 1989/XI as the nation's twelfth democratic election began:

"Comrades of Talossa! I can already hear the moaning and sighing from the Right as yet another arch-liberal takes the helm and feel the eyes of suspicion from old-guard Leftists who probably think I will either completely puppet to Ben and continue 'uninteresting' nation-copying institutionalism or confront him on all major issues in what I believe some of you hope will end up collapsing the government....

"The fact is I will prove far more moderate than most members of the right wing would be if they were in charge. I will not therefore seek to abolish your parties as you have tried mine, nor have you arrested by the Talossan Police Force (whoever that is) nor will I nationalise any business on our soil nor even declare war on the United States. You will find possibly unexpected support in what you term 'moral issues' but I will prefer to call having a social conscience....

"Incredibly enough I may find it far more difficult dealing with what I had supposed were the liberals of Talossa. It appears many are indeed liberal when it comes to foreign policy but then show a strong streak of elitism when it comes to domestic concerns such as expanding our citizen base. Notable members of the former Sponge Party have already denounced my projected Cestoûr assembly plan as boring (read: I'm not trying to return Talossa to Ben's bedroom or do something peculiarist like naming an apple as Minister of Agriculture) and King Robert also seems at best half-hearted on the suspicious and typically Kingly worry that common people are just too ignorant about their own country to make rational decisions....

"With all this in mind the theme of this election will nevertheless be one of reconciliation. Surprising alliances may occur and as long as the person chosen will show a willingness to cooperate with this administration he or she will not be denied his or her rightful and deserved place in governing this great nation. This will apply even if the Christian Democratic Party wins an absolute majority in the Cosâ. The bickering must end and I promise to try to end it. I ask for your help and your vote in this noble endeavour. And now on with the campaign!"

Although Schneider and Madison disagreed substantially (later they would disagree flamingly) on the idea, Schneider announced a hallmark of his Prime Ministership would be the activation and empowerment of the Cestoûr Assembly,

which had been created by the Cosâ in November, 1988/IX but soon forgotten--a PC plan to open voting rights (in a powerless assembly) to the 40,000 Cestoûr "natives" living in Talossa. Schneider intended "eventually" to confer citizenship rights on the Cestoûrs, something the King opposed but on which he said he would defer to the wishes of the citizenry.

Watching the PM's speech most closely was John Jahn of the TNP, which was manoeuvring itself into Schneider's favour and began to talk about a possible TNP-CD coalition even before the elections began on 15 August 1989/X. Each party had, according to law, submitted a brief statement of its views. The two leaders, the Christian Democrats and the Peculiar Way, took two very different positions, with the CD calling for "dialogue": *"Talossa's conscience knows that dialogue will help heal the personal rifts plaguing Talossa. PM Schneider and King Robert will serve you as we have done before. We don't fear immigrants or government; Your vote for the CD builds Talossa as a real country that has fun believing in itself."*

The TNP was now shorn of "Davron"; Jahn described himself as "relatively content to be smaller but more solid," and launched an inferno of anti-Android rhetoric deliberately worded to be as tough as possible for the King to translate into Talossan: *"The TNP has been cleansed of all impure Android elements, and now stands proudly and righteously before the Talossan people, ready to lead them to Glory and Victory. We glorify the virtues of Derivatism--excoriate and scorn the evil of Peculiarism, and will achieve victory over abominable, atrophic, adolescent Androidism!"*

The Peculiar Way's statement made two pitches: Vote for us because of what we believe--and because King Robert has been in power too long: *"The Peculiar Way wants Talossa to keep inventing itself freestyle. Let's not worry whether we're real enough. Talossa with a grain of salt, please! Let's keep it fun. Vote PW for a fresh start, a new attitude. Also because Ben's parties have been in power too long. It's our turn."*

Finally the Android PC's statement was almost a parody of the Christian Democrats' "milktoast moderationism" (as Erni had called it): *"The party of King Robert I [sic] promises to make Talossa a kinder nation where citizens respect the rights of others and avoid malicious activities. If elected, the PC will return Talossa to the days when Talossa was fun."*

The two leading parties--the CD and the PW--conducted a strictly "ideological" campaign, infused half-heartedly with Dan's call for Talossans to dump "Ben's parties" because Ben had been in power "too long." Sandee Prachel, the first Prime Minister under Vote-By-Post in the autumn of 1987, expressed her concerns in a commentary in the 20 September Støtanneu:

"Even after all this debate, the choice is tough. The Peculiar Way is tempting because it's new and is anti-megabureaucratic, and the amount of legislation that has poured into Talossa's books in the past year is alarming. On the other hand, the CD's 'realistic' approach is appealing because it is sensible, although its bureaucracy makes it complicated. I have to agree with Dan and the Peculiars when they state they want 'pleasant neighbours.' I feel secure in what Bn might call my 'country club' attitude.... I 'take Talossa seriously.' I worry that a rapid population growth will hamper our cultural growth. I'm concerned about who takes the helm and what legislation is passed, while the Cosâ is in session; yet I feel we must 'lighten up.' Why ruin paradise by bludgeoning it with trivial

legislation? I don't know. I guess I'm in the middle of the two major parties and still undecided. Am I the only one?

The Peculiar Way attracted a great deal of attention. John Eiffler (antagonised by the CD's "Christianness") voted for it, as did the standard Lorentz supporters including Prachel. This pushed the Tories back into minority status for the first time in a year. The CDs, who changed their name in early September to the *Päts Vräts* ("Real Country") party, dropped down to 40% of the vote as the tally was counted on 15 September:

<i>The Peculiar Way</i>	35%
<i>Päts Vräts (former CD)</i>	40%
<i>Talossan National Party</i>	15%
<i>Progressive Conservative Party (Androids)</i>	10%

The election ended with the dramatic announcement that for the first time since 1985, the party of the King would form a coalition with the Talossan National Party, as Opposition Leader Jahn and Prime Minister Schneider came to an agreement which Støtanneu referred to (with unknown prescience) as the "Hitler-Stalin Pact" in memory of the infamous Nazi-Communist alliance of 1939 that precipitated World War Two. Amazingly, Dan Lorentz (the new Opposition Leader) announced his support for the new government, and it seemed that a new spirit of nationwide coöperation had been born. King Robert continued to decry the "Soilitarian chauvinism, Riverside cliquishness and Peculiar transcendentalism" of the Left, but would become clear in the weeks to come that the King was fast being manoeuvred out of centre stage in Talossan politics, for the time being.

Although the loominaries running the government were all members of the King's Iron Circle, Schneider and Jahn were still both sort of marginal figures, politically. Their leadership of the nation was to prove a fascinating exercise in broadening Talossa's political inclusiveness, and the Regipäts rejoiced in having a genuinely new government characterised by dialogue between hitherto-excluded persons. Little did anyone know that Talossa's fabled "spirit of dialogue" would soon be revealed as just that: a fable.

XXXVII. The Hitler-Stalin Pact. 9.1989-2.1990

With the support of the Talossan National Party to keep him in power, Prime Minister Jack Schneider announced the formation of his first official cabinet as reported in the 20 September Støtanneu. It included John Jahn, his coalition partner, as Defence Minister; Tom Buffone retained his position as Deputy Prime Minister and Burgermeister of Inland Revenue. Just to prove that his government was open to all politically vagrant elements, Schneider named Andrew Wozniak--who was granted seats for the PC by King Robert--his Foreign Minister. John Eiffler, who had not been heard from in some time, was made Culture Minister. The new PM made a deliberate attempt to include excluded persons in his government, even offering Bob Murphy a job (which he declined): *"You can be as extreme as you want. If I like what I hear, I'll appoint you to a post."* All in all, thirteen RT citizens took seats in the new Cosâ.

One point the Schneider Government was quick to make was that while Schneider sincerely hoped for the King's cooperation with his plans, it was *not* the King's government. Schneider, although a Marxist, has surprisingly conservative moral views, and he announced that he and Jahn would team up on some draconian "morality bills" designed to condemn Talossas and the world at large for various moral peccadilloes (smoking, drinking, etc.) Madison and Lorentz found themselves together on balking at their moralistic agenda.

Furthermore--and this is a great example of how silly things become cataclysmic events in Talossa--Schneider had enthusiastically resuscitated the dead *Cestoûr Assembly* and made much noise of giving the 40,000 Cestoûr aboringinals on RT soil their "right" to vote for this meaningless assembly: and then, "eventually," their rights would be extended to the point where someday their 40,000 vote would overrule the 30 (or so) votes of the Talossan people. This "democratic" plan, stoked by Schneider's Marxism, was denounced by Lorentz while Madison tried playing both sides of the fence but insisted that if a Cestoûr Assembly were ever elected it would have to have no political powers.

The Cestoûr Assembly had originally been proposed as a way to make Cestoûrs interested in Talossa, so that a few of them would apply for citizenship through normal processes and then become full-fledged Talossans. That was the King's inceptive plan. But Schneider's proposal was to eventually "bleed" the Cosâ into the Cestoûr Assembly so that one legislative body--voted on by all 40,000 inhabitants of Talossa--would govern the country. Schneider had announced that he favoured a balanced, bicameral system in the short tun, where Cestoûr votes would have some influence on Talossan lawmaking but not much.

The Assembly plan drew criticism from Dan Lorentz in the 1 November Støtanneu. Lorentz declared that the Peculiar Way had "grave reservations" about increasing the RT's population at all, that the Assembly would promote a territorial understanding of a Talossa as a real country with borders, and most importantly, that *"it undercuts the notion of Talossa as a voluntary and, yes, exclusive community. We Peculiars think you should be somewhat 'Talossanoid' if you're going to become one of us.... We ask the gods to make Jack forget this idea."* TNN, for its part, called the scheme "boring and unnecessary."

Støtanneu put out an appeal for parties of Talossan or Cestoûr origin to register themselves for the election, and two parties appeared--both of which

Talossan

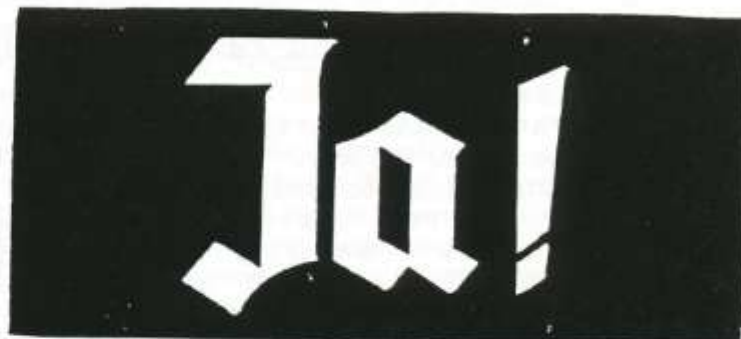
National

news

178

September
1989/X

a TNP Publication

**TNP** 1989**TNP RETURNS TO GOV'T FOR FIRST TIME
IN FOUR YEARS: JAHN DEFENCE MINISTER**

76.9% of RT Citizens went to the polls during August and September, voting for the 4 contesting parties, which spanned the political spectrum from left to right. Clearly, the big contest was between the Madison-Schneider led Christian Democratic Party (subsequently named the Päts Vräts, which means "true country"), and the iconoclastic Peculiar Way of Lorentz. It was very

close, the PW only 5% behind the CD/PV. That is until you factor in the TNP (consisting of Founder Jahn, Chairman Glärfke, and Vice Chairman Erni), which gathered 15%. In mid-vote, PM Schneider offered Jahn the Defence Ministry,

PÄTS VRÄTS (PM SCHNEIDER) 40% (80 seats, plus 15) (cont. below)

PECULIAR WAY (LORENTZ) 35% (70 seats)

TNP (JAHN) 15% (30 seats)

PC-DAVRON (Kuenn) 10% (20 seats)

PÄTS VRÄTS & TNP COALITION GOV'T 55%, 125 of 215 Cosa Seats

PECULIAR WAY & PC-DAVRON OPPOSITION 45%, 90 of 215 Cosa Seats

PV-TNP COALITION GOV'T: 55%
125 Cosa Seats, @ 7 Cosa
Members.

Article, continued.

regardless of whether the CD (later PV) needed a coalition partner or not. As it turned out, it did, and the TNP was Schneider's only real choice among the other parties. In later conversations, Jahn suggested bringing Erni back as War Gaming Minister, a post he held from Sep 86 to Mar 87. The PM agreed, and it looks like it will happen. The election marks the first time since Jun 85 that Jahn has held any Gov't posts at all. He was Prime Minister, War Minister, (cont. pg. 2)

10 MORE YEARS!
10 PÜ ÅRS! RT!

Statanneu

20 SEPTEMBER 1989/X
Vol. XIII, No. 755

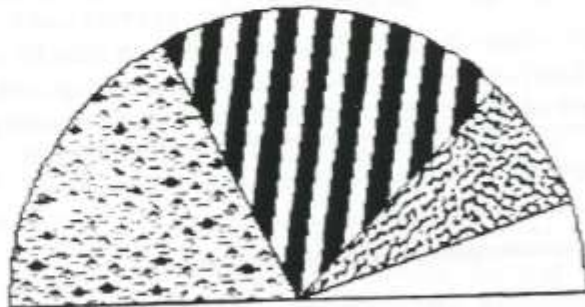
HISTORIC COALITION FORMED 'Hitler-Stalin Pact' To Be Signed by Schneider, Jahn

Talossa's September, 1989/X Elections ended last week with the newly formed Päts Vräts party (formerly known as the Christian Democrats) of Jack Schneider, Robert Madison and Tom Buffone losing its 50% majority and falling back to only 40% of the vote. From September of 1988/IX till now, King Robert's party (in one guise or another) has ruled the Cosä with an absolute majority of seats without having to form a coalition government. The days of coalition politics, however, banished since one year ago, have returned with a bizarre twist.

Arch-Neo-Marxist Jack Schneider has turned to Arch-Ex-Nazi John Jahn's Talossan National Party to form a governing coalition and keep the Android-dominated PC and the Peculiarist/Soillitarian Peculiar Way out of power. Peculiar Way leader Dan Lorentz has announced, amazingly, that he supports the new government and will vote for it when the time comes to do so, later in the month. King Robert has announced that once Cosä seats are divided among the new Cosä Members, he will nominate Jack Schneider to stay on as Prime Minister. [Page Two]

HOW WE VOTED

Tom Buffone.....	PV/CD
John Eiffler.....	PW
Wes Erni.....	TNP
Melanie Freeman.....	PW
Brook Gläfke.....	TNP
John Jahn.....	TNP
David Kuenn.....	PC
Dan Lorentz.....	PW
Josh Macht.....	PW
Harry Madison.....	PV/CD
Jennifer Madison.....	PV/CD
Robert Madison.....	PV/CD
Robert Murphy.....	PW
Sandee Prachel.....	PW
William Renzi.....	PV/CD
Antonio Riley.....	PV/CD
Ron Rosalez.....	PC
Jack Schneider.....	PV/CD
Jean Williams.....	PW
Andrew Wozniak.....	PV/CD



SEPTEMBER 1989/X ELECTIONS, OFFICIAL RETURNS

The Peculiar Way.....	35%
Päts Vräts (formerly Christian Dem.).....	40%
Talossan National Party.....	15%
Progressive Conservative Party.....	10%

VOTER TURNOUT

Percentage of Population that Voted.....	77%
Percentage Mailed Ballots that Voted.....	91%
Percentage Voting by Ballot.....	70%
Percentage Voting by Telephone.....	30%

were run by Talossans. Jack Schneider himself created the "New Era" party, which appealed to the Cestoûrs' hitherto undiscovered outrage at being excluded from Talossa's political process, as in the party's official 50-word statement:

"Residents of Milwaukee! Do you realize you inhabit a country nearly ten years old in which you have been deliberately and systematically denied a voice while even now the rest of the world democratizes? Are you going to let these 'royal elitists' get away with this?! Hell no we say!"

And, after waffling on the issue for weeks to avoid totally pissing off Jack, Robert Ben Madison decided to finally come out against the whole Cestoûr Assembly. He ran something called "Vote Don't," which he described as a "Kamikaze party" urging Cestoûrs themselves to support abolition of their Assembly:

"The Cestoûr Assembly... If you know what this is, you know it's pointless. If you don't know what it is, you can imagine how pointless it is because you haven't heard about it till now. Vote Don't. And you'll never be bugged by it again.... VOTE DON'T, or don't vote."

Elections for the Assembly began on November 15th, with Schneider under attack from all sides on account of it and attacking the King for daring to disagree with him. However, Schneider was skilfully working to shore up support for his government on other fronts, and in the November Clark--the first one of his government--came out strongly in favour of a "Foreign Policy Statement" bill scripted by Dan Lorentz which instructed the Foreign Minister to "yawn in the general direction of nationalism everywhere. In addition to boredom, the yawn should convey a sense of disdain. To add realism to his performance, the FM may wait until he is genuinely tired before yawning, but he must yawn before the next Clark has been voted on." And, in a parallel move, a bill written by John Jahn also received the PM's ardent support, condemning the "disgusting and harmful act of smoking any and all substances" and banning the same in Talossa except within private residences. Finally Defence Minister Jahn proposed a Constitutional Amendment to make the Defence Ministry one of the ministries which all cabinets must include, and making the DM a position of importance ranking with the FM, Burgermeister or Minister of Stuff (the latter a position traditionally held by the King, designated to create officious looking documents). All three bills would cause considerable controversy.

The month of November also saw a weird scrap between Schneider and Jahn. The PM issued a PD declaring Thanksgiving Day, 1989, as the "Mickey Leland Day of Mourning" in honour of a left-wing US Congressman whose plane crashed on a mission to bring food to the starving Ethiopians. "[S]haring one's fortune--in this case nourishment--is the key to world peace and prosperity," Schneider announced. For one reason or another (either because he genuinely forgot or, more likely, because he didn't like the bill or its subject) Secretary of State Jahn neglected to publish it in the November Clark thus insuring that Talossans wouldn't know about it when Thanksgiving rolled around. This engendered bad feeling between Jahn (who published it belatedly in December) and Schneider; one report said that Schneider threatened to boot the TNP out of his coalition government! Wes Erni ridiculed the whole event: *"The Ethiopians probably barbecued [Leland]. So he did his part."*

While Jack was making friends with everybody on some issues, he was also making enemies with everybody on others. Friction between Jack and the King,

especially, was growing as December began. Støtanneu was angrily denouncing the Cestoûr Assembly and urging Cestoûrs to support the King's "Vote Don't" movement, but Schneider had "put all his eggs into the basket of the Cestoûr Assembly [which] most Talossans find irrelevant, irritating or frightening.... The PM marches on; perhaps into oblivion."

Ben-Jack friction increased dramatically on 1 December, when the Cosâ officially presented the King with its passed bills from November, and it was noted that Dan Lorentz' "Foreign Policy Statement" bashing "nationalism" had passed by a vote of 117 "për" (for) to 53 "contrâ" (against)--better than two to one. And despite the fact that it only takes a two to one vote to override a Royal veto, King Robert I vetoed the bill. He realised that this use of his veto--the first time since it was given back to him in February of 1988/IX--would provoke a national outcry or at least a national debate, and so in the 8th December Støtanneu he explained his decision in a formal Speech from the Throne:

"There are three definitions for 'nationalism.' The first is 'excessive, narrow, or jingoist patriotism.' That is yawn-worthy. The second is the idea that the 'national interest' is superior to the global interest. It is the third definition, however, that has the most far-reaching implications for Talossa: 'The desire for or advocacy of national independence....' I exercised my veto power because, I believe, a strict interpretation of this bill would call Talossa's very existence into question. Talossa has always upheld the idea that Talossa exists because we want it to. There is something 'unique' about us.... We are political beings. And each of us knows that because of something within us and in common between us--I call it a sense of nationality--our political aspirations cannot be satisfied solely by our participation in American politics. Ergo, Talossa.... To reject 'nationalism' would reject the... profound sense that we are people whose lives would be less bright if there were no Talossan state."

The 1988 Constituziun gives the King the right to veto bills "to force the Kingdom to reflect on its course when He deems such reflection urgent," and the King, quoting the Constituziun, declared that "as 'the symbolic head of the nation' (Art. 12), I cannot in good faith sign into law a bill which denies the need for the nation itself, or obstructs its desire for national independence--things which are central and necessary for Talossa."

Not surprisingly, the TNP praised the King's veto. Lorentz decried it but Jack Schneider exploded. The veto exemplified, for Jack, everything that was wrong with Ben: he was too powerful, and he disagreed politically with Jack. The friction between the PM and the King began to set off sparks. Unfortunately for the historian these sparks are poorly documented: another reason for Jack-Ben friction was Jack's habit of conducting business in Talossa on a purely first-hand basis, talking to Talossans directly on the phone instead of handling things through the newspapers. This left no permanent record for Historian Ben, and no paper trail for Journalist and Politician Ben, who was constantly complaining about "things going on behind my back." Dan Lorentz commented on Jack's behaviour: "Astonishingly, this is an innovative tactic in Talossan politics."

In November it had been decided that December's Cosâ business would be handled at a Living Cosâ, to precede the country's 10th Anniversary Party held in Atatrk Province (at a house where Ben was house-sitting) on Saturday, 30 December 1989/X. And as the Living Cosâ neared, tempers were flaring and everyone expected a showdown. One of those trying to avert

disaster was John Jahn, who wrote a plaintive letter to Schneider on the 21st, hoping to persuade him to "come to grips with the reality of the Cestoûr Council situation" and worry more about *"the threat of Peculiarism, which must be combatted with continuous ruthlessness and zeal. Peculiarists want to demolish our present nationhood and throw Talossa on a funeral pyre of burning dictionaries!"*

Schneider was smarting over his dramatic defeat in the Cestoûr Assembly elections which closed on 15 December. Not a single Cestoûr had turned out to vote; in fact the only vote cast was Robert Madison's vote for his "Vote Don't" movement (a voter turnout of some .0025%) giving the 50-seat *Cuβéglh Cestoûr* a 50-seat Vote Don't majority. The new Assembly leader, Robert Madison, announced that he would appeal to the Cosâ in the name of the Cestoûr Assembly to abolish it as soon as possible.

When Buffone, Madison, Eiffler, Lorentz, Kuenn, Rosalez, Murphy, Andrew Wozniak and Jahn assembled at the Living Cosâ on the afternoon of the 30th, the first thing most of them remembered was being badgered by the Prime Minister the moment they walked through the door. The Living Cosâ was extremely acrimonious. Even before it started, Prime Minister Schneider announced that if King Robert and Dan Lorentz didn't support him on "certain bills"--namely new versions of a bill to ban smoking and to make the Defence Ministry a part of the *Constituziun*--that Schneider would dissolve the Cosâ, call new elections, and quit as PM. And a similar threat was made over the issue of the veto of Dan's nationalism declaration: If the King's veto was upheld, the PM would quit. *"Indeed,"* said Støtanneu, *"the PM's belligerent tack was so evident that when Lorentz walked in the door he wasn't greeted with 'hello' but rather with an ultimatum by Schneider, whose very first words were 'If you don't vote për on the smoking bill and the defence amendment, I'm going to dissolve the Cosâ !'"* (Schneider later denied that this occurred, but Lorentz and Buffone both corroborated the event.) The strangest part of it was that Jack not only threatened to dissolve the Cosâ but to resign as PM and make Tom Buffone PM--a situation that King Robert by this time greatly preferred! So the King had absolutely no reason to stop Schneider from quitting, and it showed in his conduct at the Living Cosâ.

The meeting opened on a note of silly deal-making. In an attempt to curry favour with Kuenn, Rosalez and Andrew Wozniak, who objected to being called "Androids" in the press, Schneider issued (in everyone's presence) a Prime Dictate banning the use of the term "Android" from all Talossan newspapers and dared the King to veto it. Deftly, the King put off signing or vetoing it until after the Living Cosâ was over (after which he gladly vetoed it). This move, aimed at censoring Støtanneu, was bound to raise the King's hackles and only spewed more oxygen into the flaming cauldron of the December 1989/X Living Cosâ.

When the Cosâ began its deliberations, it voted 144 to 71 to scrap the provision in the *Constituziun* that allowed the children of one or two Talossan parents (if born after a certain date) to become RT citizens automatically; the King found himself outmanoeuvred by a coalition of Lorentz (for whom native-born "Dandelion" citizens violated his sense of litism), Jahn (whose squeamishness about reproduction and hatred of children compelled his opposition), Schneider (who was currying favours with Dan) and the Androids. Two "Dandelions" had obtained citizenship in the past month just under the wire (the sons of Melanie Freeman and Vincent Jacob) but the practice would now stop; the King later described this as "my worst political defeat ever" that undercut his entire conception of Talossa as a national

state. When John Eiffler was asked why he had changed his position on the issue and declared support for Dan, the Kingdom's Poet Laureate replied that his earlier support for native-born citizens had occurred "before we became aware that Talossans were capable of reproduction."

Further debate was had on a Dan bill to "sink" Talossa's one-ship Navy, the VSM *Panache*. Dan had argued that "Talossa thinks it can best be defended by her wits," but the King broadened the debate and condemned Lorentz for opposing things in Talossa that were fun for other people but didn't affect him. Most MCs didn't care one way or the other and the bill was defeated by a 30 to 62 vote (with 123 abstentions). However, another Dan bill abolishing the requirement for immigrants to buy a copy of Ben's History of the Kingdom of Talossa passed on a 137 to 78 vote.

Far less controversy surrounded a 205 to 10 vote to approve Charmaine Chvala-Smith as Talossa's newest Citizen. Chvala-Smith, a member of Ben's Reorganized Latter Day Saint church and a native of Saskatchewan, had been warmly recommended by the Uppermost Cort for citizenship after they interviewed her on 30 November and were impressed by her "knowledge, enthusiasm, and home-made Canadian snacks," as Støtanneu reported. Her "What Talossa Means to Me" essay, written in November, asked:

"Why would a Canadian want to be a citizen of any other country? That's a good question. Dual citizenship in countries obsessed with their own identity may be the allure.... That Talossa is at all, attests to the fact that its citizens are a thoughtful and creative people. Talossa seems to be a place where individuals and their ideas are taken seriously, but not so seriously that they can't laugh at themselves."

Debate on the next two bills would prove Charmaine sadly wrong. First was Jahn's revised bill to ban smoking, now co-sponsored by Jack Schneider. Madison, originally lukewarmly in favour of the bill, abstained on it, mostly after being badgered and cajoled by Jack to support it--and it was defeated on a close (94-98) vote.

The next bill demonstrated Jack Schneider's innovative method of "deal-making" in RT politics. Talossans had normally made deals with one another by compromising--rewriting a bill that one side objected to to make it palatable to both sides. But Schneider's approach favoured the flat-out trade, as Madison paraphrased: "You vote for something of mine that you think is disgusting, and I'll vote for something of yours that I think is disgusting." That approach led to much of the debate on this bill, a Jahn/Schneider co-bill to insert the Defence Ministry into the RT Constituziun. Dan Lorentz had agreed to support it even though he didn't like it, in exchange for Jack's support on his bill to strip native-born Talossans of their citizenship. And all through the debate on the DM bill, Dan tried backing out of his commitment, even asking Tom Buffone to vote for the bill so Dan didn't have to!

But Buffone demurred and Dan ended up voting for it--while King Robert, who originally supported it, flip-flopped and voted against it to defeat the bill on a vote of 139 to 76, falling just short of the 2/3 needed to pass. The reasons for Madison's betrayal of Jahn on both bills were complex. Part of it was that he was just so angry that he didn't want Schneider to get any part of his agenda across; he also felt he had to retaliate against Jahn for voting against him on the bill to strip future Talossan children of their citizenship. Madison himself (on both bills) cited Tom Buffone's reasoning as

to why he opposed them and said Tom was so convincing that he just had to oppose them too. The understandably steamed Jahn went on to denounce the King's "flip-flopping-waffling-jellyfishism" in TNN.

Finally came the attempt by Dan Lorentz to override the King's veto of his bill "yawning" at "nationalism." After a long debate in which the King defended his veto, the votes were cast: the total was 137 to 78, which was 19 votes short of the required 2/3--support for the bill had fallen in the past month and the King's impassioned Throne Speech had apparently changed the outcome. The veto was sustained and the King emerged victorious. At this, Schneider conceded defeat. He dissolved the Cosâ (before a Vote of Confidence could be taken) and submitted his resignation as PM. Tom Buffone was sworn in as his successor; he took the Oath of Office in English to "distance myself from the policies of the previous government," he stated.

And with that the Living Cosâ came to an end. People soon began to show up for the Kingdom's Tenth Anniversary Party, to be held that evening. While the atmosphere of the party was generally positive, a pallor of gloom was thrown upon it by King Robert's official annual Speech from the Throne which he presented live before the delegates and others who had come to attend the party: Charmaine and her theologian husband Anthony, the King's sister Jennifer (who left quickly), Brook Gläfke, Jean Williams, Florence Yarney and Dan's sister Ann. The King, still furious from the events of the afternoon, had prepared a poorly-written and angry tirade in half an hour while also trying to act as comp re for the nation's birthday party. The 1989 Throne Speech reflects the bitterness of the moment--and the agony inflicted on Talossan nationhood (or on its supporters) by the growing phenomenon of Dan Lorentz' "Peculiarism." The speech, the King soon admitted, was not one of his best; "What it lacks in quality it will make up for in length," he warned the groaning partygoers at the beginning of his address. The speech itself was largely extemporaneous but was preserved on videotape.

The King cited three themes prominent in the birth of the Talossan nation ten years earlier: Boredom, his esoteric political views, and his love for Europe and foreign countries. Building on this latter point, the King sketched the growth of Talossan nationhood and permanence through RT history. Dan Lorentz, meanwhile, sat purposely bored, sometimes (to the delight of his Peculiarist supporters) yawning and turning away from the speaker with his feet up on his chair. It was a boring speech, however, but contained important words attacking Peculiarism. Coming to the 1981 Election in which Lorentz--vowing to "destroy Talossa"--won, the King noted: *"I don't think anyone will blame me for doing what I did then: I invalidated the elections and fired Dan as Prime Minister."* The King said that by 1985 everyone implicitly or explicitly accepted the idea (which to him was unspeakably obvious) that Talossa was a country and not an undefined "weird thing" for Peculiarists to play with:

"I harp on this point because we are now at a point in our history where some individuals would like to drop our historic pretence of countryhood and say we are not a country and we don't want to be. At the risk of turning this address into a political speech--and I do hope you'll all vote PC in the next election--I feel it entirely appropriate to speak of our nationality on the Tenth Anniversary of the birth of our nation.... We may be approaching an impasse in our history where some will feel that Talossa is no longer fun unless it abandons its historic pretence of nationhood... while others would feel that Talossa is no longer fun if it were reworked in the image of some of its citizens and lost that explicit sense of being a country.... If those

who support countryhood win, the opposition may lose interest in Talossa. [If the Peculiars win] then those who care so deeply about Talossa may not lose interest, but they may do something rash."

That was not only a veiled intimidation of yet another Vuode secession movement, but a threat of Royal abdication. The King declared that although he would "cross that bridge when we come to it," he seriously considered abdicating in case the Peculiars won and publicly declared that Talossa was no longer a country *"because I'm the King of a country and not the King of a 'weird thing.'"* The King wrapped up his speech:

"These are the times that try men's souls. I wish I could say that Talossa has weathered crises greater than this, but I cannot. This debate over national identity, provokes citizens to quit the country, or maybe civil war.... But I welcome the fight, and so should we all. For the free debate of ideas is, in one sense, what Talossa is all about today. And yet I believe that we do remain a country. That is what gives the game its context.... Let the debate proceed, and let's see exactly what we're made of."

The King sensed that the fiasco of the Schneider Government would lead to the demise of Päts Vräts rule and the creation of a Peculiar Way government in the next elections. *"I am the King of a nation of dreamers,"* he declared. *"But I cannot be King of every dream."* The nation's Tenth Birthday was a sad occasion for many of its citizens. Jean Williams appealed to Dan Lorentz to make a speech on behalf of the Peculiar side (*"Aren't you going to make a speech? Put some life into this party!"*) but Lorentz declined.

The mood of antagonism in Talossa continued into January as the Regipäts Talossán readied itself for national elections, scheduled to begin on the 15th of the month. The campaign itself featured a three-party race: The Päts Vräts (now consisting of King Robert and Tom Buffone backed again by the Androids), the Peculiar Way (Dan Lorentz backed by Jack Schneider) and the Talossan National Party. The TNP was relatively low-key during the campaign, still licking its wounds from December. The other two parties, however, came out swinging. Dan Lorentz circularised the population with an open letter declaring a new-found moderation for the Peculiar Way, dealing with questions of dispelling "murk" surrounding various esoteric constitutional questions, and asking voters to *"keep our politics and thus our nation or whatever at least a little less predictable and thus a little more alive by voting for the Peculiar Way."* Lorentz promised that, in all honesty, not much would change if the PW were elected.

This was answered by an equally moderate letter from the King to all his loyal subjects and "Fence-Straddlers," dated 17 January 1990, which restated basic Derivatist philosophy: *"Talossa is a 'fake' or 'pretend' country to most of its citizens. But while Peculiars point to the words 'fake' and 'pretend,' the Päts Vräts points to the word 'country' and says, simply, that Talossa is a game, and the board we play on is a map--the map of a small country in North America. Sure you can change the board, but is it the same game any more? Sure you can say 'we're not a country any more: now we're 'spiritual plasma'" (to use Dan Lorentz' words), but is it Talossa any more? The Päts Vräts doesn't want Talossa to change."*

The election itself began on January 15th, 1990/XI. Not only did it feature the three-way race for the Cosâ, but two Lorentz-scripted referenda also appeared on the ballot. (A third referendum question also appeared which dealt with constitutional arcana; it was defeated after everyone agreed it

was unnecessary.) Talossans were asked if Talossa should "relinquish all territorial claims," and if voters should have the option to vote "none of the above" on their election ballots and have this "represented" by empty seats in the Cosâ. Except for a couple of campaign letters and the parties' 50-word statements, however, the election was remarkably low-key; most Talossans were simply exhausted.

Jack Schneider (who was not exhausted) launched his own volley of campaign comments in a letter to several Talossan citizens, refusing as in the past to campaign through the press. The three-page letter was hand-written by Schneider and then retyped by Jahn (who added a few rhetorical flourishes of his own, without Jack's permission!) He condemned Støtanneu's account ("concoction of crappola") of the Living Cosâ, denounced the King as an arrogant liar, and urged Talossans to vote for the Peculiar Way. Madison in turn bashed Jack, who was busy dropping support for the Cestoûr scheme to curry favour with Dan. As Madison noted in a TNN interview in January:

"If Jack is willing to drop the Cestoûr Assembly (his entire raison d'être) in order to form an anti-Ben front--when he was originally anti-Ben only because I was anti-Cestoûr Assembly--it will show him to be a petty, vindictive twerp. If, on the other hand, he shows himself open to compromise and negotiation once he drops the Cestoûr Assembly, then there is evidence for his right-mindedness. (Note to Jack: This is an if-then statement. You are not a twerp, unless you do twerpish vindictive things. Twerpitude can be easily avoided.)"

As February 14th, 1990/XI drew to a close, the Päts Vräts sat back, secure in the knowledge that it had chalked up another impressive win thanks to leftist apathy. With just a few hours to go before the deadline, the tally stood at eight votes for the Vrätsilor, five for the Peculiar Way, and three for the TNP--which would allow Buffone to hold onto the Prime Ministership on his own. King Robert had dinner with Secretary of State Jahn that evening, and then retired to a house in Vuode Province where he was house-sitting that month, to give a Valentine's Day phone call to his girlfriend living across the state which put him out of telephone contact with Talossa until after midnight.

Jahn returned to his abode. He had promised Madison that he would not attempt any behind-the-scenes political machinations as had been done in previous elections, namely, attempting to get Dan Lorentz' supporters to vote in order to forestall a Ben-party majority and force a TNP-PV coalition. Surprisingly, however, Jahn soon received a phone call from Dan Lorentz, and eagerly rushed over to Dan's place in Atat rk Province, where he was also house-sitting. There, Lorentz bought Jahn off with wine and began to phone his supporters (who had not bothered to vote), urging them to say their votes by telephone to the Secretary of State. (Voting by phone is illegal under the 1988 Constituziun but had been done anyway in previous elections and went unchallenged by the Päts Vräts.) Jahn reported that he was initially pleased by all this--after all, it deprived the despised Päts Vräts of its majority as the votes started coming in--but he then got worried as the tally of phone-votes for the Peculiar Way grew and grew.

When Jahn put down the receiver for the last time, six new votes had been cast for the Peculiars, all in the space of a couple of hours. The election results had been totally reversed: What had been a 50% Päts Vräts majority was transformed into a 50% Peculiar Way majority and the final tally read:

<i>The Peculiar Way</i>	50.0%
<i>Päts Vräts</i>	36.4%
<i>Talossan National Party</i>	13.6%

Seventeen months of uninterrupted "Ben-party" rule had not only ended in, but *been*, disgrace. During that period personal animosity had flared to new heights, political scandals were an almost everyday occurrence, and the country found itself mired in disgust with itself the likes of which it had never experienced.

It was *that* which the Peculiar Way managed to exploit in coming to power. Dan Lorentz had called upon Talossans to "take Talossa less seriously," but the electorate put its own spin on that call. Instead of endorsing Lorentz' constitutional plans for "eventually" declaring Talossa a "weird thing" which was no longer a country, with no borders or territory or pretence of nationhood--voters instead demanded that the personal animosity and squabbling must stop. While the King and his men were hardly responsible for all--even most--of that animosity, they were the "establishment" that was indelibly identified with it for being in power continually while it brewed over the past sixteen months.

While the defeat was humiliating, the Päts Vräts and its Derivatist hangers-on in the TNP took heart from the results of the referenda contained on the ballot. One referendum question dealt with unimportant procedural matters in the Constituziun and fell short of the 2/3 vote needed to amend the Constituziun (Dan Lorentz, one of its sponsors, voted against it). The other two referenda were the heart of what there was of Lorentz' Peculiarist agenda. On a proposal to abolish Talossa's "territoriality" and declare Talossa some sort of hovering phantom of an idea, 72.7% of the voters voted "no" (the results would have been even worse for Lorentz but Jack Schneider, who supported territoriality, voted "yes" to please Dan, while Jean Williams--who once proposed RT annexation of the Inner City--just said "put me down for however Dan voted on it"). Another decisive victory for the Päts Vräts and Derivatism in general was the referendum question on setting aside empty seats in the Cosâ to "represent" [sic] Talossans who refused to vote for political parties; this was defeated by a 61.9% majority despite heavy lobbying by PW leaders.

The new government thus came to power with a decisive mandate for its leadership to take Talossa in a new direction--but with a decisive repudiation of that leadership's specific agenda; a puzzled King Robert I called the election results "a sheep in wolf's clothing."

The Päts Vräts and Talossan National Party *could* have formed a 50% majority government (using the incumbency clause to cling to power as Tom Buffone had in April of 1989) but both parties graciously accepted the symbolism of the Peculiar Way victory and chose not to; the fact that neither party could yet stomach a coalition with the other also influenced that decision. On 15 February 1990/XI, seventeen months of Tory rule came to an inglorious end and Talossa entered into a new era of reconciliation--and inactivity. It was a Lorentz government unlike any in the past, and a strange beginning for Talossa's second decade.

XXXVIII. "A New Breeze Is Blowing."

February, 1990/XI is a terrible place to end this book. The months leading up to the general election that month mark Talossa's furthest descent into personal upbraiding and castigation. Leaving the story here would make it sound like Talossa has completely degenerated into spats and wrangling to the exclusion of the fun that Talossa was founded to be. But the period also marks our Tenth Anniversary, and to carry the story on any longer in this volume would make the book too long and expensive.

However, the time where I close this book also marks, in a way, the end of an era of Talossan history. It wasn't really until the Peculiar Way had routed the hapless Tories from power in the winter of 1990 that Talossa got the free time to step back and look at its first decade of sovereign nationhood. The election of February, 1990/XI was a milestone in Talossan history. "A New Breeze is Blowing," proclaimed TNN.

The first situation faced by the new government was the renunciation of Talossan citizenship by John Eiffler, a citizen since 1985 and the founder of an abortive World Singular Secessionist state less than a year after Talossa became a sovereign Kingdom. In a letter published in TNN in February, the Kingdom's Poet Laureate grieved:

"At first [Talossa] was nothing but fun and silliness, with tons of pomp and circumstance. It jumped up, grabbed you, and made you listen to the Icelandic national anthem, watch 'Victory at Sea' reruns, and recognize Albania as the world power it will never be. This spirit, unfortunately, was destined to change. My friend died recently. Its name was Talossa. At the tender age of 10 it started to take itself seriously, and believe that it was a bonafide country that was in need of all the redundancy and smarminess that it shunned 10 years previous.... I'm tired of the vindictiveness that has become widespread throughout the country. The most recent battle of Ben and Jack is not one that I care to watch any more.

"Several years ago I ran a slander campaign that attacked Secretary of State Jahn in a most vindictive fashion. This caused him to renounce his citizenship. Several months passed and Jahn realized that it was a one person attack on his political beliefs and not a personal assault on his character. In the end we were still friends but, with a better realization of the power of words. What I see bantering back and forth in TNN and Støtanneu currently makes that little battle between Jahn and myself look like a group of altar boys fighting over who gets to blow out the candles after high mass. Unlike the battle of several years ago this battle is lasting....

"It was fun while the fun lasted but a new era has arisen in Talossa and I don't feel the drive to be part of it. I have no feelings of animosity towards anyone in Talossa but, the animosity that is present in Talossa is something I have no intention of getting caught up in. It only stands to harm friendships that I've had for close to a decade, and these are more important to me than whether or not the word superintendent should be listed after watermelon, chapel, and Machtonian thought in article 192,896.9045 of our precious constitution. My renunciation will be effective February 16, 1990.... I wish you all the best in the tasks you will be dealing with in the future."

Eiffler's letter (and its political implications) were an eloquent and sobering reminder to Talossans about "the power of words." Prime Minister Lorentz knew that the nation had to be pulled back from the brink of biting its own tail too often and killing itself with its own venom. Lorentz

responded in the good old ways by politicising the whole event, blaming Støtanneu for not reporting the story, blaming Ben for the climate of vituperation, and defending catfighting as an "occasional" good thing. But in his first Speech to the Nation, published in the 19th April Støtanneu, there were still glimpses of what would come to be known as the New Breeze. Lorentz announced:

"Still, despite my objections to Eiffler's letter I think he has made one point overwhelmingly clear--the game of Talossa can be taken far too seriously, can get too personally intense and can plain take up too much time. And, I think Eiffler's general sense of things is shared by many Talossans (as evinced by the election) who believe the time has come for things to change--attitudinally at least. In recognition of this, I will dedicate my government to making Eiffler's resignation stand as a reminder to us all to take Talossa with a grain of salt. 'Memento Eiffler' is this government's rallying cry."

Lorentz commanded an "Eiffler Sacrament" to be performed at all RT public functions, directing Talossans to eat or drink or play a game over the Talossan flag, to "just feel that they are higher and more mighty than it." Lorentz then appointed notorious do-nothing Harry Wozniak as his Deputy Prime Minister and proceeded to resign. The Government would soon practically drop out of sight, issuing no bills and usually forgetting to vote; in May the Madison/Jahn opposition, which had healed most of its various breaches, toppled the Wozniak Government on a vote of confidence. Elections in July gave the Progressive Conservatives a 62.5% majority with no left-wing opposition.

The Tory/TNP establishment didn't quite know what to make of all this. The New Breeze was at first condemned by the PC and TNP as apathy and dissolution. The country would flounder for another year; by the end of 1990 most Talossans believed that the country was on the verge of collapse due to inactivity, lack of interest and lack of issues. Most saw reunification with the United States as the only viable option, but Talossans, in a dramatic referendum vote, rallied to save their country from collapse in December of 1990.

What the New Breeze did for Talossa was give it a breather--or a nap. When, months later, Talossans were ready to start reactivating their country in earnest, the whole national spirit had changed from one of constant, unrelenting invective to one of much more genuine coöperation and, yes, fun--what Talossa was supposed to be all about in the first place. What was thought to be dissolution turned out instead to be resolution, although nobody saw or understood it until later.

* * *

The mix of people in Talossa has given us our history. Each of us has a short fuse. While that is undeniable, that is who we are and were this story told about different people it would not be nearly as interesting. Today, as I write this, I am aware of the fact that we are a whole lot older than when this all started. When Talossa seceded from the United States I was fourteen years old. Now I am twenty-six. Dan is 27, Jahn and Bob 28, Jack, Tom and Wes older still. Why people our age are still doing this is a question we rarely allow ourselves to ask, but the answer is really simple: Because when all is said and done we enjoy it. As King Florence Yarney once put it, Talossa not only serves as a political cockpit, but as a forum for "friends of Ben who

wish to keep in touch with one another." Everyone "does Talossa" for different reasons, as noted at the beginning of this book, and I hope this book gives the reader an adequate sense of the diversity of views and approaches that characterise what Dan calls our "nationette."

It is April of 1992/XIII now, and Talossa is enjoying something of a renaissance; hence the appearance of the third edition of this book. Two years have elapsed since the end of the last chapter and Talossa's history is one-fifth of the way to deserving another book like this one. I--or someone--will probably write it. Talossa will be here eight years from now to celebrate its Twentieth Anniversary. Twenty years of Talossa frightens even me, but as a historian I must overcome my fright and push on to tell the story we've lived and which we're still living. I hope all my readers will stick around for Volume II and, in the meantime, do their part in living the history of the Kingdom of Talossa.

A handwritten signature in black ink, reading "Robert Ben Madison". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style with a large initial 'R' and a long, sweeping underline.

Robert Ben Madison
17 April, 1992/XIII

List of Illustrations

1. King Robert I in the Milwaukee Sentinel (p. i)
2. An ancient Potawatomi inhabitant of Talossa (p. 13)
3. Map of the United Nation--ancient Talossa (p. 13)
4. Talossa: Map of soils (p. 33)
5. Talossa: Map showing elevations (p. 33)
6. America as Ben's fascist dreamland, 1979 (p. 37)
7. The Bedroom Kingdom, map of early Talossa (p. 40)
8. "Inside the House": 2nd floor of Ben's house (p. 46)
9. *Dårliget Løgner*, Talossa's first newspaper (p. 47)
10. *Støtanneu*, Talossa's first good newspaper (p. 48)
11. First Talossan passport, 1981 (p. 52)
12. *Historii d'n Nação*, first typed Talossan-language text (p. 60)
13. NATASHA (Ben party) advert, 1981 (p. 70)
14. *Ben Wu* newspaper headline on Talossa's "death" (p. 76)
15. "*Ben Screw*" newspaper: A Bloody Take Over (p. 79)
16. *Ben Wu* announcing Talossa's rebirth (p. 80)
17. Campaign advert for Democratic Dandipratic Party (p. 85)
18. Campaign advert for Royal Socialist Party (p. 85)
19. "Health/Respect/Reason/Self-Control" (p. 98)
20. *Støtanneu* headline: TALOSSA IS AT WAR! (p. 99)
21. 1982 term paper "Talossa Since Independence" (p. 107)
22. 1983 Atlas of Talossan History (p. 108)
23. Communiqué from FM Bob Murphy, 5 Feb 83 (p. 126)
24. Memo from War Minister John Jahn, 2 Mar 83 (p. 127)
25. *Milwaukee Sentinel* article on Talossa (p. 137)
26. Jahn cartoon showing "four" election candidates (p. 143)
27. *Talossan National News* announces Jahn's resignation (p. 147)
28. *Støtanneu* issue from 10 June 1985 (p. 148-149)
29. Postcard from Brook Gläfke to King Robert (p. 163)
30. *Talossan National News* (p. 168)
31. *Støtanneu*'s photocopied version (p. 169)
32. Dan Lorentz calls for a Peculiar Republic (p. 173)
33. *Støtanneu* announces accession of King Robert II (p. 186)
34. *Støtanneu* announces deposing of King Robert II (p. 187)
35. Talossan National Party advert: "big huge birds" (p. 196)
36. Progressive Conservative Party advert (p. 197)
37. Bob Fights Ticket advert (p. 216)
38. Talossan national election graphs (p. 222-225)
39. *The Neophyte*--Talossa's alternative paper (p. 230)
40. RT population, 1980-1992 in graph form (p. 231)
41. Vote Sponge advert, spring, 1989/X (p. 239)
42. PC advert, spring, 1989/X (p. 239)
43. Talossan Activist Party advert, spring, 1989/X (p. 239)
44. Typed Talossan language article, 1985 (p. 240)
45. 1987 computerised English-Talossan Dictionary (p. 240)
46. Talossan-language column in *Støtanneu*, 1987 (p. 240)
47. Talossa's national flag (p. 241)
48. Talossa's coat of arms (p. 241)
49. Talossa's national anthem (p. 241)
50. *TNN* proclaims Jahn-Schneider coalition government (p. 255)
51. *Støtanneu* announces "Hitler-Stalin Pact" (p. 256)

* * *

"...Quite superbly written. Madison offers us all a fine look at our past. Unlike the previous two versions, it's not a Ben's-point-of-view-only story. Rather, he allows other citizens to tell their own stories by very liberally quoting them, making much use of the historical, written record that comprises Støtanneu and TNN....Even though RT history is entertaining and interesting on its own, [Madison] provides us all with his own excellent story-telling skills to make it even more so.... Madison's efforts at neutrality and nonbiased reporting are about as successful as one could expect, and probably better than any other Talossan could achieve. A pinch of salt here or there, and this first volume is delicious!"

--John Jahn, Talossan National News

THE HISTORY OF THE KINGDOM OF TALOSSA, Volume I: The First Decade

*...The totally rewritten 1992 Third Edition
...Covers RT history completely up to April, 1990/XI*

...Over 250 pages of accurate historical fact

...Pre-1979 history, not fiction; no Berbers!

...The definitive account of Talossa's story

...Lets non-Ben citizens speak for themselves

...More than 50 illustrations

...Full account of the Talossan Language's evolution

...Contains graphs of RT population growth and elections

...With preface by John A. Jahn, Minister of Culture

...Samples of Talossan journalism, prose, and poetry

...A pride-instilling, nation-building book!

Praise for the Second Edition:

"...Considerable entertainment value.... The triumphs and tragedies of Talossa come across in the same tone as the rise and fall of the Roman Empire... [while] lurking outside, insidious figures (Cone, Dobberpuhl and the United States) seek to destroy the nation.... This book is classically Talossan, and I heartily recommend it to all immunised citizens."

--Wes Erni, Støtanneu